

Gc
974.702
Sch57sa
1755185

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01150 3700

CENTENNIAL ADDRESS

RELATING TO THE

EARLY HISTORY OF SCHENECTADY,

1784.

1786.

AND

ITS FIRST SETTLERS.

Delivered at Schenectady, July 4th, 1876,

BY

HON. JOHN SANDERS.

PUBLISHED AT THE REQUEST OF THE CITIZENS

ALBANY, N. Y.:
VAN BENTHUYSEN PRINTING HOUSE.
1879.

THE HISTORY OF THE

17

17

17

17

17

17

17

17

17

17

1755185



Yours most respectfully
John Sanders

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

F
851725
.8

Sanders, John, of *Schenectady*.

MAR 23 '73

Centennial address relating to the early history of Schenectady, and its first settlers. Delivered at Schenectady, July 4th, 1876, by Hon. John Sanders ... Albany, N. Y., Van Benthuysen printing house, 1879.

xiv. 236 p. front., ports. 24^{cm}.

1. Schenectady, N. Y.—Hist. 2. Schenectady, N. Y.—Biog.

1--16237

Library of Congress

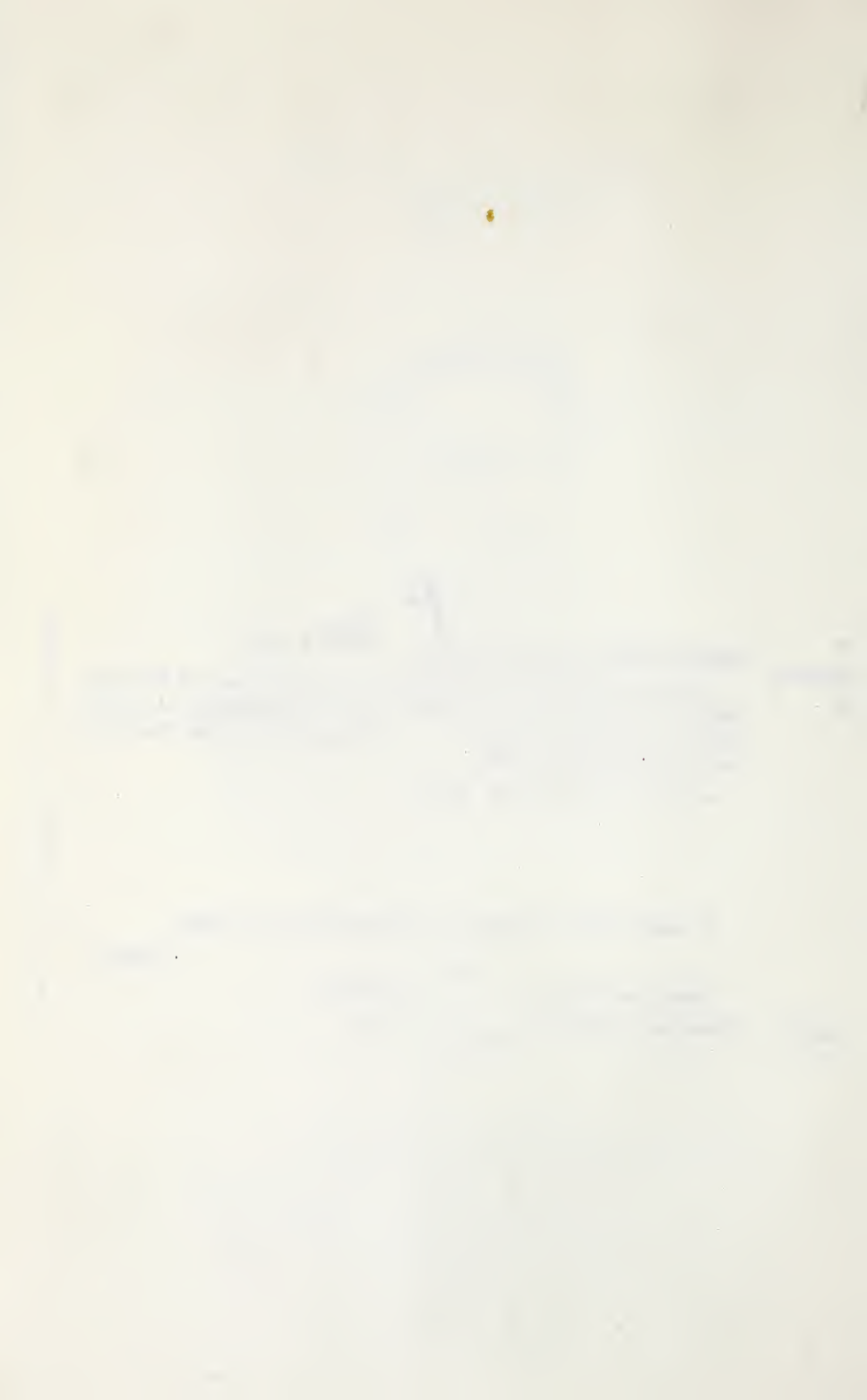
F129.S582

Copyright 1879: 3538

(3538)

116177

SENT TO



ENGRAVINGS.

PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH OF THE AUTHOR.

PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH OF GEN. WM. K. FULLER.

PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH OF HON. PETER ROWE.

PREFACE.

The Centennial Anniversary of our National Independence was commemorated at Schenectady by patriotic services, and a display fitting the occasion. The address was, in part, delivered on that occasion by its author, in the presence of a vast assemblage of citizens. At the close of the address, the following resolution was proposed and unanimously adopted :

“Resolved, That the thanks of the citizens of the city and county of Schenectady are due and tendered to the Hon. John Sanders for the eloquent, interesting, and instructive address to which we have just listened ; and, understanding that it is but a portion of the mass of material which its venerable and honored author has accumulated, we hereby invite him to extend it to such limits as he may deem interesting and practicable, to the end that it may be published and preserved as a lasting memorial of our early history.”

In compliance with this request, the author presents the following address. He does not claim that it is a complete history, but it contains facts which seem to him worthy of narration and preservation, many of which, resting in tradition, will soon pass into oblivion unless soon preserved.

Its preparation, during hours not taken up with business and professional cares, has been to him a labor of love ; and, in the hope that it may not be uninteresting to those who so kindly urged him to prepare it, he yields to their request, and commits it to the “art preservative of arts.”

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Introductory part of the Address - - - - - Page 1.

CHAPTER II.

Causes that led to the early settlement of Schenectady—Fort Orange in 1661 and up to that period was the frontier town of New Netherlands—The Province, in 1646, contained only about 2,500 inhabitants—Beverwyck (now Albany) contained ten dwelling-houses—Description of its Court-house in 1656—Jealousies between the Directors of the West India Company and the Patroons of New Netherlands—Colonel Peter Stuyvesant and Brandt Arent Van Slechtenhorst the respective champions—These conflicts, with their double burthens, oppressive to the settlers of Fort Orange and Beverwyck—Some of the best settlers resolved to escape from the feudal tenures and restrictions—The Mohawks opened a way, and how—In 1630 they had five castles—Arent Van Curler's petition to Governor Stuyvesant, 18th July, 1661—On the 21st, permission given, handed down with restrictions—Purchase made the 27th—Title not confirmed until April 6th, 1662, nor land allowed to be surveyed until 1664, - - - - - Page 2.

CHAPTER III.

Reasons of the early and long-continued partiality of the Mohawks for the Dutch Colonists—Catskill creek was the southern boundary line of their territory—They held the eastern portion of the possessions of the great Iroquois Confederacy (the gateway of the Mohawk Valley)—Who were the Mohawks—They had always been victorious—But a change came over them—Samuel De Champlain—Hendrick Hudson—There was an overslaugh in 1609—Cohoes then deemed head of navigation—White families were settled at Schenectady as early as 1658, under the auspices of the Mohawks—Mohawk gratitude to the Dutch, and its cause—The Five Nations of the Iroquois were at war with the powerful Hurons and Algonquins of Canada—Champlain furnished the latter with men and fire-arms—The results—The Dutch came to the rescue of the Iroquois—Attachment unbroken until the destruction of Schenectady by the Caughnawaga, Mohawks and French in 1690—With the recovery of power the Mohawks, especially, became arbitrary, insolent and ferocious—Illustrations—Reasons for particularity about the Mohawks, - - - - - Page 12.

CHAPTER IV.

Schenectady, upon an actual survey, was laid out compactly and with great regularity as a frontier point, aiming at mutual defense and safety—The original plat embraced only the ground extending from the *Main Binnekil*, on the west, to what is now the east side of Ferry street, on the east; and from the Mohawk river on the north, to the line of the lowlands on the south, including a small portion of the Flats—This area they carefully fortified with stockades—The streets were laid out wide and at right angles; were within the palisades, and were named respectively (see work for original names and several changes)—Division of lots among the proprietors, and subsequent subdivisions, - Page 18.

CHAPTER V.

The fifteen original proprietors of Schenectady, and their descendants, for the first one hundred and fifty years after its settlement: First named, *Arent Van Curler*—Second named, *Philip Hendrickse Brower*—Third named, *Alexander Lindsey Glen*—Fourth named, *Simon Volkertse Veeder* (name of Ryer Schermerhorn introduced in connection here); family of *Simon Volkertse Veeder's* line resumed—Fifth named proprietor, *Sweare Tenisse Van Velsen*—Sixth named, *Peter Adriance*—Seventh named, *Cornelius Antonisen Van Slyck*—Eighth named, *Gerrit Bancker*—Ninth named, *William Teller*—Tenth named, *Bastian De Winter*—Eleventh named, *Bastian De Winter* as attorney of *Catalina Bradt*—Twelfth named, *Peter Danielse Van Olinda*—Thirteenth named, *Peter Jacobse Borsboom*—Fourteenth named, *Jan Barentse Wemp*—Fifteenth named, was *Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck*, - - - - Page 21.

CHAPTER VI.

Early settlers who were not proprietors, with the time of their settlement arranged in order of settlement chronologically, and their descendants noted under the ancestral head: *Harman Albertse Veeder*, settled in 1663; was sheriff of the village—*Symon Symonse Groot*, settled in 1663; was ancestor of all the Groots—*Jan Spoor*, killed in 1690; settled in 1664—*Johannes Van Els*, settled in 1664; carried captive to Canada—*Tenisse Cornelisse Swart*, settled in 1664; the common ancestor—*Class Frederickse Van Patten*, settled in 1664—*Isaac Swits*, settled in 1664—*Johannes Putman*, settled in 1664; killed in 1690—*Jan Jansse Jonckers*, settled in 1665—*Martin Cornelisse Yesselstyn*, settled in 1666—*Hendrickse Lambertse Bent*, settled in 1666—*John Apple*, settled in 1668—*William Apple*, settled in 1668—*Gysbert Gerritse Van Brakel*, settled in 1668—*Benjamin Roberts*, settled in 1669—*Jan Rinckhout* settled in 1669—*Elias Van Gysling*, settled in 1670—*Paulus Jansen*, settled in 1670—*Isaac Trux*,

settled in 1670—*Daniel Janse Van Antwerpen*, settled in 1670—*Hans Janse Eenklugs*, settled in 1670; old Dutch officer—*Gerrit Class Kullerman*, settled in 1670—*Jacobus Peck*, settled in 1670—*John Roelafsen*, settled in 1670—*Joris Aearlse Van Der Baast*, settled in 1670—*Barent Janse Van Ditmars*, settled in 1670—*Capt. Martinus Krigier* (Crigier), settled in 1672—*Christian Christiance*, settled in 1672—*Christoffelse Davids*, settled in 1672—*Dirk Hesseling*, settled in 1672—*Jan Garretsen Van Menken*, settled in 1673; sheriff—*Rynier Schaats*, settled in 1675—*Hendrick Mease Vrooman*, settled in 1677—French account of the sacking of Schenectady in 1690—*Adam Vrooman's* residence; his place of interment—*Ludovicus Cobes*, settled in 1677—*David Marinus*, settled in 1680—*Frans Van Derlogert*, settled in 1680—*Carl Hanse Toll*, settled in 1684—*Jan Pieterse Mebie*, settled in 1684—*John Kleyn*, settled in 1684—*Emanuel Consaul*, settled in 1684—*Benoni Van Hock*, settled in 1684—*Johannis Clute*, settled in 1684—*Class Lowrense Van Der Voigen*, settled in 1686—*Frederick Clute*, settled in 1703; a distinct family from *Johannis*—*Gerrit Marselis*, settled in 1687—*Ahasuctas Merselis*, settled in 1698; a brother of *Gerrit*—*Frederick Gerritse*, settled in 1687—*Class Andriese De Graff*, settled in 1688—*Tennise Carstensen*, settled in 1689—*Philip Philipse*, settled in 1689—*Cornelius Slingerland*, settled in 1689—*Gerardus Camberfort*, settled in 1690—*Jonathan Stevens*, settled in 1693—*Jacobus Van Dyeck*, settled in 1694—*William Hall*, settled in 1695—*John Dyer*, settled in 1695—*Johannes Onderkirk*, settled in 1695—*Casparius Springsteen*, settled in 1695—*Thomas Smith*, settled in 1696—*Martin Van Benthuyzen*, settled in 1696—*Jeremiah Tickston*, settled in 1697—*Mannasch Sixberry*, settled in 1699—*Gillis Van Vorst*, settled in 1699—*Johannes Mynderse*, settled in 1700—*Jellis Fenda*, settled in 1700—*Johannes Quackentos*, settled in 1700—*Thomas Davids*, settled in 1700—*Philip Besie*, settled in 1702—*Jurian Rinekhout*, settled in 1702—*Caleb Beck*, settled in 1703—*Jacobus Cromwell*, settled in 1703—*Isaac Van Valkenburgh*, settled in 1705—*Peter Clement*, settled in 1707—*Joseph Clement*, settled in 1707—*Class Gerretse Van Vranken*, settled in 1709—*Eldert Tynusen*, settled in 1709—*Robert Yates*, settled in 1711—*Joseph Bracham*, settled in 1717—*Abraham Lighthall*, settled in 1719—*St. John Steers*, settled in 1720—*Johannes Fairly*, settled in 1724—*Peter Feeling*, settled in 1724—*William Barret*, settled in 1724—*William Peters*, settled in 1725—*William Bancker*, settled in 1726—*Elias Post*, settled in 1729—*John Duabar*, settled in 1730—*Johannes Heemstreet*, settled in 1730—*John Barbeyt*, settled in 1734—*Nicholas Visscher*, settled in 1734—*John Delaunoy*, settled in 1735—*Adam Conde*, settled in 1736—*Wessel Wessels*, settled in 1740—*Philip Ryley*, settled in 1742—*Hendrick Carl*, settled in 1745—*Raaben Horsford*, settled in 1745—*Robert Shannon*, settled in 1750—*Tobias Ten Eyck*, settled in 1750—*John W. Brown*, settled in 1751—*Daniel Campbell*, settled in 1754—*John Baptist Wandell*, settled in 1754—*Ernestus Spitzer*, settled in 1755—*John Duncan*, settled in 1755—*William Adams*, settled in 1757—*Dirk Van Ingen*, settled in 1759—*Abraham Oathout*, settled in 1759—*John Munro*, settled in 1760—*Joachim Kittle*, settled in 1762—*Isaac Rosa*, settled in 1763—*Samuel Tyms*, settled in 1763—*Samuel Fuller*, settled in 1763—*Andrew Mitchell*, settled in 1764—*Hon. Peter Roger*, a short biography of, - - - Page 69.

CHAPTER VII.

A return to Schenectady's early days—More pasture land wanted—New application to the Mohawks—By them a tract was granted, twelve miles long by eight wide, July 3d, 1672, to Alexander Lindsey Glen and others, as trustees—This grant was confirmed by Governor Dongan in 1684—Five trustees were appointed: William Teller, Ryer Schermerhorn, Jan Van Eps, Swear Teunisen, and Myndert Wemp—In 1692, Ryer Schermerhorn was the sole survivor—In 1705, complaints were made against him—April 16th, 1705, a new patent was granted by Governor Cornbury, appointing Peter Schuyler, John Alexander Glen, Adam Vrooman, Daniel Johnson, and John Baptist Van Eps trustees—But to quiet discontent, another patent was issued, November 6th, 1714, superseding the trustees appointed in 1705, and placing in their stead, Ryer Schermerhorn, Johannes Teller, John Wemp, Arent Bradt, and Barent Wemp (see certified copy of patent, Appendix "B")—Of these, Arent Bradt was the sole survivor in 1749—Bradt died in 1767, having made a will designating his successors (see certified copy of will, Appendix "C")—These successors continued as such trustees until a city charter was granted to Schenectady in 1798—Schenectady was erected a borough 23d October, 1765—Its first mayor and recorder—Officers and representatives of the olden time—Area of Schenectady when created a city—Mayors.

Page 209.

CHAPTER VIII.

The area of Schenectady too large for the mutual convenience and interest of its urban and country population—Inhabitants unanimously petition for partition—Act passed April 14th, 1820—Commissioners were appointed, and division took place—Cutting off the two country wards diminishes the city population 3,000, a seeming retrograde—The separation has proved mutually beneficial—Schenectady has suffered much in its early days—Was destroyed by the French and Indians in 1690—The circumstances—Garrison at the old Fort—Lieut. Enos Talmage—Different accounts—That of Monsieur De Monseignet the most full and reliable—John Alexander Glen, Simon Schermerhorn, Monsieur Le Moyne, De Iberville—The great Agulier—The city house of John Alexander Glen saved by express order—Adam Vrooman—*Benkental* massacre of 1748—Particulars—Colonel Jacob Glen—Sir William Johnson.

Page 216.

CHAPTER IX.

The Revolutionary battle-fields of the North have been long neglected by its sons—But ex-Governor Seymour, Judge William W. Campbell and Jephtha R. Sims, Esq., have come to the rescue—Oriskany was the most sanguinary battle of the Revolution—The *Star Spangled Banner* was first victorious there—Its heroes were descendants of the Holland Dutch

and the hardy Palatinates—Account of the battle under dreadfully adverse circumstances—Only three skeleton regiments, commanded respectively by Colonels Cox, Bellinger and Visscher—Mary Brandt had, by messengers, apprised St. Leger of every movement—She was the mother of three of Sir William Johnson's children—General Nicholas Herkimer—Major John Isenlord—Lieut.-Colonel Marinus Willett's sally from Fort Stanwix—Thomas Spencer—Major John Frey—Colonel John Butler, Joseph Brandt, and Major Watts, a brother-in-law of Sir John Johnson, led the deadly ambuscade and oft-repeated murderous attacks—Captain Barent Gardenier—General Barry St. Leger—Losses of Herkimer's command—Losses of the enemy—Surgeon Moses Younglove—Major Klepsett—Major Van Slyck—The Snells and the Lashers of Oriskany—Comparison of Oriskany with other battles of the Revolution.

Page 229.

CHAPTER. X.

Besides its already-stated frontier disasters, Schenectady was desolated by a sweeping fire in 1819—Its extent and effects—Erie canal—Railroads—Beautiful views—Schenectady as it existed in 1800-1810—Scotia dyke—Mohawk turnpike—Mohawk bridge—Theodore Burr—Washington street and the main Binnekill previous to 1819—The Mohawk river above the bridge; its changes and causes—Durham boats—Busy scenes on the Binnekill during the War of 1812—Portage of sixteen miles to Albany—Difficulties of navigating the Mohawk—Sixth Flats rift—Fort Hunter rift—Caughnawaga rift—Keators rift—Brandywine rift—Ehle's rift—The Little Falls—Bateaus—How worked—Carrying-place from Fort Stanwix to Wood creek—Oneida lake, Oswego river, Oswego. Lake Ontario, Niagara, Detroit, Mackinaw—Locks at Little Falls completed in 1795—Packet boats on the Mohawk, - - - - Page 243.

CHAPTER XI.

The channel of the Mohawk changed since 1820—Its appearance then and now—Platte island—William Leonard—Colonel Winfield Scott—Camping ground—Causes of change—Binnekill remains as ever—After the capture of Niagara, Oswego, Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Quebec, in 1759, Schenectady became an important trading and commercial point—Distinguished merchants from Montreal and London settled there—John Duncan, James Phyer, and others—Its trade became extensive and far-reaching—Names of some of them—Schenectady of the present day is before my readers, and needs no embellishment from my pen.

Page 248.

CHAPTER XII.

Schenectady of the olden time; its architecture, houses, comforts, social enjoyments, and traveling facilities—A trip to Fort Orange occupied two days—Access to New Amsterdam and the outside world—Illustrations—A canoe was the means of rapid and certain conveyance—In summer,

the mail was carried on horseback; in winter, on foot—First mail received at Schenectady, 3d April, 1733—The old post-road between New York and Albany a relief—First stage-wagons in 1785—Isaac Van Wyck—Tallmage Hall—John Kinney—Their obligations—Particulars of trips—In 1807, steam came to the rescue—The stage-coach was a rude conveyance until thorough-braces were introduced about 1818—Albany became the line of western travel—Moses Beal—Givens' Hotel—John Hudson—John Rogers—In 1794, there were five great post-routes centering in Albany—Their designations—Thomas Powell—Aaron Thorpe—Asa Sprague—Steam power has destroyed staging—Before 1819, wagon-making and boat-building were great employments at Schenectady—Some details—The citizens now operate in other channels.

Page 250.

CHAPTER XIII.

From its earliest settlement, until 1670, the citizens of Schenectady attended church at Albany—But from that time to 1680, occasional services were held at private dwellings by supplies from Albany—At that time a Dutch Reformed congregation was organized, and a church building erected in 1682—This church was burned in 1690—Its location—A new church was erected on the same site in 1702, remained to 1733, when it was taken down and a new church erected at the junction of Union and Church streets, which was also taken down in 1814—Another church was erected on the parsonage lot adjoining, which was destroyed in 1831 by fire, and on the site of its ruins the present elegant and noble church edifice was erected—This organization was among the oldest churches in our State, and is the parent of several churches, offshoots—Her pastors—*The second oldest denomination* is St. George's Protestant Episcopal church, organized in 1735—Its building commenced in 1762, completed in 1766—Its history—Its rectors—*The third oldest denomination* is the Presbyterian, first mentioned as existing here in 1762—Its first meeting-house was raised June 1st and 2d, 1770, and the structure completed in 1771 by Samuel Fuller—Its history—Its pastors—*The fourth oldest denomination* is the Methodist Episcopal—Its first small beginning was in 1767—Its interesting rise, progress and history—Captain Thomas Webb—Rev. George Whitefield—Its ministers—*The fifth oldest church denomination* was the Baptist, and was established November 21st, 1822, with thirty-six members—Its history, trials and success—Its pastors—There are ten other churches of various denominations (see work). - Page 258.

CHAPTER XIV.

Washington's three visits to Schenectady; their occasions and their interesting incidents—John Glen—Henry Glen—John Sanders, Sr.—Robert Clinch—Col. Abraham Wemple—Colonel Frederick Visscher—Dinner and address to Washington—His reply—Thomas B. Clinch—Governor George Clinton—General Hand and other officers of the New York line.

Page 273.

CHAPTER XV.

Patriotism of the citizens of Schenectady during the Revolutionary War—The first gun fired and blood spilled in the Revolution was at Lexington, April 19th, 1775—Schenectady committee of correspondence, etc., formed May 6th of the same year—Their place of meeting—Whom it consisted of—Interesting extracts from book of committee—First company raised for Continental service, May 29th, 1775—Its officers—Committee furnish Colonel Visscher, of Tryon county, with two hundred pounds of lead balls, probably the lead used at Oriskany—Daniel Campbell and Alexander Ellice cited before committee, with many others—Scarcity of gunpowder, and order about waste on holidays—Raise, December 14th, 1775, £73 for the relief of the poor of Boston—Stringent measures against spies and extortion—Great efforts made to sustain Continental money—The results, - - - - - Page 275.

CHAPTER XVI.

The county of Schenectady was organized March 7th, 1809, from the western portion of Albany county, and embraced no portion of the manor of Rensselaerwyck—Its bounds are well known in this community, and so much has been already written about the city itself, and its original third and fourth wards, now the towns of Rotterdam and Glenville, that I shall here only continuously and historically treat of its remaining towns, *Niskayuna*, *Princtown* and *Duanesburgh*—Under the head of *Niskayuna*, I draw attention to its noted citizen, Capt. *Martin Krygier*—*Princtown* was organized March 20th, 1798, and was named after John Prince, then a member of Assembly residing at Schenectady—*Duanesburgh* was erected as a township, by patent, March 13th, 1765, but was first reorganized as a town March 22d, 1788—It was named after the Hon. James Duane, its principal proprietor—Early history of the town—The old proprietor is interred in his family vault there—Reminiscences of his life and distinguished services—In this connection it seems appropriate to make some mention of our noble dead: Robert Yates (father of the versatile and talented John Van Ness Yates); Joseph C. Yates; Doctor Eliphalet Nott; Judge Paige; John Wells; Cornelius Van Dyck; Major John Thornton; Major Jellis J. Fonda; Capt. William McGinnis and Lieut. Jonathan Stevens—Judge Platt Potter and Judge Landon are still with us, but my school of thought forbids me to laud the living, - - - - - Page 287.

CHAPTER XVII.

Closing remarks and explanatory note - - - - - Page 294.

APPENDIX.

	Page.
Appendix A - - - - -	297
Appendix B - - - - -	313
Appendix C - - - - -	324
Appendix D - - - - -	329
Appendix E - - - - -	330

THE
HISTORY OF SCHENECTADY COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

ADDRESS.

Fellow-Citizens of Schenectady :

Somewhat moved by the resolution of Congress and President Grant's proclamation of 25th May last, requesting the people of the several States to assemble in their several counties or towns on the approaching Centennial Anniversary of our National Independence, and cause to have delivered on such day an historical sketch of said county or town *from its foundation*, but still more moved by the sacred associations of the day, and the complimentary manner in which many prominent citizens of the county of Schenectady have pressed upon me the performance of this duty, as a descendant from one of Schenectady's earliest pioneers, and an aged native of its soil, I have reluctantly consented to attempt the historical task.

True,

"It is pleasant to rove o'er history's page ;
Recall the hero and the sage ;
Revive the actions of the dead,
And memory of ages fled."

But, in this particular case—well knowing the trials, jealousies, impositions and hardships to which this infant frontier settlement was subjected, how limited the materials for a local history generally is, and through the burning of their church edifice in 1690, where, according to tradition, the

early records of the place were kept (it being used in that primitive day both as a place of worship and town hall)—I find my data so widely scattered and illy arranged, that I shall do the brave, hardy, adventurous old pioneer settlers but feeble justice, unless, as President Grant requests, we commence at the foundation. For I claim, as will be apparent before my close, that those early settlers were among the most high-spirited, independent and fearless souls that ever emigrated *from brave little Protestant Holland* to the New Netherlands.

I cannot manufacture history; I can only collate such parts as are pertinent to my subject, and occasionally furnish traditions, derived from old and high authority, which may interest some at present, and *be of much value to posterity*. And if a substantially correct history of this old frontier point is left to the rising generation and those who follow, I shall be content.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Schenectady was an off-shoot (I am unwilling to say, under the circumstances, she was a daughter) of Albany; and in honor of the old intrepid, brave pioneer emigrants to the far West, as the Mohawk Valley was then called, the following statement shews why they parted company with their monopolizing, *fur-trading*, nominal mother, to breathe the air of freedom, beyond the limits of Fort Orange (the West India Company's trading post), and the exacting colony of Rensselaerwyck.

Fort Orange or Beverwyck (now called Albany) was permanently settled in 1623; but divers traders in Holland set about establishing trade at Fort Orange as early as 1614, and they obtained a charter from the States General at the Hague to trade to New Netherlands, to the exclusion of all others. (Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. 4, p. 115. etc.)

Strange mode of colonizing a newly-discovered and rich country ; yet, as shewn *in this case* and in *Guiana* and *Java*, little Holland—brave, hospitable, generous, and almost invincible at home—in her foreign policies was only a grasping merchant.

Fort Orange, in 1661, and up to that period, was the frontier-town of the northern and western borders of the province of New Netherlands. Beyond that all was "*the far west*," little known, and less explored, wholly abandoned to the wild savage and roving animals of the chase. But civilization, that great power before whose mighty tread savages and all brute creation were fated alike to disappear, and which was not to rest, and has never paused, until now it bathes its feet in the great waters of the mighty Pacific ocean, was about to take another step westward, from Fort Orange to the fertile lands of Schenectady—18 miles off *towards the course of the setting sun*.

This was a great bound for that day of small trading policies, and affords a volume of tribute to the hardihood, intrepidity, and daring of our pioneer ancestors. They seem to have been well fitted to struggle with the policies and disadvantages of that early day, for history assures us that the early proprietors and rulers of the New Netherlands were simply merchants, traders and speculators ; by no means "Saints or Martyrs," driven from home by religious intolerance and persecution, and carving out for themselves, their descendants and their successors, new homes in a stubborn wilderness, with steady perseverance, earnest labor and unhesitating faith, like their eastern colonial neighbors. And I am free to say, that the trading, speculating policies of those early proprietors operated with such disastrous effect upon the energies of those who felt disposed to make advance in civilization and substantial fortune, that in 1646, at the termination of the administration of Governor Kieft, and 32 years after the building of forts Orange and Amsterdam, the population, comprising all who came under title of the "*Commonalty of New Amsterdam*," amounted to a total of 2,500 souls ; allowing, as is probable, that Fort

Orange, Rensselaerwyck, and the few settlements on Long Island, contained 400 more, we are justified in estimating the whole population of the New Netherlands on that date at about 3,000 souls. At the same time the population of New England was estimated at and believed to be between 50,000 and 60,000. (Hol. Doc. III, p. 369.)

Beverwyck (Albany), that now in 1876 contains about 90,000 inhabitants, held in 1646 only 10 dwelling-houses. The country between Rensselaerwyck and the Manhattans still remained a wilderness. (O'Callaghan's His. N. Netherlands, pp. 386-390.)

We are informed, on high authority, and here mention it as an illustration of the progress of that fur-trading people, that so late as September, 1656, when *Johannes La Montagne* was Vice-Director of Fort Orange (the officer who afterwards, in 1661, certified the Indian title for the Flats at Schenectady to Arent Van Curler, on behalf of himself and others, as will be stated hereafter,) that official's house was an old building situated within the fort, 27 feet long by 17 wide, and two stories high, constructed of boards one inch thick, and a roof covered with old shingles, and under this house was a cellar. The *first floor* was divided into two compartments; at the north end was a room 17 feet broad, and at the south end an ante-room 10 feet wide. The space on the *second floor* was one undivided room, directly under the roof, *without a chimney*, to which room access was had by a straight ladder, *through a trap-door*. In this room the magistrates administered justice, and this building was the Court-House at Fort Orange 33 years after its permanent settlement.

This lack of progress exhibits, to one of Dutch descent, anything but pleasant reflections; yet the result could not well be otherwise; it was the natural consequence of the system of governmental mismanagement of which New Netherlands was the victim, and illustrates to statesmen the wholesome truth, as uttered by the learned and profound Adam Smith, "that as the government of an exclusive mercantile company is the worst of all governments for any country, so colonies can never be fostered or provided for by commercial

monopolies or privileged associations." (Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, Vol. 2, p. 64.)

View, for a moment, *this avaricious commercial management*. The first 13 years after the discovery of this choicest section of the American continent, it was abandoned to the rare visits of a few private trading ships, which came for the mere purpose of taking away the furs that their agents had collected at Forts Orange and Amsterdam. And again, when, in 1623, the *West India Company* became incorporated, this miserable system of commercial mismanagement was not altered, and all gains made here *were swept away* into the coffers of the thrifty merchants of Holland.

During the administrations of Mifuit and Van Twiller, so exceedingly was everybody absorbed in the Indian trade, and employed as agents under the control of the West India Company and Patroons, and so little was agriculture and its connected industries fostered or attended to, that the colonists depended almost wholly on the parent country for supplies, even to the importation of brick for the construction of their buildings—brought from Holland generally as ship ballast.

The English settlers adopted a wiser system; their country soon became inhabited by industrious citizens, and full of energy, who, stimulated by the freedom of trade which they enjoyed, and unfettered by the special privileges of lordly manors and commercial monopolies, soon spread themselves abroad with mighty wings, and became a power in the land, eventually culminating in the American Revolution, the glorious Centennial of which 43,000,000 of free people, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the British possessions to the Gulf of Mexico, celebrate, as the elder Adams declared "the 4th of July of every year would be celebrated," with every possible demonstration of powder, bonfires, pomp, eloquence and rejoicings.

The limits appropriate to this occasion will not permit me to follow the early and late struggles between the Directors of the West India Company, who held *Fort Orange*, and the Patroons of Rensselaerwyck, who held *Beverwyck* and the *Colonie*.

From the moment colonies began to be planted by the Patroons in New Netherlands, the Directors of the West India Company became jealous of their existence, opposed their continuance, and, in the prosecution of their policy, endeavored to induce the Patroon of Rensselaerwyck to cede to them his rights, privileges and possessions; but, having failed in effecting this, they determined to circumscribe a jurisdiction and weaken a power they could not buy off, yet wished to destroy.

Col. *Peter Stuyvesant*, Director-General of the West India Company, and *Brandt Van Slechtenhorst*, a determined and intelligent Hollander, who was Director of the Rensselaerwyck Colony, were the champions of these hostile interests and opposing views. The former claimed to be the superior ruler of the whole country, irrespective of the special rights and feudal privileges granted to the local authorities of independent fiefs, and the respective chiefs fulminated their proclamations with terrific energy and temper. Nor was Van Slechtenhorst, backed up as he was by Van Rensselaer, Van Curler, Glen, the Ten Broecks, Schuylers, Sanders, Van Vechtens, and some other early settlers of Beverwyck; and, with the sympathies of the Mohawks, "a foeman unworthy of the irritable, gallant, and able Stuyvesant's mettle;" indeed, the friends of Stuyvesant insist that Van Slechtenhorst was a man of "*stubborn and head-strong temper.*"

It is but an item, yet as slightly illustrating the conflict of jurisdiction between the adherents of the Director-General and those of the Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, with the exactions and disorders of those early times, which so much annoyed our pioneers, I introduce an example given by O'Callaghan, Vol. 2, p. 180, thus :

"A negress belonging to *Sander Leendertse Glen*, charged with theft, caused several 'decent persons' to be prosecuted as receivers of stolen goods. She was ordered to be arrested for defamation, and Dyckman (Commissary, *Commandant* at Fort Orange), proceeded to take up the wench. Her master refused to surrender her that evening. Dyckman, offended at this, told the burgher that he had power to send him and all

his family to jail, to pull his house down about his ears, and trample it underneath his feet, '*as it was erected on the company's soil.*' 'I have nothing to do with you,' replied Glen; 'I cannot serve a new master until I am discharged from the one I live under' (meaning the Patroon of Rensselaerwyck). The Commissary threatened him with Stuyvesant, but Glen thought he should fire as well at Stuyvesant's hands as he. This overthrew Dyckman's temper; he drew his rapier, and threatened to run his adversary through, but Glen fearlessly seized a *club* to repel his assailant, who then prudently retired."

This Glen was an early emigrant to New Netherlands, and one of the original pioneer settlers of Schenectady, and it seems well that of such brave materials the original pioneer settlers were framed, fitted for the hardships and trials of a frontier life, which they and their descendants subsequently so severely experienced.

This state of misgovernment, distress and confused disorder continuing, with many oppressions and disabilities imposed upon the sparsely-settled and suffering people, by both the West India Company and the Patroon's government, some of the best settlers of Fort Orange and Beverwyck, bearing their double burthens with great impatience, they were anxious especially to escape from the feudal tenures and trading restrictions of the manor of Rensselaerwyck, when an opening seemed providentially made to place them beyond the confines of the manor, under the following circumstances.

The proximity of the whites had exhausted the hunting resources of the Indians in the neighborhood of Beverwyck and their castle at Schenectady. Furs were there becoming scarce, and the soil was no longer of special value to them, whose life-occupation was the chase. It was ascertained, on this ground, that the natives were willing to sell for a moderate price their *Great Flats*, west of Fort Orange, "*towards the interior of the country.*"

Those Flats and Islands, say the Indian traditions, which is borne out by the declarations of the earliest white settlers,

handed down to their descendants, were all cleared as and when the pioneer settlers found them, and had been cultivated by the Mohawks for successive generations—how many centuries cannot now be determined, as I can find no data settling when the Mohawks first occupied this beautiful valley; but in their continued and productive cultivation, even at the present day, these low lands exhibit a fertility only equaled by the deep molds of the Nile, the Mississippi and the Ganges.

As the Mohawks were the original owners of the soil—which is now the beautiful site of our city, and where this monument, at whose base we now are, has been erected, in commemoration of the Union we hail to-day—they, too, have been identified with its earliest and latest history, *both in weal and woe*; therefore, I feel at liberty to mention that proud and remarkable people in this connection, and to state as a matter of history, sustained by long-established traditions, that in 1630, the Mohawks had five castles: 1st. Moneimias castle (a leading chief of that day), situated on an island at the mouth of the Mohawk river. 2d. A castle at Schenectady. 3d. Another at the outlet of Schoharie creek, now called Fort Hunter. 4th. A castle at Caughnawaga, in the present town of Mohawk; and 5th. Their upper and great castle, called "*Canajoharie*," now in the town of Danube, Herkimer county, where the admirable and distinguished warrior King Hendrick and his great civilian brother, Abraham, in aftertimes made their home.

Of these, first their castle at the mouth of the Mohawk river, and then their castle at Schenectady, were abandoned, and the lands sold; and in 1671, just ten years after the permanent settlement of Schenectady, the Mohawks of the third castle, *Caughnawaga*, having become Roman Catholics, in a body accompanied their priests to and settled in Canada, at a point still called *Caughnawaga*, not far from Montreal; so that after the year 1672, the Mohawks had only two castles in their lovely valley—their lower castle at the mouth of the Schoharie creek, and their great upper castle and capital seat called "*Canajoharie*."

It has been already stated, that the Mohawks of the Schenectady castle were ready and willing to sell, and that a number of independent and dissatisfied families of Beverwyck and Fort Orange were willing to purchase and remove thither, they well knowing, some from report and some from exploration, that it was a beautiful location, already fitted for the purposes of agriculture and civilized occupation.

It was under such circumstances that *Arent Van Curler*, on the 18th day of July, 1661—215 years ago—on behalf of himself and *Philip Hendrickson Brower*, *Alexander Lindsay Glen*, *Sweat Tunise Van Velsen*, *Symon Volkertsen Veeder*, *Peter Adriance* (commonly called *Sogemakelyk*), *Cornelius Antonisen Van Slyck*, *Gerrit Bancker*, *William Teller*, *Bastian De Winter*, in his own right, and, also, as attorney for *Catalyn*, widow of *Aarent Andreas Bradt*, *Peter Jacobse Borsboom*, *Peter Danielse Van Olinda*, *Jan Barentse Wamp* and *Jacques Corneliuse Van Slyck*, applied to *Peter Stuyvesant*, the Director-General, for permission to purchase the Indian lands at Schenectady. The above-named were the first permanent actual settlers of Schenectady, many of whose descendants bearing the family name, and some not bearing, it are now before me, or still living in our midst, *links in a chain of by-gone days*.

On the 21st day of the same month, July, 1661, *Stuyvesant* granted the requisite authority, but the permission was loaded down with the provision (for the applicants could not escape the sovereignty of the stout old director): "That the said lands, on being purchased from the native proprietors, must be, as usual, transferred to the Director-General and Council, as representatives of the Lords Directors of the Privileged West India Company; that whatever the petitioners should pay for the aforesaid lands to the original proprietors should, *in due time*, be returned to them, or be discounted to them, against the tenths." (See Albany Rec. XIX, p. 180.)

After which illiberal permission, on the 27th day of July, 1661, the following deed was obtained from the Indian owners, which, as it embraced the location of our city and all

the flats in its vicinity, and was an earnest effort of the old pioneers to improve their then oppressed condition, I copy entire, to wit :

“ Appeared before *Johannes La Montagne*, appointed by the Director-General and Commissary in the service of the Privileged West India Company, at Fort Orange and the town of Beverwyck, certain chiefs of the Mohawk country, by name *Contuquo*, *Sonareetsie*, *Aiadane* and *Sodoorane*, proprietors of a certain parcel of land called, in Dutch, *Groote Vlacte* (Great Flats), lying behind Fort Orange, between the same and the Mohawk country, which they declare to have ceded and transported, as they hereby cede and transport, in real and actual possession and property, unto *Sieur Arent Van Cwiler*, the said parcel of land, or Great Flat, called in Indian, ‘*Schonowa*,’ as it is bounded in its contents and circumference, with its trees and streams, for a certain number of cargoes, wherein the cedents acknowledge to have received satisfaction ; renouncing, now and forever, all property and claim which they hitherto have had in the aforesaid parcel of land, promising to free the same from all claims which other Indians might have thereon. Done in Fort Orange, the 27th July. Anno 1661, in presence of Martin Mourisse and William Montagne, thereunto requested in presence of me.

“ LA MONTAGNE,

“*Vice-Director and Commissary over the Fortress Orange.*”

The mark of *Contuquo* to the above instrument was a *Bear* ; that of *Aiadans*, a *Turtle* ; and of *Sonareetsie*, a *Wolf*, denoting the tribe or family to which each belonged. The true name of the witness to this instrument, who signed as *Martin Mourisse*, was Martin Maurice Van Slyck, brother of Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck, both subsequently proprietors, and among the first original settlers of Schenectady. The mother of both was a Mohawk chieftain's daughter. They were the children of *Cornelise Antonisen Van Slyck*, the great Indian interpreter, and were born at Canajoharie, the principal Mohawk castle—Jacques as early as 1640, and Martin a year or two after that time.

This singular mode of signature, without the surname, leads me to state, that of all the colonies established in North America, the records of none seem so unintelligible or difficult of construction as those of the New Netherlands; and the fact, with its difficulties, as illustrated to me in the experience of a long and somewhat practical professional life, is clearly pointed out by my friend, Professor Jonathan Pierson, of Union College, in his two volumes, entitled, "Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of Albany and Schenectady, published respectively in 1872-3;" in which, after displaying much talent with learning, and the most indefatigable patience and research in his investigations, he justly says: "The student who searches the early Dutch records meets with many difficulties; yet none are more vexatious than the personal names. The majority of the first settlers *ordinarily used no surnames*; some evidently *had none*; in those cases, individuals were often distinguished by personal peculiarities, trades or occupations, which, although sufficient for that individual, gives little or no aid to one tracing the pedigree of a family." And I must here mention, with profound respect, that I have been greatly aided in my present effort by the previous persevering labors of the painstaking professor.

But the use of surnames gradually increased among the Dutch after 1664, when the colony of New Netherlands became the province of New York, and, after 1725, became universal.

The first settlers of Schenectady were originally residents of Beverwyck (now Albany). Schenectady was really an emigration from that place, yet but little kindness did those pioneer, enterprising children receive from their fur-trading, jealous, and avaricious mother. That treatment has a history, without some reference to which Schenectady's early settlement, and the oppressions of its citizens, cannot be well understood.

True, a grant in confirmation of the Indian title for the Schenectady Flats, purchased July 27th, 1661, was tardily issued under the provincial seal, April 6th, 1662, but the land

was not surveyed, or permitted to be divided, until 1664, as the inhabitants of Fort Orange and Rensselaerwyck interfered; they were most anxious to retain the *fur* monopoly, and had sufficient influence with Director and Council to induce them to order that the settlers of Schenectady should confine themselves exclusively to *agriculture*, and abstain from all trade with the Indians, and only on this condition were they allowed to remove; or, if already removed, to remain there.

The independent and indignant first settlers remonstrated against these harsh impositions, with great firmness and power of argument, *but without avail*; and it was not until 1664 that they were allowed *permanently* to locate even upon such oppressive terms; and still, in legal and municipal affairs, they were compelled to remain dependent on the court of Fort Orange.

CHAPTER III.

THE DUTCH COLONISTS.

In treating my subject from the foundation, and to shed light upon the early partiality of the Mohawks for the Dutch, I will state that Hendrick Hudson, on the 4th day of September, 1609, rounded "*Sandy Hook*," and on the following morning moored the "*Half-Moon*," in latitude 40° 30', at a short distance from the shore, in the waters of "the great North River of New Netherlands, *our magnificent Hudson*." That bold navigator, after exploring the bay, discovered that it was the entrance to what appeared to be an extensive river. On the 6th, he sent five of his crew forward to make a more particular examination of the channel. They passed the Narrows, sounding as they went, and, after proceeding six miles, turned back, their boat being attacked by two canoes, containing twenty-six Indians, killing *John Colman*, an Englishman, by an arrow shot into his throat; two others were wounded at the same time; clearly Hudson had no pacific

welcome from the aborigines in his first intercourse with them, although subsequently the Mohawks, far up the great river, through a fortunate coincidence of circumstances (hereafter explained), received the fearless explorer with brotherly affection. This was the first European blood shed in those waters. Colman was interred at Sandy Hook, and the spot where his remains were deposited has ever since, in memory of that event, preserved the name of "*Colman's Point*."

The unhesitating Hudson, after several encounters with the aborigines, on the afternoon of the 12th September, 1609, commenced his memorable voyage up the great river of *New Netherlands*, which has since handed down his name in deserved honor to posterity. On the 19th his vessel, the "*Half-Moon*," reached a point a little below the present south bounds of the city of Albany, and there anchored, the navigation having become considerably obstructed, for it seems the noble stream held an *overslaugh* then, as it does now. From thence he sent a boat several miles higher up, probably to the mouth of the Mohawk, and having satisfied himself that he had gained the head of ship navigation, on the 23d of September he began to retrace his course, and until he reached the Catskill creek, the southern boundary line of the Mohawks, he and his companions were hospitably entertained by that people and treated as welcome friends.

We may properly question here, whether this was genuine native hospitality or interested friendship. From early life I have entertained great admiration for the prowess and noble daring of the Mohawks "*as the Spartans of America*." This admiration was heightened by the fact, that probably no family in their lovely valley, from its first settlement by Europeans, has received more consideration and kindness from that particular tribe of the Iroquois nation *than the Glens of Scotia*—the first family who ever erected a dwelling on the north side of Mohawk river in its whole course of 136 miles. An old and undisputed entry in the *Glen family Bible*, shews that this took place in 1658, by permission of the Mohawks, although actual paper title did not pass to the Flats until July, 1661, as before stated. All else between

the Scotia mansion and Canada was occupied by forests, wild animals, and Indian hunters.

Schenectady, historically, was not settled until 1661, but traditions and Bible entries convince the writer that Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck, Alexander Lindsey Glen and John Teller, a nephew of Glen's wife, were established there as early as 1658, under the auspices of the Mohawks.

There is much still to be respected in the early history of the Mohawks; but after an earnest reading of Indian history, occurring since the settlement of this country, 280 years ago, and in view of our late and present experiences in the far west, I have reached the calm conviction, that although *the Indian may be grateful for present benefits bestowed*, his nature cannot be sympathetic or genial from affection; his wild, rugged being scorns such effeminacy, but seems to nurture animosities and revenge, freighted with cruelties fiend-like and unspeakably barbarous. To him interest is the true lever, and selfishness a polar star. The wife, who should be a cherished companion, is his drudging, forlorn, unpitied slave; the chase is his almost necessary support, while war and plunder are his favorite pastimes.

What, then, it may be asked, was the cause of the kindness shewn by those fierce Mohawks to Hudson and his successors? I answer, it was simply this high-strung, *savage pride and fiendish interest*, to which allusion has just been made.

The Mohawks, who held the eastern portion of the great Iroquois confederacy (the gateway of the Mohawk Valley) at the time of Hudson's arrival, were the first of that confederacy to meet the Dutch. Five tribes—the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas, called the *Iroquois* by the French, and the *Five Nations* by the English, speaking a language radically the same, and practicing similar customs—had united in forming a confederacy which, for durability and power, *has never been equaled* in Indian history.

In cases of emergency, each tribe acted independently; but a General Council, usually assembling at *Onondaga*, near the center of their territory, determined upon *peace or war*, and *all other matters*, which regarded the interests of the whole.

As a confederacy, they occupied the whole Mohawk Valley, and what is now the northern and western part of the State of New York, and a portion of northwestern Pennsylvania. They were a race of men distinguished above all other aborigines of the American continent for intelligence, eloquence, combinations, prowess, endurance and cruelty. War was their delight—a mere healthy, recreating exercise—believing it to be the most honorable employment of men.

These confederates had carried their arms to the wild regions north of the St. Lawrence, had swept their adversaries from the waters of Ontario and Erie, and had even gained a great victory on the far Lake Huron; had carried their arms across the Connecticut river, over the banks of the Mississippi, and almost to the Gulf of Mexico. Formidable by their numbers, combinations, reckless courage and skill, they excited awe and respect in the most powerful tribes of North America, and exacted tribute and submission from the weak with unfeeling arrogance.

But a great change came over these knights of the tomahawk, bow and arrow. The Iroquois were astounded, and the Mohawks especially, who were the immediate actors, felt deep humiliation. In 1608, the first efficient settlement in Canada was made by Governor Champlain (Samuel De Champlain, a native of France, born at Brouge, a seaport situated on the bay of Biscay, and was of noble descent; as an explorer and hardy pioneer of daring adventures, Champlain has few equals, and has left the impress of his distinguished name on one of the most beautiful lakes of our country), *who founded Quebec*. At this time the Iroquois were waging a desperate war with the powerful Hurons and Algonquins, who lived in Canada, and Champlain, entering into an alliance with those tribes, *furnished them with men and fire-arms*. The Iroquois had never before heard fire-arms, or seen a white man; and the effects produced by the flash, the noise and fatal aim of the fire-arms, operating on the superstitious ideas and fears of the Iroquois (the Mohawks being the only portion of them present), enabled their enemies to gain a temporary ascendancy over them near Ticonderoga.

(See Edin. Encyclopædia, North America, and Sieur Champlain's Account, Doc. His. N. Y., Vol. 3, p. 9.)

The confederates, who had always been victorious, esteemed the Hurons and Algonquins as little better than vassals, and could not brook this change of supremacy without humiliating regrets. They, therefore, hailed the coming of the Dutch with delight, and counted on their friendship after they should become established at Fort Orange, which took place soon after the settlement of Quebec. From the Dutch they soon obtained arms, ammunition and instruction, and immediately, almost, regained all the influence, power, and character they had lost; and from that time and long afterwards, were they the grateful, steady friends and protectors of the Dutch, whose light boats were permitted to penetrate into the remote bounds of their territory, exchanging their merchandise and munitions of war for peltries and furs. But the French were not idle. They sent Jesuit missionaries among the Mohawks, men of fascinating manners, easy adaptation, skillful musicians, and, being Frenchmen, were, perhaps, as much intent on making allies for France as converts to Christianity. For, as previously stated, they, in 1671, only ten years after the first settlement of Schenectady, persuaded all the Mohawks located at *Caughnawaga* to remove from their castle on the Mohawk river, and establish themselves in Canada, where they were settled on the Sault, at a place still called *Caughnawaga*, near Montreal. (Wm. W. Campbell's Border Warfare of N. Y. during the Revolution, issued 1836.)

What a chilling exhibition of the enduring warmth of Indian friendship follows. In 1690, about thirty years after the settlement of Schenectady, eighty of these same *Caughnawaga* Indians, under their chief, the "*Great Agnïer*," assisted the French, under the Sieur Le Moyne, to desolate Schenectady, whose citizens were their former neighbors, and some of them personal acquaintances. (Doc. His. of N. Y., Vol. 1, p. 298.)

It has been seen that, through the assistance of the Dutch, the Iroquois, as a nation, and the Mohawks, especially, as a

tribe, recovered their supremacy ; and note how arbitrary and despotic was that supremacy. An example or two will illustrate their hardihood, prowess, insolence, and ferocity.

As early as 1643, in the winter, while the earth was yet buried in snow, a party of armed Mohawks, some eighty or ninety in number, made a descent upon the *Tappaen* Indians, for the purpose of levying tribute, which had not been promptly paid. Struck with terror, the Tappaens, amounting to between four and five hundred, fled in despair to the island of *Manhattan*, leaving seventy of their men dead on the field, and numbers of their women and children in the hands of the enemy. Half dead with hunger and cold, these poor creatures presented themselves at the houses of the Dutch, by whom they were hospitably received and humanely treated for the space of fourteen days. But terror had entered so deep into their souls, that they did not think themselves safe even under the protection of the Dutch at *Manhattan*, and once more they fled, scattering themselves abroad, like leaves before the winter's wind, in various directions. (O'Callaghan's *His. N. Netherlands*, Vol. 1, p. 264, etc.)

The accomplished statesman, *De Witt Clinton*, in an historical address, speaking of the Iroquois during the Revolutionary War, says : "The whole confederacy, except a little more than half the Oneidas, took up arms against us. They hung like the scythe of death upon the rear of our settlements, and their acts are inscribed with the scalping-knife and the tomahawk, *in characters of blood*, on the fields of Wyoming and Cherry Valley, and on the banks of the Mohawk." The Mohawks levied tribute on all the Indian tribes living east of the Connecticut river. Colden (high authority about early times), in his history of the Five Nations, writes :

"I have been informed by old men in New England, who remember the time when the Mohawks made war on their Indians, and that as soon as a single Mohawk was discovered in the country, their Indians raised a cry from hill to hill : *A Mohawk, a Mohawk, a Mohawk*, upon which they all fled like sheep before wolves, without attempting to make the least resistance, whatever odds was on their side. The poor

New England Indians immediately ran to the Christian houses, and the Mohawks often pursued them so closely that they entered along with them, and knocked their brains out in the presence of the people of the house; but if the family had time to shut the door, they never attempted to force it, and on no occasion did injury to the Christians.

"All the nations around them for many years entirely submitted to the Mohawks, and paid to them a yearly tribute in wampum; and those tributary nations dare neither make war or peace without the consent of that haughty tribe. *Two old men* commonly went about every year or two to receive the tribute; and I have often had opportunity to observe what anxiety the poor Indians were under while these two old men remained in that part of the country where I was. An old Mohawk Indian, in a poor blanket and a dirty shirt, might be seen issuing his orders with authority as arbitrary as a *Roman Dictator*." It may well be admitted, that the Mohawks were a people of *Spartan mould*.

I have been thus precise in my description of the Mohawks:

First—Because they were the original proprietors of the soil on which we now stand, and where our city now flourishes.

Second—Because they were, in proportion to numbers, both by reputation and in fact, the most heroic, warlike tribe that roamed in uncivilized grandeur over the forests, streams and mountains of North America.

Third—Because, with all their savage peculiarities, ferocity and prowess, until the commencement of the Revolutionary War, the great majority of the Mohawks were the earnest and steady friends of the early settlers of Schenectady and their descendants, scattered throughout their rich valley.

CHAPTER IV.

SURVEY.

It has been previously stated that 15 individuals—stout-hearted and hardy sons of freedom, and their names given—remembering their ancestral Holland, with her noble institu-

tions, brave ships, liberal churches, and indomitable people, in the hope of escaping from the manorial conflicts, restrictions and oppressions of the Colony of Rensselaerwyck, *being unwilling to submit to two jurisdictions*, purchased from the Mohawks (and that Stuyvesant confirmed to them) the Flats at Schenectady. They soon after located there, and, upon an actual survey, laid out, compactly, the streets for their village, aiming at mutual defense and safety.

The original plat embraced only the ground extending from the *Main Binne Kill*, on the west, to what is now the east side of Ferry street, on the east, and from the Mohawk river, on the north, to the line of the low lands on the south, including a small portion of the Flats. This area they carefully fortified with stockades or palisades, well knowing that at this point they occupied the extreme front line of civilization. And although compactness was studied and desirable, yet, with a view to business and the convenience of posterity, and *an enlightened policy*, they laid out their streets wide, regular, and at right angles, as is still exhibited within the original limits *by the old unchanged streets*. Those within the palisades were named :

1st. *Handelaers' street* (Traders' street). This name continued until soon after the destruction and massacre at Schenectady in 1690, when the name was changed to "*Lion*" street, and was so called until after the close of the Revolutionary War, when it was named "*Washington*" street (now Washington avenue) in honor of the *great Washington*, Father of our Country. This street, until the disastrous fire of 1819, when its docks, wharves and storehouses along the main Binnekill, and the mercantile and dwelling-houses on the street itself, were swept away, was by far the most valuable and business portion of the city, and had been from the day of its settlement ; but, with that desolation, and the progressive movements of the Erie canal and the strides of railroad power, its business activities have been transferred to our *State* street, and the old business center has become, with quiet dignity, a delightful place of residence—one of the most charming points of Schenectady.

2d. *Front street* retains its original name, and was so called because it was on the northern line of the place, and ran parallel to the Mohawk river.

3d. *Ferry street* also maintains its first name, and was so called because one of the gates of the place, and the landing-place for its boats, canoes, and only scow was at its foot. The Mohawk was chained by no bridges then; the village, and the sparse population on the north side of that river, maintained communication by water except in the winter season. There the sentinel of snow was stationed when the place was surprised in 1690. Here the only entrance was made by the French and Indians. The French account, given by Monsieur De Monseignat (Paris, Doc. IV), states: "The town of "*Corlear*" (Schenectady) forms a sort of oblong, with only two gates—one opposite the road we had taken (at Ferry street), the other leading to Orange (Albany). Messieurs De Sainte Helene and De Mantet were to enter at the first, which the squaws pointed out, and which, in fact, was found wide open. Messieurs d'Iberville and De Monteson took the left, with another detachment, in order to make themselves masters of that leading to Orange. But they could not discover it, and returned to join the remainder of the party. A profound silence was everywhere observed, until the two commanders, who, separated at their entrance into the town for the purpose of encircling it, had met at the other extremity."

4th. *Church street* was always so called because the earliest church (Reformed Dutch) was erected on the small public square at its southern termination.

5th. *Niskayuna street* was so named in honor of the old Niskayuna settlement just outside of the manor of Rensselaerwyck, whose inhabitants sympathized with those of Schenectady, and in some families were of the same kith and kin. It is now known as Union street.

6th. *Albany street* was so called until after the burning and massacre of 1690, when it was named "*Martelaers' street*" (*Martyrs' street*), in memory of the cruel slaughter of many of its residents, where the murders of that hour and

the barbarities of that night seem to have been the most terrific, and was so named until it received its present designation, "*State street.*"

The lots on the village plat, and the farming flats on both sides of the Mohawk river, embracing the islands therein, as contained in the grant, were equitably divided or apportioned among the original proprietors, who subsequently sold out sections or rights to actual settlers on easy terms. Aided by such encouragement, the fertility of the soil and the advantages of local trading position, Schenectady soon advanced in population, prosperity and wealth.

As is apparent at this late day, the lots on the *north* side of *Front street* ran through to the strand on the Mohawk river.

The east side of *Ferry street* was occupied by a line of pickets, placed deeply and firmly in the soil, some remains of which this writer, in the march of later-day improvements, has seen excavated from the line where both tradition and history claim they were fixed by the old pioneers.

The lots on the *south side* of *State street* ran down to and, generally, some short distance on the Flats. And the lots on the *west side* of *Washington avenue* extended to the strand on the *Main Binnekil*, which was, until 1819, the harbor and commercial port of our comparatively venerable place.

Besides the portions above named, within the pickets, there were four blocks, laid out 400 feet square, Rhineland measure (400 feet Rhineland being 413 feet English measure).

CHAPTER V.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS.

From the lapse of time and the destruction of early town records in 1690, it is next to impossible to determine with accuracy the allotments and divisions of their common property among the original proprietors; but, as the result of my own labors and the valuable researches of Professor Pierson, to whom I owe much of my knowledge about the early set-

tlers, we can approximate thereto so nearly as to trace and treat of the proprietors individually.

We have already ascertained who they were by name; it has interested me, and it may gratify many, *certainly will some intelligent citizens*, to know where they were from, where and how they lived, and what became of them. And, having been especially requested to give the public all the reasonable light to be found on that point, from a pretty intimate traditional and historic knowledge of their early trials and surroundings, as a lineal descendant of one of them, I cannot but feel a lively partiality for the brave emigrants, and will offer the result of my investigations with some satisfaction, as follows:

The first named, and apparently most prominent pioneer, he having acted as head agent in obtaining the original grant of Schenectady for himself and other first settlers, was *Arent Van Curler*. I have no means of determining when he first came to the New Netherlands, but find he was an early settler, an intimate friend of Alexander Lindsay Glen, a full cousin of the Patroon, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, and that already, in 1643, at Albany, he married Antonia Slachboom, widow of Jonas Bronk. He certainly was the proprietor of a brewery at Beverwyck, in 1661, and one of the leaders in the settlement of Schenectady during the same year.

On the surrender of the colony, in 1664, he was sent for by Governor Nicoll, to be consulted on Indian affairs and the interests of the country generally. He was highly respected by the Governors of Canada, and the regard entertained for him by M. De Tracy, Viceroy of that country, will be best judged of by the following extract of a letter, which that distinguished person addressed to him, dated Quebec, April 30th, 1667:

“If you feel it agreeable to come hither this summer, as you had caused me to hope, you will be most welcome, and entertained to the utmost of my ability, as I have great esteem for you, though I have not a personal acquaintance with you.

“Believe this truth, that I am, sir, your affectionate and assured servant,

TRACY.”

Van Curler was an unhesitating humanitarian under any circumstances, and had, with great labor, perseverance and expense, rescued several French captives from the hands of the barbarous Mohawks. But the crowning hospitality of his life, which secured for him the consideration and warm affection of the Marquis De Tracy, an old general, schooled in the European wars of France, and Viceroy of all the French possessions in America, was this :

“ On the 29th December, 1666, Monsieur Courecelles, the Governor of Canada, began his march with near six hundred men, to seek out their inveterate enemies, called the Mohawk Indians, in their own country and forts, there to take revenge upon them for the murders and spoils which the barbarians had, for many years, exercised upon the French and the Indians of those parts to the ruin of most. They marched over the frozen Lake of Canada (Champlain), taking their time, until the snow upon the ground was hard frozen, though in most places four feet deep. They made use of Indian snow-shoes, which have the form of a racket, tied to each foot, whereby the body and feet are kept from sinking into the snow, and because it was not possible for horses to pass or subsist in the snow, or for the soldiers to carry their necessary provisions on their backs. With no expectation of meeting relief in the vast wilderness, Courecelles caused slight sledges to be made in good number, and laying provisions on them, drew them over the snow with Mastiff dogs.

All these difficulties impeded his march, and by the mistake of his guides, happened to fall short of the castles of the Mohawks, and to take up his quarters, or rather, encamp upon the 9th of February within two miles of a small village called ‘*Schonectade*,’ lying in the woods beyond Fort Albany, and three days’ march from the first castle of the Mohawks.

“ The French supposed they were come to their designed place ; and the rather, because that evening they met with a party of the Mohawks, who made appearance of retreating from the French, whereupon 60 of the best fusileers were sent after them ; but that small party drew the French into

an ambuscade of near 200 Mohawks, planted behind trees, who, at one volley, slew eleven Frenchmen, whereof one was a lieutenant, and wounded divers others. The French party made an honorable retreat to their main body, which was marching after them close at hand. This gave the Mohawks time and opportunity to march off with the loss of only three slain and six wounded. The report was soon brought to Schenectade by these Indians, with the heads of four of the French, to the Commissary of the village. The next day, upon invitation, Monsieur Courcelles sent his wounded men, seven in number, to the village, where they were carefully dressed and sent to Albany.

"The Dutch farmers of Schenectady carried to the camp such provisions as they had, especially peas and bread, of which a good quantity was bought. The Mohawks were all gone to their castles, with resolution to fight it out against the French, who, being refreshed, and supplied by the Dutch with provisions, made a shew of marching towards the Mohawk castles, but with faces about, and great silence and diligence, returned towards Canada." (Lond. Doc. 11; Doc. His. of N. Y., Vol. 1, p. 71.)

The students of our early local history can easily discover who was the principal actor in this rescue of the bewildered French invaders of the Mohawk country (*intended as a surprise*) from the concentrated Mohawk wrath, gathering for destruction at their castles.

Governor Dongan, as late as 1687, paid this tribute to the memory of Van Curler:

"About 30 years ago 600 or 700 of these French, taking advantage of the Indians being abroad, so far as Cape Florida at war, came down and burnt a castle of the Mohawks, wherein there were none but old men, women and children, which the rest of the Iroquois, hearing, pursued the French to a place called *Schenectade*, about 20 miles above Albany, where they had every man cut off, had not one 'Corlarr' (a Dutchman so beloved of the Indians that in memory of him they call all the governors by that name) interposed." (Doc. His. N. Y., Vol. 1, p. 156.)

Having accepted the invitation of De Tracy, Van Curler prepared for his journey, and Gov. Nicoll furnished him with a very complimentary letter to the Viceroy, which bears date 20th May, 1667, stating, among other matters, that "he hath intreated my pass and liberty, to conduct a young gentleman, *M. Fountain*, who unfortunately fell into the hands of his barbarian enemies, and by means of Monsr. Curler obtained his liberty." He entered upon his journey, and having embarked on a canoe to cross Lake Champlain, was overtaken by a storm and drowned at a point called *Split Rock*.

O'Callaghan, in his History of New Netherlands, says : "In his death, this country experienced a public loss, and the French of Canada a warm, efficient friend. His was a humanitarian life that should live in history. Our early annals are full of his efforts to rescue unfortunate captives from the barbarities of the Mohawks and their confederate allies." Father Joques, in 1663, and Father Beresani, in 1664, and M. Fountain, in 1667, are only three individual cases noted among the number of his rescues.

His influence among the Iroquois was almost unbounded, and in honor of his memory, as we have seen, those tribes addressed all succeeding governors of New York by the name of "*Corleau*."

What a tribute *to virtue*—what an offering *to the memory* of a deceased friend ! Letters on a sculptured monument cannot equal this noble expression of admiration from the uncivilized Indian.

As an evidence of the advanced scholarship of Van Curler, his systematic turn of mind, his fidelity to trust, and as exhibiting the condition of affairs at Fort Orange, and in the manor of Rensselaerwyck, at that early day, I will publish, *in an appendix*, marked A, a letter from him to the Patroon, Killian Van Rensselaer, a merchant of Amsterdam, a Director of the West India Company, one of the first Patroons of New Netherlands, and the first proprietor of Rensselaerwyck, whose superintendent and representative Van Curler was, written from Manhattan, June 16th, 1643. (See same, taken from the Rensselaerwyck MSS.)

Van Curler's village lot in Schenectady, on the division, was on the northwest corner of Church and Union streets, embracing one quarter of the block, being two hundred feet square, and covers the present site of the classical department premises of the Union school, and of the county judge's and clerk's offices, etc. His bowery or farm, after his death, called *Juffrow's Landt*, comprised one hundred and fourteen acres of flat land, immediately southwest of the village, which, subsequent to his decease, was sold in sections to divers individuals. Van Curler left no children; his widow continued to reside in Schenectady until she died, January 15th, 1675.

In consideration of the loss of her husband in public service, and of her house, barn and corn by fire, she received a license from Governor Lovelace, in 1672, to trade with the Indians.

It was thought, also, that her license would stop the quarrels of the other two tapsters, Cornelis Cornelise Viele and Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck. (Orders in Council, p. 127.)

Philip Hendrickse Brouwer is the second of the original proprietors named. He was in Beverwyck as early as 1655, where he owned a house, lot and brewery, and became one of the proprietors of Schenectady; he died soon after in 1664, having previously accidentally shot *Glass Cornelise Swits* there, who was not a proprietor, but an early settler, and had married the daughter of *Symon Symonse Groot*, who had long been in the employ of the West India Company, as boat-swain of the ship *Prince Maurice*. His wife's name was *Elsie Tjerk*. Brouwer left no children.

His village lot, two hundred feet square, was on the northwest corner of Church and State streets. It is on a portion of this lot that the present law office of Walter T. L. Sanders, Esq., now stands. Shortly after his decease, the lot was sold to Cornelius Van Ness, who had married the widow of Dirk Van Eps, and subsequently conveyed the lot to his step-son, *John Dirksie Van Eps*, who, in the massacre of 1690, was killed, with two of his children, and his son John Baptist taken prisoner. Afterwards, John's widow married *Gysbert Gerritse Van Brake*, a wealthy citizen, whose son Alexander

had been killed, and his son Stephen captured on the same disastrous occasion.

John Baptist, after remaining with the French three years, escaped, and on the 9th of July, 1699, married *Helen*, a daughter of Johannes Sanderse Glen.

Brouwer's farm lot I am unable to locate. Two of his nephews, Hendrick and William, subsequently settled at Schenectady, from whom are descended the Brouwer families in this vicinity.

Alexander Lindsey Glen is the third original proprietor named, called, by the Dutch, *Sander Leendertse Glen*. He was a Scotchman of the Highlands, born in the vicinity of Inverness, and a refugee to Holland; from whence he emigrated with the Dutch to New Netherlands at a very early day. We ascertained, from the colonial records, that he was an agent of the West India Company, at Fort Nassau on the Delaware, in 1643; received a grant of land there, and prepared to build, in 1651, but was prevented by the violence of the Swedes.

In 1646, he received a patent for a tract of land at New Amsterdam. He was then called "*Coopman*" (merchant) of Beverwyck. In 1664, he also owned lands, houses and cattle at Graves End, Long Island, and in 1658 built a mansion of stone, on the north bank of our beautiful river, under protection and title of the Mohawks; for which site and some adjacent uplands, with some small islands and all the flats contiguous, he obtained a patent in 1665.

Mr. Glen was allied by gratitude to the Dutch for many benefits conferred upon, and an asylum afforded, him in his hour of need. He honored his native soil by naming his estate "*Scotia*" (the Latin for Scotland), and made that historic spot his future residence.

He also owned real estate in divers parts of Beverwyck, and, as appears from records and traditions, was a large owner of lands, a considerable trader with the Indians, an extensive agriculturalist, and owned many negro slaves. Slavery then was surrounded by extenuating circumstances; laborers were scarce, the country sparsely populated, and its

fertile soil required cultivation and improvement. The temptation was strong. Slaves were then principally imported from Barbadoes and Brazil, and, according to Sir Edmund Andros (London, Doc. III), in 1678, could be bought from \$75 to \$90 each head, payable in country produce. It is well established, through the writers and observers of that day, that the slaves of New Netherlands were uniformly treated with humanity, kindness and indulgence by their purchasers.

As tradition informs us, Mr. Glen was reputed to be a gentleman of solid wealth, educated in the schools of Scotland to an extent beyond the then existing advantages of this country. He was of a commanding physique and high-strung temperament, but full of benevolence and earnest zeal for the progress of all Christian churches; and, so far as can be learned, was reared in the rigid tenets of John Knox.

As a descendant, the delicacy of this writer will not permit him to trace out in detail the adventurous early life of Alexander Lindsey Glen, the influential successor of the beloved Van Curler, in the new settlement; but will pay this tribute to his love for sacred things: Not content with the visit of the good Domine Schatts, from Albany to Schenectady, at the end of each three months, to administer sacrament to the members and baptize their children at some private dwelling; not content to travel 22 miles of deep sandy road, by the circuitous and only feasible route through Niskayuna, to attend the nearest Reformed Church at Albany, starting on Saturday morning and reaching home Monday night (although his eldest son, Jacob, and family, resided at that place), this old settler, as a matter of religion and economy, in 1682 built, in the only public square in Schenectady, at the junction of Church, State, Water streets and Mill lane (remaining of the same size now as it existed then), a frame building of respectable dimensions, at his individual expense, and presented the same to the inhabitants of the settlement as a free gift, to be used for the purposes of a church and town hall. It was gladly accepted, and in 1684 the *Rev. Petrus Taschemaker*, a native of Holland, and a graduate of the University of Utrecht, was installed as its pastor.

I have no means of determining accurately in what years respectively Alexander Lindsey Glen, or his wife, *Catharine Dongan*, were born; it must have been, from the connecting events attending their lives, in the early part of the *sixteenth century*, probably about 1610; their first child, *Jacob*, was born in 1645, and he being of the age of forty years when his father died, the approximation is reached that Mr. and Mrs. Glen must have been respectively of the age of about seventy or seventy-five years at the time of their decease. She died at their country seat, *Scotia*, on the 12th day of August, 1684, and was, by his desire, with the approbation of the settlers, buried under the newly erected church, just in front of the pulpit. He died on the 13th day of November, 1685, at his residence, having survived his wife one year and two months, and was with solemnity buried by her side.

This church was, in 1690, February 8th, burned by the French and Indians, and its pastor slain. Orders had been given, by the commander of the expedition, that Taschemaker's life should be saved, on account of the information they could obtain from him, but his house was not known, and, before he could be recognized, was killed, and his house, with his papers, burned. *His head was cloven open*, and the body consumed up to the shoulder blades.

It is to the writer, at this moment, a source of vivid gratification, that he knew the place of interment of those Scotch ancestors.

Another church had been erected upon the same site, and over their remains without disturbing them, in 1702, and was continued there until 1733, when it was taken down, but not until after the erection and completion of the church edifice at the junction of Church and Union streets. This new church *was a massive stone structure*, well remembered by myself and other aged citizens still living, standing in the center of Church street, and fronting on Union street. It was taken down in 1814, after the chaste and beautiful building, erected on the adjoining parsonage lot, was completed. This new and fourth erected church was destroyed by fire in 1861, and on its ruins and additional grounds purchased,

stands the present unique building, justly admired as one of the noblest ornaments of our city.

Knowing that the remains of the old Scots, Glen and wife, rested in undisturbed quiet at the point originally selected by them for their interment, under the church erected in 1682, this spot having on several occasions been shown to the writer by his father, John Sanders, deceased (who, if living at present, would be of the age of one hundred and twenty years), and as traditionally pointed out to him by his predecessors. So, not doubting the traditional truth and precise location of their interment, in the summer of 1848, the writer ascertained that large cisterns or reservoirs were to be excavated on the ground once occupied by the original church. Under such circumstances, he closely watched the excavation, and, when made, found the two bodies or remains as had been indicated, and was gratified, on exhumation, to discover that, although the wife had been interred one hundred and sixty-four, and the husband one hundred and sixty-three years, owing to the peculiar soil, both skeleton remains were in good state of preservation.

Caring for the relics, with the reverential regard of a lineal descendant, the writer retained them at his residence on a portion of the *old Scotia estate*, until the following morning, a bright, sunny day, suited to the occasion, when, with filial respect, he deposited them in the Scotia family cemetery, at a center, in the midst of a long line of deceased descendants.

Alexander Lindsey Glen's village lot in Schenectady, on the division, was 200 feet front on the west side of what is now Washington avenue, running down with equal breadth to the strand on the main Binnecill. A part of these premises, being the exact location of the old Glen family city residence, belonged to and was occupied by one of his lineal descendants until it was destroyed by the great fire of 1819. A brick taken from the ruins, bearing the evident marks of fire, and the deep-lined figures 1666, a truly interesting relic, is now in the possession of Mrs. Anna Maria Lee, residing at No. 80 Union street, Schenectady, a lineal descendant of

Alexander Lindsey Glen. That portion of the original lot now belongs to the estate of Hon. A. C. Paige, deceased, and is at present occupied by Mrs. Dora Jackson.

Mr. Glen's farm apportionment, embraced the Flats and adjacent islands, on the north side of the Mohawk river, as by him previously occupied by permission of the Indians. *Alexander Lindsey Glen had three sons, but no daughters, viz. :*

Jacob Alexander Glen, the eldest, of Albany, born in 1645, died October 2d, 1685, aged 40 years; he died a little more than one month previous to the decease of his father. He left surviving him *three sons and two daughters, viz. :*

John Glen, born 1675, who married Jane Bleecker, of Albany, December 11th, 1698, and died in 1707, leaving two sons and one daughter, viz. :

Jacob, Alexander, John Alexander and Catharine Glen. —

Jacob Alexander Glen, Jr., was born October 7th, 1703, and married Elizabeth Cuyler December 29th, 1732; died April 16th, 1746. This was the father of our distinguished citizen *John Glen*, who was quartermaster during the French and Revolutionary wars, stationed at Schenectady, and who built and occupied the venerable mansion situated on Washington avenue, now modernized and occupied by Mr. Swartfiguer. He was born July 2d, 1735, and died in Greenbush at the residence of his son-in-law, John J. Van Rensselaer, September 23d, 1828, *aged 93 years*. Jacob A. Glen was also the father of Col. Henry Glen, of Schenectady, who was member of Congress from this then Albany district from 1794 to 1802. Col. Glen was born July 13th, 1739, and died January 6th, 1814, *aged nearly 75 years*.

It was the writer's pleasure often to see those remarkable brothers of Schenectady's early times. Both of them were ardent and stirring patriots of the Revolution, and highly esteemed personal friends of Gen. Washington. On all occasions, when the older brother was quartermaster, the younger brother was his deputy.

Anna, the eldest daughter of Jacob Alexander Glen, Jr., born in 1677, married Harmanus Wandell.

Jacob, the second son of Jacob Alexander Glen, Jr., born in 1679, and *Helena*, his youngest daughter, born November 21st, 1683, died unmarried.

Alexander Glen, the third and youngest son of Jacob Alexander Glen, Sr., was born November 15th, 1685, removed to Schenectady, and on the 18th December, 1714, married Rebecca, daughter of *Isaac Swits*. He died November 2d, 1763, and was buried in the old Dutch Church cemetery at Schenectady, where his large, freestone monument now stands in excellent state of preservation. He had several children, and is represented in this community by many lineal descendants. His son, *Jacob Glen*, born December 8th, 1717, married *Follica*, daughter of Jan Barentse Wemple, and widow of Barent H. Vrooman. She died April 16th, 1749. His daughter, *Susanna*, born August 4th, 1722, married Abraham Fonda, February 22d, 1755, and died March 21st, 1773. Abraham Fonda owned and lived in the house No. 27 Front street, built in 1752, and now occupied by his great-grandson, *Nicholas Yates*. She was the mother of Jacob Fonda, who died in West Glenville, December 8th, 1859, aged 98 years, and was the grandmother of Alexander Glen Fonda, a graduate of Union College, and for many years a physician of Schenectady. Her descendants are very numerous in this region, and some of them are found far off in Alabama and California.

Alexander Glen, the second son of Alexander Lindsey Glen (commonly called Captain Glen), was born in 1647, lived in the village of Schenectady, and married *Anna*, daughter of *Jan Barentse Wemp* (now called Wemple), who received, in 1662, in company with Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck, the Indian title for the great island lying immediately west of Schenectady, and owned a house and lot in the village, on the west side of Washington street, a little north of State street. He owned a large bouwery (farm) at Lubbude's land (Troy), but was never called a proprietor of Schenectady, not being one of the original petitioners. He died soon after 1662, and his widow, *Maritie Mynderse*, in 1664 married *Swear Tennise Van Velsen*, one of the original proprietors.

Capt. Alexander Glen was a justice of the peace for the county of Albany ; but in the troublesome times of 1689, when most of the citizens of Schenectady belonged to, or sided with, the Leslerian faction. Jacob Lesler appointed *Myndert Barentse Wemp*, a brother-in-law of the captain, a justice in his stead. Wemp was killed at the burning of Schenectady in 1690, and his son John, with two of his negro men, carried into captivity. John subsequently returned, married a daughter of *Ryer Schermerhorn*, 15th June, 1700, and became one of the trustees of the Schenectady patent.

Capt. Glen had the reputation of being an active and influential citizen, a great lover of the chase and fishing sports. By his will, made July 19th, 1690, he specially gave his weapons to the sons of his brothers, Jacob A. and John Alexander, but his favorite gun to Alexander, son of his brother John A.

Mr. Glen died in 1695, aged about 38 years, leaving his widow, Anna, surviving him, but no children.

John Alexander Glen, the *third* and youngest son of Alexander Lindsey Glen (commonly called *Major Coudre*, his designation by the French and Indians), was born November 5th, 1648, and died November 6th, 1731, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. Mr. Glen was twice married. *First*, on the 2d day of May, 1667, to *Anna*, the daughter of *John Peek*, an early settler of New Amsterdam, and from whom the creek at Peekskill takes its name, was living at Scotia when Schenectady was burned in 1690. She died on the 19th day of December in that year. On the 21st of June, 1691, he married *Deborah*, the daughter of Evert Jans Wendell, and widow of Myndert Wemp, a justice of the peace, appointed by Liesler, who was killed at the massacre of 1690. So it will be seen that Captain Alexander Glen, and Major John A. Glen, his brother, married sisters-in-law.

Major John A. Glen built the present Sanders mansion at Scotia, in 1713 (now occupied by Charles P. Sanders, Esq.), and occupied by himself for seventeen years, until his death. His whole estate, real and personal, was spared when Sche-

nectady was destroyed, by express order of the Governor of Canada, for rescues made and kindnesses shewn to sundry French prisoners captured by the Mohawks, so that it seems probable, in common with Van Curler, from whom he has received valuable lessons, he was an humanitarian.

The circumstances attending one of those rescues are so interesting and ingenious, that I cannot resist the temptation of incorporating here an extract from the draft of a letter written by myself to a friend, in 1874, giving an account of the occurrence :

“The Mohawks of Scotia’s early days were always devoted friends of the Dutch, but they were barbarous after all ; and the white population was too sparse, weak and timid, to interfere with the chivalric customs of those noble knights of the tomahawk, blunderbuss, bow and arrow.

“The writer’s father, John Sanders, has shewn him a hillock, not far from the present Scotia house, where, after their return from warlike or plundering expeditions, they were wont to sacrifice their victims. Even so late as the time of his grandfather, Col. Jacob Glen (who often caressed his grandson), a Mohegan Indian was burned on the spot. This surely was revolting, but the monarchs of the valley, original owners of the soil, willed it so, and nothing was left to civilization but to mitigate or ameliorate, and this the Christian pioneers accomplished when possible ; and many were the acts of kindness which, according to the accounts of the French themselves, were rendered by the Glens of Scotia to parties captured by the Mohawks.

“Under such circumstances, according to well-established tradition, it happened that some time about five years before the burning of Schenectady, in 1690, towards sundown of a beautiful summer afternoon, the original large stone house, according to the French accounts, standing on the bank of the Mohawk (its site now covered by water, though the writer has seen a portion of its foundation wall), the home and estate of John Sander (Alexander) Glen, occupied only by himself, his wife, four daughters and two sons, his eldest daughter, *Catrina*, then only thirteen years of age, and his

then youngest son, *Jacob Alexander*, subsequently the ancestor of the Baltimore Glens, *being in his cradle*, and a large family of negro slaves (for Mr. Glen was an extensive land cultivator and proprietor), was quietly surrounded by the enchanting beauty of its lake, river, lowlands, adjacent island, and a full view of Schenectady, and all was peace, that a large party of Mohawks, just returned from the north, encamped below the Glen mansion, as in that day of aboriginal power they claimed clear right to do, as original sovereigns of the soil.

"The party was in a high state of elation and triumph, having captured a *Roman Catholic Jesuit priest*, against whom they entertained extreme antipathy. The reason of their peculiar dislike to priests was this: The Mohawks were Protestants, after their own fashion, '*because the Dutch were,*' and this priest, with others, had proselyted among them, and caused some, as a Catholic party, to remove to Canada."

1755185

"Now, these rejoicing, victorious Christians soon announced to Mr. Glen and wife, that they intended a special roast of their captive on the following morning. So they brought the unfortunate priest along for Glen to lock up in his cellar, until they should want him for their pious sacrifice.

"Mr. Glen and his wife—the last very much praised in the French accounts for her many acts of benevolence and humanity to captives—'*did not see it in that light.*' Now, Major Coudre (Glen) did possess two keys to his locked cellar, and aware of the confidence the Mohawks placed in him, also of their credulity and superstition, raised this *clear-sighted, well-intended and formidable objection,*'

"That the Mohawks were his friends, and he felt pleasure at all proper times to oblige them; but, in this case, he would not take the responsibility. '*Priests*' were '*Wizards,*' and could go through any key-hole; suppose the priest was gone in the morning, what then? '*No, he should take no risk.*' But one thing he proposed '*with wise solemnity.*' They might lock him up and take the key them-

selves. This just proposition Mrs. Glen seconded. It was ratified, the poor priest placed in close quarters, and the key duly delivered to his captors.

"Mr. Glen had also suggested, at a proper time, in a quiet way and to the proper ears, *that early in the morning, before day-light*, he should send his team to Albany for salt, so as to excite no suspicions about movements contemplated or an early stir.

"Well, the noble Mohawks, as was customary after a campaign, got their rum from Schenectady and feasted, drank, danced and sang, until the wee small hours in the morning, when exhausted nature, and *even their dogs*, settled into stupid repose.

"This lull, Major Glen, his wife Anna and faithful slaves having watched, placed the priest in a wagon, in a hogshead with the lower head out, and the bung-hole to breathe through, and with a good team, the priest and two negro-men started for Albany after a load of salt. The priest was quietly and well received by the humanitarians of Albany, and silently forwarded to Montreal. Publicity, after such a joke on Mohawk warriors, was impolitic; but this kind act bore abundant and blessed fruit afterwards to the Glen family in 1690, when Schenectady was burned. Nor was it ever heard that Major or Mrs. Glen, or their faithful slaves, ever felt any remorse about the pious fraud.

"The team, hogshead, priest and negroes were gone. The dawn of *morning came*, and with it the Mohawks, having an important mission on hand, *rose*; but Mr. Glen took the matter easy. The Mohawks found the cellar closed, '*but the priest flown.*' Sleep to Mr. Glen then became impossible, the shouts were awful, and the agonies of disappointed justice became '*simply diabolical.*' When Major Glen appeared, he calmly and only said to his Indian friends: '*I told you so; I told you so; priests are wizzards.*' And they reluctantly responded: 'Coudre' (his Indian name) 'was right.' Nor was it ever known that any Mohawk of that generation discovered the deception. Major Glen was always a great favorite of the Mohawks; his sayings and doings were *ex cathedra*."

From his two marriages. John Alexander Glen had thirteen children, some of whom died in infancy, and are not particularly noticed here.

Catharine, his eldest child, born 23d March, 1672, on March 10th, 1698, married *Gerrit Lansing, Jr.*, died, February 15th, 1731.

Jemima, his second child, born May 9th, 1674, married, November 9th, 1694, *James Van Dyck*, a physician of Schenectady, where he practiced until his death. He is the ancestor of the gallant Col. Cornelius Van Dyck, who was Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Veteran New York Regiment in the Revolutionary War, commanded by Colonel Goosen Van Schaick, and after Van Schaick's promotion, became its Colonel during the remainder of the war. Mrs. Van Dyck died February 6th, 1731.

Alexander, his third child, born November 30th, 1676, died off the Island of Madagascar, December 17th, 1696, as Surgeon on board a ship-of-war, aged about twenty years.

Maria, his fourth child, born March 21st, 1678, married *Albert Vedder*, December 17th, 1699. He was carried away captive by the French and Indians, February 9th, 1690. She died March 13th, 1753, aged nearly seventy-four years. Her husband died August 1st, 1753, aged eighty-two years, two months and twenty-one days.

Hellena, his fifth child, born November 2d, 1681, married, July 9th, 1699, *John Baptist Van Epps*. He, too, was carried away captive to Montreal by the French and Indians, in 1690, but, after a bondage of three years, made his escape.

John, his sixth child, born November 28th, 1683, died December 5th, 1709, unmarried.

Jacob Alexander, his seventh child, born February 27th, 1686, removed to Baltimore, Maryland, where a number of his descendants still reside, but many of them are scattered throughout Maryland and West Virginia. Several of his line became greatly distinguished for wealth and legal ability. In 1812, his grandson *Elius* was appointed by President Madison United States District-Attorney for Maryland, which commission was renewed by President Monroe. In

1824, he was appointed United States District Judge by Mr. Monroe. After being on the bench twelve years, he resigned in 1836, on account of ill health, and retired to his country seat, "*Glenburnie*," now a part of the city of Baltimore, where he died on the 6th day of January, 1846, aged seventy-six years.

John Glen, the eldest son of Judge Elias Glen, early developed such marked capacity in the legal profession, that he soon rose to the head of the Maryland bar, and when he retired to take a seat upon the bench, relinquished the largest legal practice in the city of Baltimore.

In 1852, President Fillmore appointed him United States Judge for Maryland, and he then took his seat on the same bench that his father had previously occupied. Judge John Glen died in 1853, aged 57 years.

The writer still remembers, with vivid gratification, the generous southern hospitality, poured out upon himself and a younger brother, by both judges and their friends, during a visit of several days to them at Baltimore, in 1825.

The above named are the children of John Alexander, by his first wife, Anna Peek.

Jacob Glen, his eighth child (commonly called Col. Glen), was born December 29th, 1690, and on the 15th day of December, 1717, married *Sarah Wendell*, daughter of Capt. Johannes Wendell, of Albany. He inherited from his father the Scotia mansion and a considerable portion of his original estate; but added largely to his possessions before his decease, which occurred at his residence, Scotia, August 15th, 1762; his wife died three days afterwards, both from malignant ship fever, contracted through some emigrants whom they had charitably housed a short time previous. At the time of his decease Col. Glen was aged 70 years, 8 months, 14 days; on his wife's decease she was aged 73 years, 9 months, 11 days.

Col. Glen was a man of much influence in the community; an extensive agriculturist, a noted surveyor, had been several times a member of the Provincial Legislature, and held the command of all the militia forces west of Albany, constituting a regiment, at one time, numbering 3,000 men.

He left but one descendant, his only child, *Deborah*, born June 9th, 1721, who, on the 6th of December, 1739, married *John Sanders, of Albany*, who immediately removed to Scotia, and continued to reside there and at the city residence of Col. Glen until his decease September 13th, 1782, aged 68 years, 1 month, 3 days. His wife, *Deborah*, died March 8th, 1786, aged 64 years, 8 months, 29 days.

In 1765, by the purchase of the interests of John Glen, of Albany, and John Glen, Jr., of Schenectady, for \$10,000, John Sanders and *Deborah* his wife, became sole owners of the whole Glen estate, in the present town of Glenville.

They left five children surviving them, namely, one son, *John Sanders*, the father of the writer of this record, and four daughters, viz.,

Maria, married to John Jacob Beckman, of Albany.

Sarah, married to her cousin John Sanders Glen, of Scotia.

Elsie, married Myndart Schuyler Ten Eyck, of Schenectady.

Margaret, married Killian K. Van Rensselaer, of Albany.

From the above it will be seen, how that branch of the Glen family and the Scotia estate merged into the Sanders name, and the joint Glen and Sanders blood.

Abraham Glen, the ninth child of John Alexander Glen, was born April 11th, 1694, and on the 11th day of July, 1724, married *Maria Teller*, daughter of John Teller, son of *William Teller*, one of the original proprietors of Schenectady. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly of New York, in 1743. Abraham inherited, under the will of his father, admitted to probate 22d May, 1735, a portion of the Scotia estate, which his son, John Sanders Glen, subsequently sold to his cousin *Deborah*, then wife of John Sanders.

Mr. Abraham Glen left surviving him several daughters and only one son, named

John Sanders Glen, born January 25th, 1733. He married his cousin *Sarah*, daughter of John Sanders, of Scotia, September 11th, 1762. They also left surviving them several daughters and only one son, named

Jacob Sanders Glen, born June 27th, 1773. He settled in

Montgomery county, in what is now called the town of Glen, which was named after and in honor of him. Mr. Glen was twice married : *first*, to *Catharine*, daughter of *Col. Frederick Visscher*, of Revolutionary fame, who commanded a regiment at the terribly sanguinary, heroic, and important battle of Oriskany ; *second*, to Maria Van Rensselaer, of Bethlehem, Albany county. Mr. Glen died April 21st, 1859, aged nearly 86 years, leaving no issue. Thus, by failure of issue in the male line, that branch of the Glen name is lost, and the blood of Abraham Glen is only continued in female branches under the names of Viele, Van Eps, Kirkpatrick, Geddes, Edwards, and others, at this day.

Simon Volkertse Veeder was the *fourth* named proprietor. He was born in Holland, in 1624 ; bought a lot at New Amsterdam, in 1652 ; sold the same and came to Beverwyck in 1654, and from thence removed to Schenectady in 1662. He owned, on the division, a farm on the great Flat, numbered 9, containing *fifty-one* acres, and a lot on the north side of State street at its junction with Ferry street, 200 feet square, and also owned considerable possessions on the Norman's kill.

Few settlers contributed more to the healthy and vigorous early settlement of Schenectady than this proprietor, who died January 8th, 1696, aged about 72 years. His eldest son, named

Peter Veeder, on the 9th day of June, 1704, married *Næltie*, daughter of Class Van Der Volgen ; left three sons and one daughter surviving him, but was not living, June 26th, 1709, when his youngest son, Peter, was born. His father gave him lands on the Norman's kill.

Gerrit Veeder, *second* son of Simon Volkertse, married, October 3d, 1690, Tryntje (Catharine), daughter of Helmer (William) Otten. She was the only child of Otten, who died in 1676. His widow, Ariantie (Harriet), daughter of Arent Andriese Bradt, called the *Noorman*, subsequently, about nine months after his decease, married Ryer Schermerhorn. Gerrit Veeder died in 1755, and left surviving him five sons, respectively named Helmers, Wilhelmus, Hendricus, Simon, and Cornelis ; and four daughters, named *En-*

gletie, married to Johannis Vedder; *Ariantje*, married to Daniel Danielse Van Antwerpen; *Annatie*, married to William Bancker; and *Hellena*, married to John Bancker.

Gerrit owned the land about Veeder's mills, early in the 18th century, and had a lease, from the Church, of the mill privilege, in 1718. Through his wife, Catharine, he obtained possessions of lots in the village, on the north and west corners of Union and Church streets, which she had inherited from her father, Otten.

Otten had, in 1670, purchased from Peter Adriance, called Sogemakelyk, also an original proprietor, twenty-six morgans of land, which became afterwards the old Schermerhorn mill farm, now in Rotterdam; also a village lot, two hundred feet square, located on the southwest corner of Union and Church streets. These his daughter Catharine did not inherit, for it seems at his death *John Van Eps* owned and occupied the village lot, and *Ryer Schermerhorn*, who married his widow, as stated, owned the twenty-six morgans.

Intending to apply my genealogical data only to the old proprietors and their immediate descendants, the writer, at this point, cannot resist the temptation to add something about "*Ryer Schermerhorn*," a truly early settler and remarkably shrewd man, who married the daughter of a proprietor, and the widow of one of the most opulent citizens of Beverwyck.

Mr. Schermerhorn was always a prominent actor in the early days of Schenectady. He was the oldest son of *Jacob Janse Schermerhorne*, who was the ancestor of all the Schermerhornes in this country, born at Waterland, Holland, in 1622, we find *Jacob Janse* a prosperous brewer and trader at Beverwyck, as early as 1648.

"In that year, he was arrested at Fort Orange, by Governor Stuyvesant's order, on a charge of selling arms and ammunition to the Indians. His books and papers were seized, and himself removed a prisoner to Fort Amsterdam, where he was sentenced to banishment for five years, with the confiscation of all his property.

"By the interference of some leading citizens, the first part

of the sentence was stricken out, but his property was totally lost. These proceedings against Schermerhorn formed subsequently a ground of complaint against Stuyvesant to the States General." (O'Callaghan's *His. N. Netherlands*, Vol. 1, p. 441.) Some evidence that even at that early day Governor Stuyvesant was no trifle.

Jacob Janse made his will May 26th, 1688, and soon after died at Schenectady. Notwithstanding his losses by confiscation, in 1648, his estate, amounting to 56,882 guilders, was large for the times. He left surviving him five sons, named Ryer, Symon, Jacob, Cornelius, and Lucas; also three daughters, named Machtelt, Jannette and Neeltie.

Ryer Schermerhorn, this oldest and remarkable son of Jacob Janse, in July, 1676, married *Ariantje*, daughter of Arent Arentse Bradt, and widow of Helmer Otten, of Albany; immediately after marriage, Ryer settled in Schenectady, upon Bowery No. 4, on the flats, heretofore known as "Schermerhorn's Mills," which, after being in possession of the family for two hundred years, has lately passed to other owners. This property came to Ryer through his wife, *Ariantje*, whose first husband, Otten, purchased it of the original proprietor, Peter Adrianse (Sogemakelyk).

Ryer Schermerhorn was one of the *five* patentees of the township of Schenectady, granted in 1684, and was the sole surviving patentee of the township in 1705, when he was complained of as exercising arbitrary power over the town affairs, and rendering no account of his proceedings. Of this more will be subsequently written. In 1690, he was a member of the Provincial Assembly from Albany county, and also a Justice of the Peace. In 1700, he was appointed an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He made his will April 5th, 1717, and died February 19th, 1719. His wife, *Ariantje*, died in 1717. He left surviving him three sons, John, Jacob and Arent; also two daughters, Catalina, wife of Johannes Wemp, and Janncke, wife of Volkert Simonse Veeder.

The writer, for the present, would have continued the Schermerhorn line no further, except to correct impressions

held by some confounding *the two Ryers*, grandfather and grandson, both shrewd and remarkable men.

John, the eldest son of Ryer Schermerhorn, inherited the homestead farm at the "*Schuylenberg*" Mills, etc.; and on the 8th of April, 1711, married *Engeltie*, daughter of Jan Hendrickse Vrooman. He died in 1752, and his wife in 1754. Left surviving him six sons, named *Ryer, the eldest*, born September 24th, 1716, so often in traditional data confounded with his distinguished grandfather. Of this grandson Ryer, more will be written hereafter. The other sons, brothers of Ryer, were named John, Simon, Bartholemew, Jacob and Bernhardus Freeman. John also left six daughters; *Ariantje*, married to Nicholas De Graff; *Gezina*, married to Philip Van Patten; *Catalina*, married to John Dodds; *Neeltje*, married to Class Viele; *Magdalena*, died unmarried, and *Jannetje*, married to Barent Veeder.

After this, as it is claimed, justifiable digression, we return to Simon Volkertse Veeder's line.

John Veeder, his third son, on the 19th of November, 1697, married *Susanna*, daughter of Myndert Wemp, and for his second wife, June 3d, 1718, married *Susanna Wendell*, of Albany. He died in 1746, and left surviving him two sons, named, respectively, Myndert and Simon; also three daughters, *Engeltie*, married to Jacobus La Grange, *Maria*, and *Debra*, married first to Ryer Wemp, secondly to Dowe Fonda.

Volkert, his fourth son, August 6th, 1693, married *Jannitie*, daughter of the elder Ryer Schermerhorn. By his father's will he inherited farm No. 9 on the Bouwland (Flats). He died August 12th, 1733, and left surviving him four sons, respectively named Simon, Ryer, John and Hendricus, and three daughters, *Ariantje*, married to William Daasen; *Susanna*, married to Harmanus Vedder, and *Catalyntje*, married to Simon Veeder.

Folica, a daughter of Simon Volkertse, married Barent Janse Wamp, who was appointed captain of a company of foot by Jacob Leisler in 1690.

Gertrude, also a daughter, July 4th, 1680, married John

Hendrickse Vrooman. They left many descendants, and their son Peter, born October 2d, 1688, was killed at the Beukendual massacre, three miles northwest of Schenectady in 1748.

Magdalena, another daughter, married William Appel, who was severely wounded at the burning of Schenectady in 1690, as was also his brother John Appel.

Swear (Ahasueras) Teunise Van Velsen (alias Van Westbroek), was the *fifth* named proprietor. In 1664, he married *Maritie Mynderse*, widow of *Jan Barentse Wemp*. About this time he removed from Lubberda's land (Troy) to Schenectady, and built a *grist-mill* on Mill lane. This was carried away by a flood, and rebuilt by him in 1673. In consideration of his loss, the community generally allowed him to take one-eighth instead of one-tenth as a toll out of grain ground there.

Besides the one-half of the great *Van Slyck* island, purchased by him of Jan Barentse Wemp, who had previously obtained the one-half interest therein of *Martin Mouris Van Slyck*, which he held conjointly with Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck, the brother of Martin Mouris, who owned the other equal undivided one-half, he owned the land on the south side of State street from Church street, including Mill lane, nearly to Cowhorn creek, and extending upon the lowland so as to comprehend about 25 acres.

Swear Teunise (so always called) was a much-respected and influential citizen of Schenectady. In 1676, he was a magistrate of the village, and one of the five patentees named in the great Township grant confirmed in 1684. He was slain in the massacre of 1690, with his wife and four negro slaves, leaving no descendants or heirs.

Before his death it was understood, and so stated by him, that he had, in his will, devised one-half of his property to sustain the preaching of the Gospel in the Church, which was located near his dwelling, and the residue to the children of his wife by her first marriage, of which there were two sons and three daughters, viz. :

Myndert Wemp, the eldest, born in 1619, married *Deborah*.

daughter of Evart Jause Wendell, of Albany. He was appointed justice of the peace for Schenectady by Jacob Leisler, in 1689. He was killed at the massacre, February 9th, 1690, and his son John with two of his negro men were carried into captivity. Major John Alexander Glen, of Scotia, married his widow June 21st, 1691.

Barent Wemp, the second son, born in 1656, married *Folkje*, daughter of Simon Volckertse Veeder. He was appointed captain of a company of foot, at Schenectady, by Leisler, in 1690.

Grietje (Margaret), the eldest daughter of Jan Barentse, born in 1651, died unmarried.

Anna, another daughter, born in 1653, married Captain Alexander Glen, and after his decease, in 1695, she married Abraham Groot.

Altie (Alida), also a daughter, married Jan Cornelise Van der Heyden.

After his decease, no will of Swear Teunise Van Velsen could be found, and if it ever existed was burned with his other property at the time of the massacre, and consequently the church had no claim upon any portion of his estate; but in 1696, a friendly compromise was effected between the interested parties—the church taking that portion of his land lying on the south side of State street between Church and Dock streets, together with the grist-mill, and his wife's heirs, hereinbefore named, the remainder.

Peter Adriance (commonly called Sogemakelyk) was the sixth named proprietor. He had been for many years an innkeeper at Beverwyck. He was arrested by the revenue officer, Johan De Dekare, for refusing to pay the excise on his sales of wine, beer, etc. He denied the right of the officer of Fort Orange to collect this excise in the Colonie where he lived, and in this he was sustained by the Patroon and other independent residents, which resulted in the defeat of the claim.

On the apportionment among the proprietors, he received twenty-six morgans of land, which was afterwards and is now known as the old Schermerhorn Mill farm in Rotterdam. He

also received a village lot two hundred feet square, on the southwest corner of Union and Church streets. Peter Adriance did not reside long at Schenectady, for in 1670 he sold both his farm and village lot to *Helmer Otten*. He, Adriance, left three children, named Peter, John, and a daughter, who married John Manglese.

Cornelius Antonisen Van Slyck, called by the Mohawks, Broer Cornelis (*brother Cornelis*), was the *seventh* named proprietor, and an early settler at Beverwyck. Previous to 1640, he married a Mohawk chieftain's daughter, by whom he had several children, viz. : *Jacques, Martin Mouris, Hillitie* and *Leah*. Martin Mouris (Maurice) gave name to the island lying between the Mohawk river and main Binnecill, west of Schenectady (now called Van Slyck's island). This son, Martin Mouris, tradition hands down, died early in 1662.

Cornelius Antonisen was a proprietor, and received his portion on division, but the location of his farm and village lot the writer has been unable to determine, or even whether he was, at any time, a settled resident of Schenectady. His original home was Beverwyck, but the most of his time was passed among the Mohawks, at their upper or great castle of Canajoharie, either as an interpreter for the province, or as a trader, or because he had married among them, and been adopted by the tribe.

Such marriages were not deemed disreputable, for the Mohawks enjoyed high character among the tribes of North America, and were wonderfully generous in grants or outfits of land to their white friends, and especially to married connections of the tribe, which last were uniformly adopted as members of their community.

Cornelis Antonisen died in 1676, at an advanced age, fourteen years after the decease of his son, Martin Mouris. He was reputed to be a man of excellent character and unbending integrity, possessing great influence among the Mohawks particularly, and the Five Nations generally. By reason of his eminent services, on several occasions, in bringing about peace with the natives, he received a patent for a large tract of land at Catskill. He also owned land at the Cohoes,

granted to him by the Mohawks, near their old castle, at the mouth of the Mohawk river.

Accustomed, as Cornelis Antonisen was, to Indian customs and peculiarities, it certainly tells much for his sense of what was due to his civilization and early education, that, during his life, he had only one wife and one family. It was owing to this sterling character, aided by his extended landed interests, that, although his son, Martin Mouris, died young and unmarried, his son, Jacques, and his daughters, Hillitie and Leah, and their respective descendants, married among the most respectable, full-blood, white families in the province. This fact might be illustrated by a well-preserved genealogical table, but it would exceed the proposed limit of this local history; so the writer contents himself with adding, the son, *Jacques Cornelise*, will be treated of hereafter as one of the early proprietors of Schenectady.

Hillitie, the eldest daughter of Cornelis Antonisen, married *Peter Daniëlse Van Olinda*, of Niskayuna. She was for many years employed as Provincial interpreter with the Indians by the government at \$50 per annum. The Mohawk sachems in 1667, gave her the *Great Island in the Mohawk river at Niskayuna*. She and her husband sold the island in 1669 to Capt. Johannes Clute. The sachems also gave to her land at the *Willow Flat*, below Port Jackson, and at the *Boght* on the Mohawk in Watervliet. She died February 10th, 1707, leaving three sons, Daniel, Jacob and Mathew. The last died unmarried.

Daniel, the oldest son, June 11th, 1696, married *Lysbeth Kregear*, a grand-daughter of the old Burgomaster Martinus Gregier, and left surviving him three sons, *Peter*, *John* and *Martin*.

Jacob, the second son, married *Eva*, daughter of Class De Graff, and left four sons, named *Peter*, *William*, *Martin*, and *Nicholas*; also one daughter, *Helena*, who on the 16th June, 1723, married Johannes Quackenbos.

Leah, the youngest daughter of Cornelis Antonisen, married, first, *Class Willemsse Van Coppernol*, who hired the farm of William Teller at Schenectady, and subsequently settled

on land of his wife at *the Willegen*, below Port Jackson. He died in 1692, leaving one son named William. She subsequently, July 24th, 1693, married *Jonathan Stevens*, who had leased Lysbeth Brower's farm at the Hoeck in Scotia in 1697. He came from New England, and was born in 1675. Before his death he owned a home lot in Schenectady, and a farm about four miles northeast of the town, on the north side of the Mohawk river. At his death he left surviving two sons, named *Henricus* and *Arent*, also two daughters, named *Annatje* and *Dina*.

Hendricus, the oldest son, born November 10th, 1697, married, May 29th, 1730, *Maria Phoenix*, of New York. He resided there, and on his decease left two sons surviving him, viz., *Arent* and *Johannes*.

Arent, the youngest son of *Jonathan*, born July 26th, 1702, married, first, *Maritie*, daughter of William Hall, February 3d, 1726; second, *Mary Griffiths*, widow of Lieut. Thomas Burrows, February 4th, 1749. *Arent* died May 17th, 1758. For more than 20 years before his decease he acted as Indian interpreter, and was often employed by Sir Wm. Johnson in negotiations with the different tribes. He had by his two marriages six sons and four daughters, respectively named *Jonathan*, *William*, *Nicholas*, *John*, *Jacobus*, *Richard*, *Catrina*, *Maria*, *Lea* and *Anna*. There is only proper room to particularize one of them.

Jonathan, his oldest child, born December 1, 1726, who, as first lieutenant under Capt. Wm. McGinnis, with 89 men of Schenectady, was at the battle of Fort George, September 7th, 1755, where both officers were killed, and the company then decimated; this was the preliminary ambush fight with Baron Dieskaw, where the great King Hendrick and the gallant Col. Ephraim Williams (the munificent founder of Williams College, and after whom it is named) were killed. According to Sir Wm. Johnson's official report, the Schenectady officers and men "*fought like lions*."

Jonathan Stevens was less than thirty years of age and unmarried, at the time he was killed. Captain McGinnis married *Margaret*, daughter of Peter Veeder, February 21st, 1751,

and left an only child, Alexander, who died February 13th, 1770.

Gerrit Bancker was the *eighth* proprietor named. He hailed from Amsterdam, in Holland. He was at New Amsterdam before 1655, and, in 1667, was settled at Beverwyck, where he continued to reside until his death, in 1691. When Arent Van Curler began the settlement of Schenectady, in 1661, he became one of the original proprietors. Farm lot, Number six, on the Bouwland, was apportioned to him, and his village lot comprised the northerly quarter of the block bounded by Washington, Union, Church and State streets. His son, *Evert*, held this property until 1702, when he sold it to Isaac Swits.

Gerrit Bancker left two children: *Evert*, born January 24th, 1665, who, on the 24th day of September, 1686, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Christopher Jans Abeel; also a daughter, *Anna*, who married Johannes De Peyster, of New York, September 21st, 1688.

William Teller was the *ninth* proprietor named. He was born in Holland, A. D. 1620, and was the first Teller who came to the New Netherlands, arriving at New Amsterdam in 1639, when he was sent to Fort Orange, by Governor Kieft, and entered into the service of the West India Company. He was "Wachtmeester" of the Fort, and for many years a trader at Beverwyck, continuing his residence there from 1639 to 1692, when he removed to New York, accompanied by all of his sons, except his son *John*, who was settled at Schenectady.

William Teller married Margaret Dongan, a sister to Alexander Lindsey Glen's wife. He was not only an original proprietor, but one of the five patentees mentioned in the first patent of the town, granted by Governor Dongan, in 1684. On the apportionment, in 1664, his allotments on the Flats were numbered five, the foremost lot lying on the west side of, and separated by, the Tellers Killitie from Elias Van Guysling's farm. This Van Guysling farm, situated on the Bouwland, in Rotterdam, remained in that family from that time to 1865, when Cornelius Van Guysling died without issue.

William Teller's village lot, two hundred feet square, was

on the northeast corner of Union and Washington streets. He gave all his real estate in Schenectady to his son John, in 1700, who alone remained, when the rest of the family removed to New York. William Teller was an individual of wealth and great influence in his day. He died in 1701, and left seven other children; but as all the Tellers in this section of our country are descended from his son John, we will confine our further notices of the Teller family to that line.

John, oldest child of William Teller, born in 1641, settled in Schenectady as early as 1659, and on the 18th August, 1686, married the daughter of Capt. Johannes Wendell, of Albany. In 1690, on the burning of Schenectady, he was carried away captive by the French and Indians to Montreal, but was ransomed and returned after several months' detention. In 1700 his father, William, in consideration that John had sustained heavy losses by the destruction of Schenectady in 1690, conveyed to him his bowery and farm at that place. John died May 28th, 1725, aged about 84 years, leaving three sons and three daughters, viz.:

William, born October 4th, 1695, was married on the 5th of March, 1731, to *Catharine*, daughter of Wm. Van Allen, of Albany. He lived on the Teller bowery, No. 5, next west of Teller's Killitie, and died April 25th, 1757.

John, second son of John, died unmarried.

Jacobus, third son of John, born July 15th, 1698, probably died unmarried.

Margaret, a daughter of John, born February 19th, 1693, married Jacob Schermerhorn.

Maria, another daughter, born December 25th, 1700, married Abraham Glen, of Scotia.

Anna, also a daughter, born February 20th, 1704, married Harmanus Veeder.

John, son of William, Jr., married *Jane*, daughter of John Delamont.

Jacobus, also a son of William, Jr., married *Maria*, daughter of Joseph R. Yates. In 1764 he was an Indian trader in company with John and Henry Glen, and was killed by the Indians at Detroit, September 27th, 1784. This was the

father of William James Teller, a talented and prominent lawyer of Schenectady, who died July 19th, 1815, aged 40 years, and who was the first surrogate of Schenectady county.

William, also a son of William, Jr., married Helena, daughter of Jacobus Van Eps.

Thus, from the line of his one son, *John Teller*, the blood of the old proprietor, William Teller, circulates through several channels in this community.

Bastian De Winter was the *tenth* proprietor named. He came from Middleburgh, in Holland, and was at Schenectady as early 1662. On the apportionment his village lot, 200 feet square, was situated on the southeast corner of Church and Union streets, and his farm on the Flats was subsequently known as Elias Van Guysling's plantatie. Falling sick in 1670, he sold all his real estate to Elias Van Guysling and others, with the intention of returning to Holland, but died before doing so. He left no heirs in this country, and in 1678 the Dutch Church at Albany (the Church at Schenectady being not yet erected) claimed and in some way obtained his property for the use of the poor.

Bastian De Winter, as the attorney of *Catalina*, widow of *Arent Andries Bradt* (commonly called "The Noorman"), became, as such attorney, the *eleventh* proprietor named. Mr. Bradt became one of the proprietors of Schenectady in 1662, but died soon after and before any apportionment was made, leaving his widow, Catalina, and six children surviving him. After his death the Flats land and village lot which fell to his share was confirmed to his widow, through De Winter, for herself and Bradt's children. The farm was No. 1 on the Bouwland, and the village lot was the southwest quarter of the block bounded by Washington, Union, Church and State streets, and was 200 feet square, Amsterdam measure.

This Catalina Bradt was the daughter of *Andries De Vos*, a magistrate and Deputy-Director of Rensselaerwyck. She was reputed to be a lady of intelligence and good education for the limited opportunities of that day. She had great and sad experience in the early history of Schenectady.

In 1664, she married, for her second husband, *Barent Jans*

Van Dilmars, who, with his son *Cornelius*, their only child, were killed at the massacre of Schenectady in 1690. Her oldest son by her first marriage, *Androese Arentse Bradt Brewer*, who had married a daughter of *Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck*, aged 37 years, was killed, with one of his children, at the same time; but left surviving him a son, *Arent*, who subsequently became one of the most prominent and distinguished citizens of Schenectady. *Andriese Arent* also left a daughter named *Bethsheba*. *Andriese's* widow, about 1698, married *Harmanus Vedder*.

Then, too, her daughter *Cornelia* (who had married *John Pootman* [Putman]) and her husband were both massacred at the same fearful time of destruction. Yet, notwithstanding such afflicting calamities, the blood of the old proprietors, *Arent Andries* and *Catalina*, still courses in the veins of many of Schenectady's sons and daughters.

For, of their remaining children, *Aeffie* (Eve) married *Nicholas Van Patten*, who came to Schenectady in 1664, and in 1668 purchased the Bowery of *Cornelise Van Isselstyne*, lying next west of the farm of *Ryer Schermerhorn*, who was his brother-in-law. This farm remained in the *Van Patten* family for several generations. They each lived to an advanced age. He died October 3d, 1728, aged 87 years, 5 months; she died January 23d, 1728, aged 78 years. In 1690, he was appointed a justice of the peace by *Leisler*.

Arent, the oldest son of *Nicholas*, April 10th, 1703, married *Jannetje*, daughter of *Philip Conyn*, of Albany.

Andries, another son of *Nicholas*, December 26th, 1712, married *Muike*, daughter of *Jacob Ten Eyck*, of Albany.

Nicholas, also a son of *Nicholas*, Sr., April 20th, 1712, married *Rebecca*, a daughter of *Simon Groot*, Jr.

Deborah, another daughter of *Nicholas*, Sr., April 1st, 1700, married *Cornelius Viele*, Sr., who was the first *Viele* settled at *Maalwyck*, on the north shore of the *Mohawk* river, about two miles above the Reformed Church in *Scotia*.

Catalynje, also a daughter of *Nicholas*, Sr., November 8th, 1694, married *Teunis Dirkse Van Vechten*, of *Lunenburg* (now *Athens*), *Greene* county.

Gertrude, also a daughter of Nicholas, Sr., April 17th, 1687, married Lourens Class Van der Volgen. At the destruction of Schenectady, in 1690, he was carried away captive to Canada by the Indians, with whom he remained several years—so late as 1699—acquiring a perfect knowledge of their language. After his return he was appointed interpreter of the Province for the Five Nations, at a salary of £60 per annum; which office he held until his decease in 1740.

Harriet, another daughter of Catalina Bradt, and widow of Helmer Otten, in July, 1676, married Ryer Schermerhorn, son of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn. Their immediate children have been hereinbefore noticed. But it is deemed proper to note some particulars about their grandson, a son of their son John, *named Ryer*, who was a man of remarkable perseverance, energy, and determination.

Ryer Schermerhorne was born 24th September, 1716. June 8th, 1746, he married *Maria*, daughter of Corset Vedder, and secondly, *Maria*, daughter of Ryckert Van Vranken, June 8th, 1750. He died March 6th, 1795, and had always resided at Schuybergh (the Mills).

Richard, son of Ryer, born March 9th, 1755, married *Annatje Van Vechten*. His daughter *Maria*, July 18th, 1779, married Douwe J. Clute, and his daughter *Helena*, November 8th, 1781, married Nicholas P. Clute.

Maria, a daughter of Ryer, born November 10th, 1752, married Peter Van Guysling, in 1770.

Gerrit, a son of Ryer, born October 23d, 1763. On May 18th, 1787, married *Marigrütje*, daughter of Arent Schermerhorn, Jr. He died in Rotterdam, March 24th, 1848, in his eighty-fifth year, leaving the following children: *Jacomynkje*, born August 10th, 1790; *Maria*, born March 27th, 1792; *Jacob*, born May 28th, 1794; *Catharia*, born September 27th, 1796.

Engeltie, a daughter of Ryer, born August 11th, 1762, married Class Schermerhorn. She died October 6th, 1834, aged seventy-three years, one month and twenty-five days.

Bartholemeu, another son of Ryer, born August 24th, 1757. On the 10th day of July, 1785, married *Annatje*,

daughter of John Teller. He died at his country seat in Rotterdam (the Mills), July 16th, 1845, aged eighty-seven years. His wife died May 4th, 1844, in her seventy-seventh year.

Ryer, their oldest son, was a printer, born December 8th, 1786. He married *Gertrude Abel*, and died November 11th, 1850.

John, their second son, born October 12th, 1787. On the 6th of April, 1806, married *Gertrude*, daughter of Andries Van Patten. He died February 29th, 1872.

Bartholemew Teller, born March 26th, 1807.

Andrew Vedder, born April 18th, 1809.

Ann Maria, born December 18th, 1811.

William, born June 30th, 1814.

Angelica, born February 25th, 1819.

Barnardus Freeman, born February 4th, 1821.

Abram Van Patten, born July 9th, 1823.

Simon, —, born October 4th, 1824.

James, —, born January 17th, 1827.

Bartholemew, their third son, was born December 8th, 1789.

Jane, their daughter, born April 16th, 1792, married Nicholas Viele, of Glenville. She died November 17th, 1860. He died November 24th, 1861.

Maria, a daughter of Bartholemew Schermerhorn, Sr., born July 26th, 1794. Died April 5th, 1816.

Annatje, also a daughter, born August 14th, 1799, married Jacob De Forrest, Jr., of Rotterdam, and died April 27th, 1851, aged fifty-two years.

Bernardus Freeman, also a son of Bartholemew, born December 22d, 1801, died suddenly, August 25th, 1871, at a religious meeting in the First Dutch Reformed Church of Schenectady.

Catharine, a daughter of Bartholemew, born October 9th, 1804, married James B. Schermerhorn, of Rotterdam.

Eliza Margaret, the youngest daughter of Bartholemew, born October 13th, 1811, married Martin Deforrest, of Schenectady, September 19th, 1832.

It has been said that *Ryer Schermerhorn*, the father of Bartholemew, and *grandson of the first Ryer*, was a man of remarkable perseverance, energy and determination. An illustration cannot be out of place at this point. It is handed down by well established authority, that shortly after the termination of the Revolutionary War, when the long-contested suit of *Ryer Schermerhorn* against The Trustees of the Schenectady Patent was pending in our Supreme Court, *Ryer Schermerhorn*, the plaintiff, was unexpectedly informed by his counsel, Judge James Duane, that certain documents, then in the hands of one *Apple*, at New York, must be in court at Albany, within eight days from that time, or his cause would be greatly endangered. Bear in mind, there were then no telegraphs, no steamboats, no stage-routes, miserable roads, only a weekly mail, the sloops took generally two weeks, sometimes three, to accomplish the distance between Albany and New York. *Nothing daunted*, *Schermerhorn* started, single-handed, in a canoe from Albany; went to New York, procured the necessary documents, and on the morning of the first session of court, much to the surprise and gratification of his counsel, delivered him the desired papers. This certainly would be called something of a feat for a young man of the present day.

Samuel Bradt, another son of Arent Andreas and Catalina, married *Susanna*, another daughter of Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck.

Arent, their oldest child, built and resided in the ancient brick house, now standing southwest of the first lock above the city. He married *Catrina*, daughter of Jan Pieterse Mabie; she died in 1773, aged 82 years, 2 months, 17 days. They had five sons and five daughters. Their youngest child *Angelica*, born August 26th, 1733, who this writer has often seen, married Daniel Campbell, of Schenectady.

Margaret, a daughter of Samuel, born April 26th, 1686, married Capt. Daniel Toll, who, on the 18th July, 1748, was murdered by the French Indians, at a place (in the present town of Glenville) called the Kleykuil, less than half-a mile north of Beaukendual, where, on the same day, Nicholas De

Graff and 24 others were killed by the French and Indians. They had two sons and five daughters. Their second daughter, *Elizabeth*, born January 14th, 1721, married the Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord. Their youngest daughter, *Gertrude*, born August 7th, 1729, married Jillis Clute.

Jacobus, second son of Samuel, born January 3d, 1695, married *Margaret*, daughter of Johannes Clute. They had five sons and three daughters. Their daughter, *Bata*, born January 30th, 1732, married Abraham Watson.

Catalyntje, another daughter of Samuel, born December 21, 1701, married Jacobus Van Slyck, September 2d, 1732. He was colonel and commanding officer at Schenectady, in 1754. He was member of Assembly in 1750 and 1771. He left two sons—*Harmanus*, born August 5th, 1733, and *Samuel*, born March 17th, 1738; and two daughters—*Gertrude*, born November 1st, 1734, and *Jannetje*, born June 13th, 1736. This last married Philip Riley.

Susanna, also a daughter of Samuel, born January 2d, 1704, married Bartholemew Vrooman, March 11th, 1726.

Andreas, another son of Samuel, born October 28th, 1705, married Anna De Graff, of Esopus, January 29th, 1743.

Samuel, son of Samuel, born April 30th, 1707, married *Catharina*, daughter of Arent Van Patten, October 10th, 1732. They had four sons and six daughters.

Ephraim, also a son of Samuel, born February 12th, 1712, married *Clara*, daughter of Philip Borsie, and widow of Cornelius Viele, Jr., in May, 1751. They had three daughters, of whom *Susanna* married David Siger; *Cornelia* married Martin Van Benthuyssen, and *Margaret* married Nicholas Van Patten.

Dirk Bradt, another son of Arent Andrase and Catalina, born in 1661, married *Maritie*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps. He inherited his step-father Van Boekhoven's farm, in Niskayuna (Van Boekhoven was the third husband of his mother, Catalyntje). They had three sons and four daughters. *Catalina*, born June 27th, 1695, married, in 1725, Wm. Berrit. *Maria*, born September 22d, 1698, married Rykert Van Vranken. *John*, born May 22d, 1704, married, Febru-

On the 10th of January 1800, the British fleet, under the command of Admiral Boscawen, defeated the French fleet, under the command of Admiral Brueys, in the battle of the Nile. This was a decisive victory for the British, and it marked the end of French power in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Alexandria, and on the 2nd of March 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Cairo, and on the 1st of April 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Cairo, and on the 1st of April 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Cairo, and on the 1st of April 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Cairo, and on the 1st of April 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Cairo, and on the 1st of April 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

The British then moved on to the city of Cairo, and on the 1st of April 1800, they entered the city. The French had fled, and the British were now in control of Egypt. This was a major triumph for the British, and it marked the beginning of their rule in Egypt.

ary 10th, 1732, *Margaretta*, daughter of Gerrit R. Van Vranken. *Dirck*, born July 20th, 1710, married, November 5th, 1732, *Annatje*, daughter of Arent D. Van Antwerpen.

Catalina—This venerable woman, the daughter of Andras De Vos, Deputy-Director of Rensselaerwyck, and the ancestress of most of the Bradts, Schermerhorns and Veeders, hereinbefore noticed, was thrice married. *First*, in 1648, to *Arent Andreesse Bradt*, to whom she bore all her children, except one to her *second* husband, Van Ditmars. *Arent Andreesse* dying in 1662, on the 12th of November, 1664, she married *Barent Jans Van Ditmars*, who, with his son *Cornelius*, their only child, was killed at the massacre in 1690. *Cornelius* had married *Catharine*, a daughter of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia, who, after his death, married Gerrit Lansing, Jr. In 1691, Catalina married *Class Janse Van Bockhoven*, her *third* husband. He made his will January 11th, 1698, devising his whole estate equally to the six Bradt children of his wife Catalina. She survived him, and died in 1712, aged about eighty-four years.

It has been stated that *Andries Arent Bradt* (brewer, son of Catalina), and one of his children, were killed at the massacre in 1690; but he left two children surviving him—*Bathsheba*, a daughter, subsequently married to *Charles Burns*, and Captain *Arent Andrees Bradt*, a son, who, under then existing laws of the Colony, was the right heir of his grandfather, Arent Andries, one of the first settlers of Schenectady.

I have no means of ascertaining accurately when Captain *Andrees* was born, but with the knowledge that his father, Arent Andrees, was killed in 1690, at the age of thirty-seven years, and that Captain Bradt was married March 4th, 1705, to *Janneke*, daughter of John Hendrickse Vrooman (brother to the heroic Adam Vrooman, the bold defender of his home in 1690), it is quite safe to assume, as an approximation, that he was born about the year 1680, and, as he died in 1767, he must have been, at the time of his death, about the age of eighty-seven; tradition hands it down as about ninety years.

Captain Bradt was one of the most remarkable citizens of Schenectady's olden time, and was distinguished for marked decision and probity of character. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1745, and a trustee of the township of Schenectady from 1715 to 1767, when he died—a period of 52 years—being for many years sole surviving trustee. And well knowing the legal difficulties and contentions which had previously existed, through the claims of Ryer Schermerhorn, his relative and a former surviving trustee, *to ownership*; to prevent a recurrence of such claims and litigation, he, with great care and solemnity, executed a will of date March 11th, 1765, which was admitted to probate at Albany November 19th, 1770.

It became the sheet-anchor of Schenectady's common land interests in subsequent legal conflicts with Ryer Schermerhorn and a fictitious set of trustees, appointed by him as the successor of his father, John, and his grandfather, Ryer, Sr., the old surviving trustee. (For an exemplified copy of trustee Bradt's will, see Appendix, marked "C.")

Captain Bradt built and occupied, until his death, the ancient house with a brick front, standing on the north side of State street near Washington avenue (on his ancestral village lot), being the building now occupied by Mr. J. W. McMillan for his marble works. Its appearance is truly venerable. Its unpretentious Dutch gable, fronting on State street, was erected of brick imported from Holland. The building is deep in proportion to its frontage. Its pitch-pine timbers are immense, and apparently not affected by age, unless as they seem hardened and solidified. On a late visit to Bradt's homestead, I was pleasantly impressed with a true sense of Dutch solidity, and early, unostentatious love of real comfort.

This is, unquestionably, the oldest building now remaining in the city of Schenectady; but precisely when erected cannot now be determined. Old settlers have long called it the oldest dwelling, and unless it be the Scotia mansion, erected by John Alexander Glen, in 1713 (Mr. Glen was thirty years older than Captain Bradt, and a cotemporary with him), the

Bradt building is probably the oldest dwelling standing in the former Province of New York, unless we also except the old Pemberton building standing on the corner of North Pearl and Columbia streets, in the city of Albany, believed to have been erected in 1710.

While on the subject of old buildings, perhaps no more fitting place can be found to note that, in the destructive fire of 1819, which then so fearfully desolated the site of the original Schenectady of the proprietors, two very old buildings, and of singularly antique structure, were destroyed—that of the Alexander Lindsey Glen family, of Schenectady, on Washington street, then occupied by Colonel Jacob Beekman, one of his descendants; and the other, fronting the old public square, near the *original Church* of 1682, and standing between State and Water streets (at the time of its destruction occupied by John H. Moyston as a dwelling and fancy-article store). The writer is not certain that this was the same building occupied by Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck as a licensed tapster or innkeeper, from 1671 to the time of his decease in the latter part of 1690; but it was located on the village lot apportioned to him as an original proprietor; and as he was a great favorite with, and an adopted son of, the Mohawk nation, I think it probable that this old building (in any event very old in appearance and by tradition) was one of the five spared at the destruction of Schenectady. From intimacy with the occupants in his early years, this writer has visited both houses often, and can bear testimony to the appearance of their well-preserved, heavy pine timbers, and their exceedingly venerable aspect. They were called, by the aged inhabitants, the oldest houses of the settlement. I have before stated that a brick, taken from the ruins of the Glen building, bearing the evident marks of fire, and the deep-lined figures, 1666, is now in possession of Mrs. Anna M. Lee, residing at No. 80 Union street, Schenectady—a lineal descendant of Alexander Lindsey Glen—fortifies the general belief that it was one of the houses spared in 1690. I think the Adam Vrooman house, corner of Church and Front streets, was also saved.

The French account says only two houses were spared, one belonging to Coudre (John Alexander Glen) and another whither M. de Montigny had been carried when wounded. Our accounts state that five buildings were spared; this probably includes some outside of the palisades.

Three old, gable front buildings still stand, ornaments of our city, pleasing links between the comforts of the olden time, and the more costly, but sometimes less convenient structures of Schenectady's later days. The dwelling No. 119 Front street, now owned and occupied by Mr. John Marcellus, is reputed to be the oldest of them, and with some late repairs, not altering its original form, is in an excellent state of preservation. The date of its erection cannot now be exactly ascertained, but is believed from credible authority to have been in 1718.*

The dwelling of *Abraham Fonda*, No. 27 Front street, built and occupied by him in 1752, is now owned and possessed by his great-grandson, *Nicholas Yates*, Esq.

The dwelling of the *Rev. Barent Vrooman*, No. 29 Front street, who was for 19 years pastor of the Dutch Church at Schenectady, from 1754 to November 13th, 1774, when he died, aged 59 years. This was a grandson of Adam Vrooman, the heroic defender of his home in 1690. He built and occupied this house in 1754. It is now the property of and occupied by *Daniel Vedder*, Esq., And it is, to every one of old descent, and must be to those of later lines and education, a matter of quiet gratification, that each of these old landmarks preserve their original outlines and are kept in good order and preservation, even beautified with taste and

* This house was formerly owned by Adam Van Slyck, who was an old man in 1800, and occupied by him and, subsequently by his son, Harmanus. The old dilapidated house of Jacob Fonda, the father of Major Jellis, is no doubt as old as the Van Slyck house. There was no other house east of the latter on that side of Front street until some time after the war of the Revolution, when Joseph Carley, a veteran soldier of the Continental army, built and occupied a building of modern form between the two.

There is also a building of about the same age as the above-named, formerly owned and occupied by Gerrit Van Antwerp, standing on the north side of Union street, next west of J. B. Clute's house.

considerable expense, by those respective descendants of Schenectady's earliest settlers.

The Bradt house in Rotterdam, standing near the first lock on the Erie canal, is a really old building; but the date of its erection cannot be accurately determined; it was built by *Arent Bradt*, born in 1684, a full cousin of Captain *Arent Andreas Bradt*; but as Arent, the son of Samuel, was the junior of Captain Bradt, and aided by traditions handed down, I have reached the conclusion that the Bradt house on State street is the oldest structure.

The Vrooman house (often still so called) at the Sand kill, *Brandywine Mill site*, is a very old building, as its Holland bricks indicate. Having with great interest examined it closely, I find it is a small double building, the two portions of which seem to have been erected at different periods. The question is, was this house, or any portion of it, built by the heroic Adam Vrooman? If so, it is, unquestionably, the oldest dwelling standing in the State of New York. Besides the reputation of its antiquity, I offer the only data in my power. *Adam Vrooman* was a millwright; in 1683 he built a mill on the Sand kill, at a point near where the Brandywine Mill lately stood, and in 1708 obtained from the trustees of the township a patent for the Sand kill and adjacent lands for mill purposes.*

Soon after 1754, the style of architecture in our venerable city was changed, and those comparatively modern structures, the *John Glen mansion*, now occupied by Mr. Swartfiguer, the *Campbell mansion*, by Mr. Stewart Myers, the *Ten Eyck mansion*, by the late Nicholas Cain, the *Episcopal Church*, the *John Duncan mansion*, on the southeast corner of Union and

* In 1807, Isaac Vrooman, who was a grandson of Adam Vrooman, a surveyor by occupation, a justice of sessions, and member of the Provincial Assembly in 1759, and mayor of the borough township of Schenectady in 1766, died in this house on his farm at the Sand kill. This was the father of Lawrence Vrooman, the old surveyor, still so well remembered by many of our old citizens. I have seen in the possession of Gen. Wm. K. Fuller, a certificate in the hand-writing and under the seal of the old mayor, constituting his grandfather, Samuel Fuller, a citizen and freeman of the borough.

Ferry streets, with other prominent buildings, were erected ; and are old, indeed, for they were constructed at earlier or later dates, previous to the war of 1776.

Pieter Danielse Van Olinda was the *twelfth* proprietor named. I have been unable to locate his village lot, or his farm on the Bouwlandt. He married *Hillitie*, the daughter of *Cornelius Antonisen Van Slyck*, and sister of *Jacques Cornelise*; she was a half-blood Mohawk, and was a paid interpretress of the Provincial Government. The Mohawks gave her several tracts of land. She died February 10th, 1707. He died in 1716. They left three sons—Daniel, Jacob and Mathias. (For particulars see *Hillitie*, under the head of Van Slyck).

Peter Jacobse Borsboom was the *thirteenth* proprietor named. His house lot in the village, 200 feet square, was the north-west quarter of the block bounded by Front, Washington, Church and Union streets. He had also two farms allotted to him on the Bouwland. He died in 1688, and left surviving him one son, Cornelius, who died young and unmarried ; also four daughters, viz. : *Anna*, who married *John Pieterse Mabie*. *Maria*, who married *Hendrick Brower*. *Fytie*, who married *Martin Van Benthuyssen*. *Catharine*, who married *John Oliver*.

Jan Barentse (Wemple) was the *fourteenth* proprietor named. He was an inhabitant of Beverwyck as early as 1643. Having purchased the interest of Martin Maurice Van Slyck in 1662, he received, as joint-owner with Martin Maurice's brother, Jacques Cornelise, a patent for the Great Island, lying immediately west of Schenectady ; which interest was subsequently owned by Swear Teunise Van Velsen, who had married Wemp's widow. Wemp also had a house lot in the village, on the west side of Washington street, a little north on State street, with a front of 200 feet on Washington street, running down with equal width to the strand on the main Binnecill. He died in 1663, and left the following-named children surviving him, viz. :

Myndert, born in 1649, married to *Deborah*, daughter of Evert Janse Wendell, of Albany. He was appointed a Jus-

tice of the Peace of Schenectady, by Leisler, in 1689. He was killed in the massacre of February, 1690, and *his son John*, with two of his negro slaves, carried into captivity. *This son John*, after his return, married *Catalina*, daughter of *Ryer Schermerhorn*, June 15th, 1700; and, secondly, on the 6th of October, 1709, married *Ariantje*, daughter of *Isaac Swits*. He was one of the trustees of the Schenectady patent.

Barent, the second son of Jan Barentse, born in 1656, married *Folkje*, daughter of *Symon Volkertse Veeder*. He was appointed Captain of a Company of Infantry, by Leisler, in 1690, and died in 1705, leaving a numerous family of children, from whom many of the inhabitants of this valley are descended.

Maria, his daughter, born in 1688, married Hendrick Vrooman.

Engeltje, his daughter, born in 1695, married Nicholas Hausen.

Margaret, his daughter, born in 1697, married Simon V. Veeder.

Anna, a daughter of Jan Barentse, born in 1653, married Captain Alexander Glen, of Schenectady, a son of Alexander Lindsey Glen, of Scotia.

Alida, another daughter, married Jan Cornelise Van der Heyden, of Beverwyck.

Jacques Cornelius Van Slyck was the *fifteenth* and last proprietor named. He was born at the great *Indian Castle*, *Canajoharie*, in 1640. The Mohawks gave to him and his brother, *Martin Maurice*, the large island in the Mohawk river, lying immediately west of the city, and only separated from it by the main Binnecill; to each brother the equal undivided one-half. Jan Barentse Wemp subsequently purchased the interest of Martin Maurice, which, as had been shewn, eventually vested in Swear Tennise Van Velsen.

The Mohawks also gave *Jacques Cornelise* a tract of land, five miles above the city, on the south side of the Mohawk, a portion of which is still occupied by his lineal descendants. He also owned land on the Flats, apportioned to him as a proprietor, on the division, which I cannot locate, except that

it was on the first Flat, and was, after his decease, divided among his heirs.

His village lot, granted on the only public square of the place, on which the first church was erected, that front extending between State and Water streets, and running westerly along both streets, to an alley still existing, dividing the Van Slyck lot from the premises now owned and occupied by Mrs. Thomas B. Mitchell.

Occupying this lot in 1671, he was one of the two licensed tapsters or inn-keepers in the village, *Cornelis Cornelise Viele* (sometimes called Dowe Aukesa Vielie) being the other. *Vielie's* location was on the same small square, near the church site, fronting the square, occupying the ground from Mill lane to the west side of what is now Church street continued, and running down considerably on the Flats.

If old traditions can be relied upon, the contentions between these two frontier rivals, as interpreters, traders and inn-keepers, were often subjects of serious complaint among the villagers. As some evidence, see Orders in Council, p. 127. Arent Van Curler's widow continued to reside at Schenectady until her death, 15th January, 1677. The Order substantially runs thus :

"In consideration of the loss of her husband, Arent Van Curler, in public service, and of her house, barn and corn, by fire, she should receive a license from Governor Lovelace to trade with the Indians. This was in 1672. It was thought also that her license would stop the quarrels of the other two tapsters, *Cornelis Cornelise Viele* and *Jacques Cornelise Gantsh* (Van Slyck)."

This Cornelis Cornelise Viele was the ancestor of the Vieles in this country, and was early settled in Schenectady. In 1668 he held the one-half of a farm on the Flats, in joint ownership with *Class Frederickse Van Patten* ; and in 1671 he was a licensed tapster or inn-keeper at Schenectady, and in 1677 removed to his farm on the south side of the Mohawk river, on the "*Steenekill*," about four miles west of Schenectady.

I am thus precise, to distinguish him from his son,

Cornelis Cornelisse (often called Dowe Aukes Viele). It has been to me a matter of some interest to ascertain how the name of Dowe Aukes became attached to Viele, and the circumstances are so interwoven with the early history of Schenectady, that, in this connection, I will state, Dowe Aukes was a citizen of Arnham, in Holland, born in 1639, who came to Schenectady in 1663, and settled as the *first inn-keeper* of the place, on the lot south corner of Mill lane and State street, near the location of the old church. That he married for his second wife, in 1685, *Maria*, daughter of *Aernout Cornelisse Viele*, the great Indian interpreter, and the oldest son of the first Cornelis Cornelisse. *Aernout's* services were so highly valued by the Mohawks that, in 1683, they gave him a tract of land above Schenectady, on the north side of the Mohawk river, called "*Wachkeerhoka*." By this marriage Dowe Aukes had one child, *Margaret*, born March 21st, 1686.

It seems historically that, in 1672, there were but two licensed tapsters at Schenectady—Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck and Cornelis Cornelisse Viele—so that I reasonably conclude that Dowe Aukes had taken to other business; or, that having married a granddaughter of Cornelis Cornelisse, that the license ran in the name of the grandfather.

Dowe Aukes had two children, one by each marriage. In 1689, Leisler made him a Justice of the Peace. In 1690, at the memorable massacre, his wife, two children and negro servants were killed by the French and Indians, and he, like the Mingo Chief Logan, alone of all his family remained. In this isolated bereavement, in 1709 he conveyed all his real estate to his late wife's uncle, *Cornelis Cornelisse Viele*, with whom he resided until 1719, when he died at the age of about 80 years; after the massacre always calling Viele *his adopted son*; hence the *Dowe Aukese* by the early settlers, attached to Viele's name.

This Viele's first wife, *Maria Alloff*, too, was killed in the slaughter of 1690. He, secondly, April 1st, 1700, married *Deborah*, daughter of Class Van Patten. He was the first Viele settled at old Maalwyck, early in 1700.

After so much of digression, which is deemed interesting in the early *inn-keeping* history of Schenectady, I return to :

Jacques Cornelise Van Slyke. He, possessing a large landed estate, made his will on the 8th day of May, 1690, and died soon afterwards, aged 50 years, leaving surviving him his widow, *Margaret*, daughter of *Harman Janse Ryckman*, of Albany, who, on the 21st day of February, 1692, married her brother-in-law, *Adam Vrooman*, who so gallantly defended his dwelling, when his wife, *Angelica* (the sister of Margaret), with her infant child, were killed, and two of his sons, *Barent* and *Walter*, were carried into captivity. Van Slyck left surviving him three sons and six daughters, who, it will be seen, aided by the extensive possessions of their father and good family character, formed, without exception, advantageous and respectable family connections.

Harman, the oldest son of Jacques, born March 26th, 1704, married *Jane*, daughter of Adam Vrooman. He was Captain of a Schenectady Company, in 1714; an Indian trader in 1724. He received a grant of three hundred morgans of land, at Canajoharie, from the Mohawks, because "*his grandmother was a right Mohawk woman*," and "*his father born with us at Canajoharie*." He also inherited a farm from his father on the first Flat. He left a numerous family of children, and made his will November 1st, 1731. He died December 20th, 1734, leaving to his sons, Adam, James and Harmanus, one-half of his 2,000 acres of land, at Canajoharie, known as *Van Slyck's Patent*.

Cornelius, second son of Jacques, born on the 10th day of February, 1696, married *Clara Janse Bradt*, of Albany. He lived upon the first Flat.

Hendrick, son of Cornelius, born June 6th, 1729, married *Catharina*, daughter of Cornelius Slingerland; they had one child, *Clara*, who married Johannes J. Vrooman.

Anthony, son of Cornelius, born November 19th, 1730, married *Margaret Van Slyck*; they had one child, *Cornelius*, born 12th April, 1731, who was the father of Harmanus Van Slyck, formerly a sheriff of Schenectady county. This Harmanus married *Annafje*, daughter of John Haverly, October

28th, 1798, and was the father of *Anthony H. Van Slyck*, born June 22d, 1800, who was, for one term, sheriff of Schenectady county, and died January 6th, 1859. *Clarissa*, their daughter, born September 27th, 1810, married Wemple Haverly.

Adrian, son of Cornelius, October 17th, 1736, married *Jannetje Viele*, and for his second wife, *Bregje*, daughter of *Carel Hansen Toll*, November 26th, 1741. Adrian was killed, July 18th, 1748, in the Beaukendual massacre. Their daughter *Clarke*, November 7th, 1742, married Anthony Van Slyck.

Harmanus, son of Cornelius, August 16th, 1729, married, first, *Lydia*, daughter of Harmanus Vedder; secondly, in 1738, Sarah Vischer. He was an Indian trader. He left surviving him four sons and six daughters, of whom his daughter *Elizabeth* married Gerrit Van Slyck, and his daughter *Maria* married Peter Symonse Veeder.

Cornelius, son of Cornelius, trader, March 11th, 1733, married *Jonnetje*, daughter of Abraham Truax. He left surviving him several children, of whom his daughter *Gertrude* married John Lambert, the renowned schoolmaster of Schenectady, who taught the boys of a generation now all passed away how to become men. Some of his pupils subsequently became distinguished as men of mark in Church, Law, and State.

Albert, son of Cornelius, September 17th, 1733, married *Sarah*, daughter of Jan Danielse Van Antwerpen. They had three daughters, viz. : *Clara*, *Agnes*, and *Lena*.

Peter, son of Cornelius, August 30th, 1734, married Angelica, daughter of Domine Reinhard Erickson, pastor of the Dutch Church of Schenectady from 1728 to 1736. They had three sons and four daughters, of whom their son *Cornelius*, March 30th, 1764, married Catarina, daughter of *Peter Veeder*; and their son Adrian married *Annatje*, daughter of William Lighthall. Their daughter *Clara* married John Steers, and their daughter *Annatje* married Johannes Barheyt.

Col. Jacobus (James), son of *Capt. Harman*, the oldest son

of *Jacques*, was born May 28th, 1704. He married *Catalina*, a daughter of *Samuel Bradt*, September 2d, 1732. He was commanding officer of Schenectady in 1754, a member of the Provincial Assembly in 1750, also in 1771. His son *Harmanus*, born August 5th, 1733, married *Anna*, a daughter of *Alexander Glen*, September 26th, 1767. His daughter *Jan-natje* married Philip Ryley.

Adam, another son of Capt. Harman, born March 5th, 1721, married, September 19th, 1747, *Catharina*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps; and their son *Harmanus* married *Maria*, a daughter of Isaac Vrooman, December 5th, 1771, by whom he had a son named Adam, who removed to Montgomery county.

Adam also left a daughter, sister of Harmanus, named *Helena*, born August 5th, 1759, who married Samuel Thorn, Esq. They were the parents of *Jonathan Thorn*, a gallant Lieutenant in the United States Navy, who distinguished himself under Decatur in the war with Tripoli; and was one of the daring party that retook and destroyed the frigate *Philadelphia* under the guns of the Tripolitan batteries. He lost his life in the command of the exploring expedition sent out by John Jacob Astor to the Columbia river. (For particulars, see Irving's history of that memorable adventure.) They were also the parents of Herman Thorn, the millionaire of New York, and several other much-respected children.

Marten, the third son of Jacques Cornelisse, married, March 23d, 1701, *Margaret Gerritse Van Franken*. They had several children, viz.—*Jacob*, *Margaret*, *Ariantje*, *Susanna* and *Petrus*—the last born October 30th, 1709, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Jesse De Graff, April 9th, 1738. He was a captain in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Company of the Revolutionary War.

CHAPTER VI.

EARLY SETTLERS.

I have thus, with considerable research, for my own satisfaction and that of their descendants, rendered my tribute to the brave, early proprietors and pioneers of Schenectady, astonished that, at this late day, in so many ramifications, their blood courses extensively in this city, and through the length of our Mohawk Valley. But family histories and genealogies are an illimitable topic, fitted only to a large-sized volume; so I shall venture no further in that direction, except to name approximately, in their consecutive order, the arrival of the earliest settlers for the first 100 years of its settlement in this community, and their immediate children, unless some matter of historical interest is to be noted to make an exception. So, I shall state first, that *Harman Albertse Vedder*, the ancestor of all the Vedders in this country, settled at Schenectady in 1663. His farm covered what is now the homestead of Colonel D. D. Campbell, of Rotterdam. His village lot on the north side of Union street was the same as that occupied by the late Doctor Alexander G. Fonda, and now the site of the clerk's and surrogate's offices, etc. He purchased it of the heirs of Rinier, son of Dominic Schaets, of Albany, after Rinier was massacred in 1690. In 1673, Harman Albertse was appointed one of the three magistrates of Schenectady, and in 1674 was schout or sheriff of the village. He died in 1717, leaving the following children, five sons and one daughter, viz. :

Harmannus, the oldest son, who married, first, December 10th, 1691, *Margaret*, daughter of Jacques Cornelisse Van Slyek, widow of *Andries Arentse Bradt*; and second, December 31st, 1733, *Ariantje*, daughter of Class Laurens Van Der Volgen, and widow of *Arnold De Graff*. He was an Indian trader, and left a numerous family of children.

Arent, the second son of Harman Albertse, married *Sara*, daughter of Symon Groot. He settled upon land on the south side of the Mohawk river, opposite Hoffman's Ferry, which was long known as *Vedder's Ferry*. He died in 1746, leaving several sons and daughters.

Albert, the third son of Harman Albertse, born May 10th, 1671, married *Maria*, daughter of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia, December 17th, 1699. He was carried captive to Canada, February 9th, 1690. He lived upon and owned the farm subsequently known as the "*Warmesley farm*," on the north side of the Mohawk river, about one mile below the city, where a ferry was long maintained. By his will, made February 8th, 1752, he gave this farm to his son Harmanus, who lived and died there at a very advanced age. *Albert*, the father, died August 1st, 1753, aged 82 years, 2 months, 21 days. His wife, *Maria Glen*, died March 13th, 1753, aged 74 years, leaving four sons and two daughters. Our esteemed fellow-citizens, Alexander M. Vedder, M. D., Jacob Vedder, Esq., late sheriff of Schenectady County, and Daniel Vedder, Esq., one of our leading merchants, are direct lineal descendants of these historic old people.

Johannes, fourth son of Harman Albertse, married, first, July 8th, 1705, *Maria*, daughter of Johannes Forte; second, November 25th, 1732, *Engeltje*, daughter of Gerrit Symonse Veeder. He, too, was carried captive to Canada, February 9th, 1690. He died August 14th, 1748, leaving many descendants.

Corset (Seth), fifth son of Harman Albertse, married, first, *Margaritta Barrieth* (Barhydt), March 3d, 1709; second, *Neeltje*, daughter of Christian Christianse, March 11th, 1711. He then lived at Schachticoke. In 1721 he sold his farm there and moved to Niskayuna. He died in 1745, leaving several descendants.

Anna, a daughter of Harman Albertse, born July 28th, 1700, married Abraham Mebie, and died December 22, 1750, without issue.

Symon Symonse Groot, the common ancestor of all the Groots in America, settled at Schenectady in 1663. His

house and lot in Schenectady was on the north side of Union street 100 feet, Amsterdam measure, westerly from Church street, running through to Front street, and so remained in the family for more than 100 years. He married *Rebecca*, daughter of Philip Du Trieux (Truax). He had six sons, viz. : Symon, Abraham, Philip, Dirk, Cornelis and Class, of whom his son Cornelius appears to have died in infancy, and his son *Class* unmarried.

On the night of 9th February, 1690, his five sons, Symon, Abraham, Philip, Dirk and Class, were carried captive to Canada, but were ransomed the following year.

Simon, Jr., the oldest son, married *Gertruy*, daughter of Jan Rinkhout, of Albany; they had three sons and three daughters.

Abraham, the *second* son of Simon Symonse, April 15th, 1696, married *Antje Wemp*, widow of Captain Sander Glen; and *secondly*, married, July 9th, 1699, *Hesterje*, daughter of Harman Visscher, by whom he had five sons and four daughters.

Philip, third son of Simon Symonse, married *Sara*, daughter of Jacobus Peek. He settled near what is now called Crane's village, on the north side of the Mohawk river, and was drowned in that stream, A. D. 1716, leaving four sons and two daughters.

Dirk, the fourth son of Simon Symonse, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Class Lourense Van der Volgen; they had eight sons and three daughters.

Spoor Jan lived at Niskayuna in 1664. His daughter, *Antje*, was killed by the French and Indians at Schenectady, in 1690.

Johannes Van Eps lived at Schenectady, in 1664. He owned a bowery on the Groote Vlächte, and a house and lot in the village. His lot, 200 feet square, was on the north-west corner of State and Church streets, upon portion of which the law office of Walter T. L. Sanders, Esq., now stands. In the massacre of 1690, he was killed, with two of his children. He left surviving him two sons and four daughters.

John Baptist Van Eps, his oldest son, born in 1673, was carried captive to Canada when Schenectady was burned in 1690, but effected his escape, after remaining with his captors three years. He married, on July 9th, 1699, *Helena*, daughter of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia. They had four sons and six daughters.

Evert, another son of Johannes, married, *first*, July 8th, 1705, *Eva*, daughter of Carel Hanse Toll; and secondly, July 19th, 1729, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Isaac Truax. In 1704, he owned the lot upon Washington avenue, on which the house of the late Hon. A. C. Paige stands. He had by both marriages five sons and five daughters.

Sara, a daughter of Johannes, married Arent Danielse Van Antwerpen.

Elizabeth, another daughter, married, *first*, Teunis Viele; and secondly, Jillis Van Vorst.

Maria, also a daughter, married Dirk Bratt.

Anna, another daughter, married Coenraat Ten Eyck.

Teunise Cornelise Swart, from whom all persons of that name in this community are descended, came to Schenectady in 1664. He received, for his early interest in the settlement, allotment ten, on the Groote Vlachte, comprising forty-eight acres, westward of Pontias Kill, and a village lot on the northeast corner of State and Church streets, being of dimensions 200 by 170 feet—the Campbell or Myers' premises being a portion of the location. He married *Elizabeth Van der Linde*, and after his death, in 1686, she married Jacob Meese Vrooman, of Albany, an uncle of our distinguished Adam Vrooman. Teunise Cornelise left three sons and two daughters.

Cornelius, his eldest son, born in 1652, was, in 1715, a resident of Ulster county. On April 25th, 1692, he conveyed the lot on the northeast corner of Church and State streets, inherited from his father, to his brother-in-law, Class Lourens Van der Volgen, reserving to his brother, *Esaius*, a lot fronting on Church street.

Esaius, second son of Teunise Cornelisse, born in 1653, married *Eva*, daughter of Teunis Van Woert, of Albany.

In 1686, he received a conveyance of part of a bouwery No. 10, over the Pontias Kill, from his mother, and a release, in 1716, from his brother Cornelius of a lot on the east side of Church street, 200 feet north of State street. *Esaius* is the immediate ancestor of all the Schenectady Swarts. His descendants still own Flats and other lands on the north side of the Mohawk river. He left surviving him three sons and one daughter.

Teunis, his oldest son, married *Christina*, daughter of Adam Vrooman, October 30th, 1710.

Wouter, his second son, born April 11th, 1694, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Jeremie Thickstone.

Esaias, his third son, born February 27th, 1704, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Arent Vedder, December 13th, 1731.

Sara, his only surviving daughter, born December 16th, 1691, married Jan Barentse Wemp.

Adam, the third son of Teunis Cornelisse, married *Metic Williamsen Van Slyck*; he lived at Schenectady in 1690, but lived at Kinderhook in 1706; he left only one child, a daughter, named Johanna.

Maria, a daughter of Teunise Cornelisse, married Class Laurens Van der Volgen.

Jacomynkje, another daughter, married Peter Viele.

Class Frederickse Van Patten came to Schenectady in 1664. In 1668 he bought, in company with Cornelius Cornelisse Viele, the farm of Marten Cornelisse Van Isselsteyn (Esselstyn), lying next west of the farm of Ryer Schermerhorn, the elder, who was his brother-in-law, Van Patten having married *Aeffie*, the daughter of Arent Andreas Bradt and Catalyntje De Vos. This bouwery remained in the family for several generations. In 1690 Van Patten was appointed a justice of the peace by Leisler. He was born May 30th, 1641, and died October 3d, 1728, aged 87 years, 5 months. His wife, *Aeffie*, died January 23d, 1728, aged 78 years. They left surviving them three sons and three daughters.

Arent, the oldest son of Class, April 10th, 1703, married *Jannetje*, daughter of Philip Conyn, of Albany.

Andreas, the second son of Class, born September 10th,

1684; November 25th, 1712, married *Maike*, daughter of Jacob Ten Eyck, of Albany.

Nicholas, the third son of Class, born April 6th, 1690, married *Rebecca*, daughter of Simon Groot, Jr.

Diewer (Deborah), a daughter of Class, married Cornelius Viele.

Catalyntje, also a daughter of Class, married Teunis Van Vechten.

Gertrude, another daughter of Class, born April 17th, 1687, married Laurens C. Van der Volgen.

Isaac Swits settled at Schenectady in 1664. He married *Susanna*, daughter of Simon Groot; his village lot was on the west side of Washington street, opposite the west end of State street. On the destruction of the town in 1690, he was carried away captive, together with his oldest son, Cornelius, but they were ransomed, and returned home the following July.

On the 7th July, 1702, he bought of *Evert*, son and heir-at-law of Gerrit Banker, one of the original 15 proprietors, his bouwery on the Flats, and his village lot, 200 feet square, on the southwest corner of Union and Washington streets. The farm remained in the family for more than 100 years; the lot was subdivided and sold soon after its purchase. Isaac Swits died in 1707, and left surviving him six sons and two daughters. *Cornelius*, the oldest son of Isaac, who had been a captive with his father in Canada, October 9th, 1702, married *Hester Visscher*, of Albany, when he removed to that place, and dying in 1752, left many descendants. His son, *Isaac*, February 25th, 1728, married *Maria*, daughter of Hendrick Vrooman, of Schenectady.

Simon, second son of Isaac, born January 10th, 1680, married, October 29th, 1712, *Gezina*, daughter of Martin Beeckman, of Albany. He inherited his father's village lot, opposite the west end of State street, with other real estate upon the great Flats. His daughter *Gezina*, born April 20th, 1713, married Daniel De Graff.

Jacob, another son of Isaac, born June 26th, 1695, married *Helena De Wilt*; died, leaving several children, of whom

his eldest son, *Isaac*, born May 12th, 1720, married *Volkie*, daughter of Hendrick Vrooman, March 11th, 1747. He died April 4th, 1790, and was the father of *Hendrick Swits*, born October 24th, 1762, whose house stood on what is now White street, near State street. He died, unmarried, September 18th, 1825, aged 63 years. His next of kin received from him about six acres of land—*his homestead*—comprehended between the east side of Barrett street and the Cow-horne kill; which was subsequently divided into city lots, sold, and now is densely settled. *Isaac Swits*, too, was the father of *Helena*, born May 24th, 1750, who married *Jacob A. Vrooman*; and the father of *Maria*, born April 4th, 1762, who married *Johannes J. Wemple*; and of *Susanna*, who married *Daniel Toll*; and of *Jannetje*, born February 11th, 1764, who married James V. S. Ryley.

Abraham, another son of Jacob, is the most patriarchal ancestor, by numbers, of those who bear the Swits name in this country. Born October 1st, 1730. He married, *first*, February 24th, 1749, *Neeltje*, daughter of Peter Van Antwerpen. This wife died, leaving only one child, born July 15th, 1750, named *Helena*, who married *Myndert De La Grange*.

Abraham Swits, *secondly*, December 26th, 1753, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Wouter Vrooman. The children of this marriage were: *Walterus*, *his oldest son*, born November 10th, 1754; *Maria*, born September 18th, 1756; *Susanna*, born May 13th, 1759.

Abraham Swits, *thirdly*, November 22d, 1760, married *Margaret*, daughter of Jan Delamont. The children of this marriage were: *Era*, born July 24th, 1761, married to *Cornelis Zeger Van Santroord*; *Catarina*, born May 1st, 1764, married *Maus Schermerhorne*, several times mayor of Schenectady; *Susanna*, born June, 1766, married *Nicholas F. Clute*.

Walter, the *oldest son* of Abraham, married *Sarah*, daughter of Harmanus Peek. He served as a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War, and died October 31st, 1823, aged 69 years, leaving many descendants. This was the grandfather of our estimable citizen, Harman Swits, M. D. Walter's widow died July 18th, 1843, aged 83 years, 4 months, 6 days.

Jacob, the second son of Abraham, born November 3d, 1762, married *Margaretta*, daughter of Captain Abraham Van Eps, January 23d, 1791. In the Revolutionary War, General Swits served in Captain John Mynders' Company, and in 1810 was made Major-General of the State Militia. He died November 21st, 1835, aged 73 years, 18 days. His widow died April 12th, 1839, aged 76 years, 2 months, 18 days. The General left surviving him three sons and five daughters.

Rev. Abm. J. Swits, his oldest son, well and favorably known among us for his valued ministerial services and acts of unostentatious benevolence, died in Schenectady on the 24th January, 1875, in his eighty-fourth year.

Nicholas Swits, Esq., his second son, who was much beloved as a prominent citizen, and had held many offices of public trust, died September 18, 1872.

Jacob Swits, the youngest son, a member of the legal profession, died September 4th, 1836, unmarried, aged about 28 years.

Of his daughters, *Margaritta*, born April 21st, 1796, married Bartholemew Schermerhorn; and *Jane Helen*, born October 18th, 1805, married Augustus Elmendorf, Esq., of Red Hook, Dutchess county.

Andries, the third son of Major Abraham, born November 8th, 1773, married Maria Hicks, and left several children surviving him.

Johannes, the fourth son of Major Abraham, born December 1st, 1775, married *Maike*, daughter of Teunis T. Vischer, August 25th, 1803, at the Boght, where he resided until his death, March 9th, 1829, aged 51 years, leaving four sons and three daughters.

Major Abram Swits served as a gallant officer in the Revolutionary War, and, as a family, the Swits were distinguished as ardent whigs.

Rebecca, a daughter of Isaac, the first settler, married Alexander Glen, grandson of Alexander Lindsay Glen.

Ariantje, another daughter, married Johannes Wemp.

Johannes Putman came to Schenectady in 1664. He

married *Cornelia*, daughter of Arent Andries Bradt and Catalyntje De Vos. His homestead lot was on the north-west corner of Union and Ferry streets, having 100 feet frontage on Union street. Later, he purchased the 100 feet lot next west from Jan Roelofse, the oldest son of the celebrated Anneke Janse, by her first marriage. He sold subject to the life estate of himself and wife. Roelofse had no children. On the disastrous night of February 9th, 1690, both Putman and his neighbor Roelofse, with their wives, were slain by the French and Indians. Jan Putman left three sons and two daughters.

Arent, the oldest son of Jan, married *Lysbat Akerman*. He inherited his father's house lot, corner of Union and Ferry streets. He moved to the Mohawk country with his family, where he was living as late as 1754. He had a numerous family. This is the ancestor of Montgomery county Putmans.

Victor, second son of Jan, December second, 1706, married *Margaret*, sister of Jan Pieterse Mebie. From him and his brother Cornelius, the Putmans of Schenectady county are generally descended.

Cornelius, third son of Jan, married *Jacomyntje*, daughter of Teunis Viele.

Jan Janse Jonkers, came to Schenectady in 1665. His lot was on the east side Church street, next north of the site of the first church. He died in 1703, leaving three daughters, viz. :

Feitje, married to Benjamin Lenyn, a Frenchman, March 15th, 1699.

Pieterje, married to Mannasch Sixbarry, a young Englishman, March 15th, 1699.

Rachel, married to William Bowing, January 22d, 1690.

John Apple came to Schenectady in 1668 ; was grievously wounded at the sacking of Schenectady, in 1690, and was, on that account, granted \$30 by the Governor and Council.

William Apple, brother of John, came to Schenectady in 1668 ; he too was wounded in his limbs at the destruction in 1690. The Apples removed to New York in 1693. William

had a son, Simon, and a daughter, Maria Magdalena, who married Johannes Vrooman, a nephew of the distinguished Adam.

Hendrick Lambertse Bent came to Schenectady in 1666. He owned a farm above Schenectady, on the south bank of the Mohawk river, which he sold to Douwe Aukes, and subsequently removed to Claverack. This farm, together with the island called "*Bents*," afterwards became the property of Douwe Aukes Viele.

Martin Cornelise Van Isseltyne (Esseltyne) came to Schenectady in 1666. In 1668, October 23d, he sold his bouwery, lying immediately west of Ryer Schermerhorn's farm, called the *Schuylenburgh* farm, to Class Frederikse Van Patten and Cornelis Viele, and removed to Claverack. From the apparent simultaneousness of their respective sales, it is believed that Bent and Esselstyne removed to Claverack about the same time. He had one son, Cornelis Martense, from whom have descended the numerous Esselstyns of Columbia and Dutchess counties.

Elias Van Guysling was born in Zeeland, Holland, in 1659. He came to the New Netherlands, and remaining at Beverwyck, some time in 1670, bought the bouwery of Bastian De Winter, one of the original fifteen proprietors of Schenectady, which was afterwards known as "*Elias' Plantasie*." This farm is situated on the Bouwlandt, in Rotterdam, and remained in possession of his great grandson, *Cornelius*, born March 5th, 1776, until his decease, December 30th, 1865, aged eighty-eight years, nine months and twenty-six days.

Elias' wife was *Tryntje Classe*, born in 1643: after his death, she married William Hall, April 13th, 1695, an early settler of Schenectady. Speaking the French language fluently, Van Guysling was often employed as an interpreter in negotiations. He left surviving two sons and one daughter, viz.: Myndert, Jacob and Jacomyntje.

Myndert, the oldest son of Elias, born October 25th, 1691; April, 1721, married *Suster*, daughter of Cornelius Viele. He lived on the *Elias Plantasie*, which he devised to his sons, Elias and Jacob, having made provision for his other chil-

dren. Myndert died in 1772, aged 81 years. He left surviving him four sons and three daughters.

Elias, his oldest son, married, September 17th, 1763, *Elizabeth* Quackenbos; he died September 5th, 1802, probably without issue.

Jacob, the second son of Myndert, born January 18th, 1736, married, first, June 3d, 1773, *Jannetje*, daughter of Peter Feling; secondly, *Helena* Lansing, July 9th, 1790. He died November 19th, 1803, aged 68 years. This was the father *Cornelius*, the last of the name that owned and occupied the *Elias Plantatie*, up to December 30th, 1865.

Peter, the third son of Myndert, born January 22d, 1745, married, first, *Maria*, daughter of Ryer Schermerhorn, in 1770; secondly, *Annetje*, daughter of Caleb Beck, in 1773. He dwelt on the north side of Front street, and his house was taken down on the laying out and opening Governor's lane; it stood on the part of his lot now used as a street. His lot on the corner of Front and Washington street was occupied by his daughter and her husband, John Prince. He died November 20th, 1824, aged 80 years. This was the father of Myndert, Caleb and Peter Van Guysling, also of *Elizabeth*, wife of John Prince, and of *Anna Maria*, wife of Harmanus Vedder, all so well known to many of our still living aged citizens; and was the grandfather of Daniel Van Guysling, Esq., of Glenville.

Philip Truax (Du Trieux), a Belgian, born in 1585, was one of the earliest emigrants to the New Netherlands; was in New Amsterdam, during Minuit's administration, from 1624 to 1629; was appointed Court messenger in 1638. His daughter, *Rebecca*, married Simon Symonse Groot; his daughter, *Sara*, married Isaac De Forrest; his daughter, *Susanna*, married Evert Janse Wendell, of Beverwyck.

Philip Truax was never settled in Schenectady—probably died before it was apportioned. His wife, *Susanna De Scheene*, was living as late as 1654. Their blood is very extensively diffused throughout the Mohawk Valley and elsewhere. He had three sons, *Abraham*, *Isaac* and *Jacob*.

Isaac, the second son, born in New Amsterdam, April 22d,

1642, was the ancestor of all or nearly all the Truaxes in our community. He married *Maria*, daughter of William Brouwer, of Albany; he settled upon the "Second Flat of the Bouwlandt," on the south side of the Mohawk, in 1670, with his cousin, Jacobus Peek, as appears by a petition to and grant from Governor Andros. He had four sons and three daughters.

Abraham, the oldest son of Isaac, married *Christina*, daughter of Jellis De La Grange, of Albany. He died March 16th, 1770, leaving several sons and daughters.

Isaac, his oldest son, born January 13th, 1717, married, July 24th, 1742, *Engeltie*, daughter of Caleb Beek.

John, his second son, born March 24th, 1718, married *Alida*, daughter of Matthew Nak, of Albany.

Jillis, his third son, born June 11th, 1719, October 27th, 1744, married *Dorothea*, daughter of Wouter Vrooman.

Philip, his fourth son, born November 5th, 1720, married, November 29th, 1747, *Engeltie*, daughter of John Fairlie.

Andreas, his fifth son, born August 21st, 1722, married, first, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Ryckert Van Vranken; secondly, September 20th, 1778, *Susanna*, daughter of Daniel De Graff. *Andreas* was the grandfather of our much-valued citizen, Doctor Andrew Truax.

Maria, a daughter of Abraham, born April 2d, 1712, married, first, Johannes Bradt, of Schenectady; and second, Evert Wendell, of Albany, and third, Cornelius Van Slyek, of Schenectady.

Annatje, another daughter of Abraham, born April 10th, 1717, married Ryckert Van Vranken.

Elizabeth, also a daughter, born May 19th, 1725, married Caleb Beek.

Sara, another daughter, born September 29th, 1729, married Nicholas Van der Volgen.

Catalyntje, also a daughter, born February 28th, 1731, married Nicholas De Graff.

Isaac, the second son of Isaac, born March 2d, 1690, married, October 23d, 1719, *Catalina*, daughter of Martin Van Benthysen. He owned a lot on the east side of Washington

street, third south from Front street, in 1782, at the age of 92 years. He is said to have been the oldest man in Schenectady.

Isaac, the oldest son of Isaac, Jr., born May 14th, 1726, married, April 26th, 1755, *Susanna*, daughter of Hendrick Roseboom, of Albany.

Pieter, another son of Isaac, Jr., born August 12th, 1728, married, February 26th, 1748, *Jacoba*, daughter of Domine Cornelius Van Santvoord.

Philip, also a son, died at Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, in 1795, aged 64 years.

Martinus, another son of Isaac, Jr., born May 14th, 1738, seems to have died unmarried.

Maria, oldest daughter of Isaac, Jr., born September 11th, 1720, married Jan Baptist Van Eps.

Sophia, another daughter, born July 30th, 1735, married Andries Truax.

Margaretta, also a daughter, born November 30th, 1740, married Johannes Van Driesen.

Jacob, the third son of Isaac, Sr., born October 9th, 1694, married, July 11th, 1724, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Gillis De La Grange, of Albany. He lived seven miles south of Schenectady, on the old Albany road.

Gillis, son of Jacob, born November 12th, 1727, married, first, *Ariantje Jansen*; second, *Engellie Evertsen*. Left one child, Jacob, born May 3d, 1761.

William, son of Jacob, born September 15th, 1732, married, April 17th, 1760, Ann Eliza Zebel.

Jacob, son of Jacob, born April 4th, 1737, married Catharine Dochsteder.

Isaac, son of Jacob, born May 8th, 1726, married, June 16th, 1750. *Marytje*, daughter of Johannes Wyngard, of Albany. He lived seven miles south of Schenectady, and died April 17th, 1808, aged eighty-one years, ten months and twenty-seven days, having had seven sons and four daughters, most of whom survived him.

Abraham, son of Jacob, born April 4th, 1737, married, March 27th, 1761, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Harmanus Van

Antwerpen, and left surviving him five sons and three daughters.

Era, a daughter of Isaac, Sr., married Dirk Swart.

Sarah, another daughter of Isaac, married Gillis Truax.

Lysbeth, also a daughter, born July 3d, 1692, married Evart Van Eps.

Daniel Janse Van Antwerpen, born in Holland, in 1635, was located at Beverwyck as early as 1661, and soon after Schenectady was settled, about 1670, became possessed of the third Flat, on the south side of the Mohawk river, about eight miles above Schenectady. His village lot was the east side of Church street, next north of the lot of the present First Dutch Reformed Church, 108 feet wide in front and 208 deep, Amsterdam measure. In 1676, he was one of the five justices of Schenectady, and, in 1701, supervisor of the township. His wife was *Maria*, daughter of Simon Groot. At the time of his decease, he left five sons and three daughters, each of whom left a numerous issue.

Jan, his oldest son, born November 24th, 1700, married *Agnietje*, daughter of Harman Allentse Vedder. Jan died January 26th, 1756.

Simon, his second son, born December 22d, 1706, married *Maria*, daughter of Jacobus Peek. He moved to Schaghticoke in 1710.

Arent, his third son, married *Sara*, daughter of Johannes Van Eps.

Daniel, his fourth son, married *Ariantje*, daughter of Gerrit Simonse Veeder.

Pieter, his fifth son, married *Engeltie*, daughter of Johannes Mebie.

Neeltje, his oldest daughter, born July 27th, 1690, married Andres De Graff.

Rebecca, another daughter, born December 25th, 1692, married Johannes Fort.

Maria, also a daughter, born January 3d, 1695, married Nicholas Fort.

Hans Janse Eenkluyjs—This was truly a remarkable old Hollander, who came to reside at Schenectady, in 1670.

Already as early as 1632, he was an officer of the Dutch West India Company, under the administration of Governor Van Twiller, and erected the standard (the arms of the States-General) at a spot called Kievit's Hoeck (now Saybrook), at the mouth of the Connecticut river. (See O'Callaghan's *His. N. Netherlands*, Vol. 1, p. 149.) In July, 1648, on the occasion of Governor Stuyvesant's visit to Rensselaerwyck, he was employed to clean the Patroon's cannons and fire the salute. When he came to Schenectady, being an old man, without any relations in this country, he made, by his will, the Deacons of the Dutch Church of Schenectady his devisees and legatees, on condition that he should be supported by them in his old age and weakness, which they did do to his satisfaction for thirteen years, and when he died, in 1683, at a very advanced age, they buried him with due respect and solemnity. The church inherited all his property, consisting mostly of forty acres of land, of what was formerly known as the *Poor Pasture*, being that portion of it lying west of or above *Hausen Kill* (now College brook). That portion of the Poor Pasture lying east of or below the creek, called "*The Boght*," was bought of Harmanus Van Slyck, in 1806, for \$1,750. The memory of brave, honest *Hans Janse Eenkluyts* should always be cherished by the descendants of Schenectady's pioneers. Monuments, in these latter days, are often erected to perpetuate the memory of those who possessed but a small share of his experience, honesty, gallantry and worth. He gave to the church of his affections his memories of Holland, and all he possessed.

Gerrit Class Kullenman came to Schenectady in 1670; in that year he bought a lot of Bastian De Winter, one of the original proprietors of the place.

Jan Peek, an early settler at New Amsterdam; he owned land at Peekskill, and Peekskill creek was named after him. He owned also, in 1655, much property at Fort Orange. He married, February 20th, 1650, *Maria De Truy* (Truax), niece of old Philip Truax. He never lived in Schenectady, but late in life, his widow, *Maria*, did, with her son Jacobus. Jan left two sons and two daughters.

Jacobus, his oldest son, came to Schenectady in 1670, at the same time with his kinsman, Isaac Truax; they settled on the second Flat, upon the south side of the Mohawk river, five miles above Schenectady. He was born January 16th, 1656; the time of his decease is not ascertained. He left surviving him two sons and five daughters, viz.:

Jacobus, his oldest son, born December 28th, 1698, married, January 1st, 1721, *Margaret*, daughter of Cornelius Van Slyck.

John, his other son, married *Annatje*, daughter of Harmanus Vedder.

Sarah, the oldest daughter of Jacobus, married Philip Groot.

Maria, his second daughter, married Simon Danielse Van Antwerpen.

Annatje, his third daughter, married Joseph Clement.

Margaret, the fourth daughter, born March 22d, 1692, seems to have died unmarried.

Elizabeth, the fifth daughter, born March 27th, 1695, married, first, Cornelius Van Der Volgen; secondly, Joost Van Sice.

Anna, the eldest daughter of the ancestor Jan Peek, born October 15th, 1651, married, May 2d, 1667, John Alexander Glen, of Scotia; this lady was a great humanitarian, highly extolled in the French accounts, and much admired by the fierce Mohawks.

Maria, the other daughter of Jan Peek, born March 6th, 1658, died unmarried.

John Roelafsen, the oldest son and youngest child of the celebrated Anneke Janse, by her first marriage to Rolloff Jansen, having sold his interest in his mother's property in Albany to Derick Wersel Ten Broeck, he removed from Albany to Schenectady in 1670. He had, in that year, at Albany, accidentally killed one Gerrit Verbeeck, for which accident he was pardoned by the Governor. His lot was on the north side of Union street, 100 feet west of Ferry street, being the same great lot now owned by the Messrs. Joseph and Giles Y. Van der Bogert. At the date of his mother's will, in 1663, he was unmarried. He subsequently married, but

having no children, or the prospect of any, he sold his lot and buildings to John Putman, his neighbor, owning and occupying the lot lying adjoining on the east, reserving for himself and wife a life estate in the premises. But on the fatal night of February 9th, 1690, Roelafsen and his wife, and Putman and his wife, were slain by the French and Indians. Jan Roelafsen was born in 1636, and at the time of his death was aged 54 years.

Joris Aertse Van Der Boast came to Schenectady in 1670; he called himself an "Amsterdam boy." In that year he purchased of Bastian De Winter, one of the old proprietors, a house and lot on the southeast corner of Union and Church streets, where he was slain on the night of February 9th, 1690. He also bought of Jan De La Wende, of Albany, the great island in the Mohawk river, lying between Scotia and Class Graven's Hoek (since called the Hock island), also the neighboring small islands (except Kruisbessen and Spuyten Duyval islands), also three morgans of land for a homestead, near the land of the widow of Class Graven. This land—city property—subsequently belonged to the Marselis family. Van Der Boast's occupation was that of a surveyor, and in 1689 he was clerk of Schenectady.

Barent Janse Van Ditmars came to Schenectady in 1670, and married *Catalyntje De Vos*, widow of Arent Andriesse Bradt; he owned land on the south side of the Mohawk river, near the "Steene Kil." He had a son, Cornelis, who married *Catharina*, daughter of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia. Van Ditmars and his son were both massacred at the slaughter of 1690. The widow of Cornelius, in 1692, married Gerrit Lansing, Jr., of Albany.

Captain Martin Krigier, (Crigier), leaving New York, settled on his farm in Niskayuna, in 1672, ending his days there in the early part of 1713, aged about 90 years. The farm, or some portions of it, is still possessed by some of his descendants. He was the first Burgomaster of New Amsterdam (New York); was a fearless and skillful military leader, and an exemplary magistrate. (O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Netherlands, Vol. 2, p. 551.)

I feel it difficult to pass the name of this right arm of Governor Stuyvesant, as a soldier, magistrate, negotiator, and confidant, without some further mention of him. On Christmas day, 1648, he sailed from the Texel, accompanying Stuyvesant, the new Governor, who was to supersede Kieft. Krigier was in command of the troops escorting Stuyvesant, and well was his selection made, or chance threw him upon a bold, conscientious and able assistant. Always commander of the regular troops, he was, in addition, on the 2d of February, 1653, appointed by Stuyvesant first Burgomaster of New Amsterdam, *Arant Van Hattam* being his associate or assistant.

They constituted a Court of Sessions for the hearing and determining of differences and disputes between parties. They tried actions for the recovery of debt, for defamation of character, for breaches of promise of marriage, and prosecutions for assault, battery and theft, and committed to prison for contempt of court. They summoned before them parents and guardians accused of withholding their consent, without sufficient cause, to the marriage of their children or wards; and, if they thought proper, obliged the former to withdraw their opposition to the desired union. It was their province, also, to grant passports to those who were leaving the city, either for another country, or another part of the province. The proceedings before the court were in writing; witnesses were examined on interrogatories, and from the decisions, in certain cases, an appeal lay to the Director-General and Council. (O'Callaghan's Hist. New Netherlands, Vol. 2, p. 214.)

In a work like this, it is impossible to particularize all the services of this remarkable man, in his embassy to Governor Eaton, of Connecticut (O'Callaghan's N. Netherlands, Vol. 2, p. 258, etc.); his expedition to New Amstel (same authority, p. 334); to the South river (*ib.* p. 381); to the Raritan country (*ib.* p. 495); and to punish the Esopus Indians, which he did effectually (same authority, p. 476 to 489). See Journal of the second Esopus War, by *Captain Martin Krigier*, A. D. 1663. (Doc. Hist. of New York, Vol. 4, p.

39 to 99.) There we find the evidence of Krigier's system, good sense, and, for the times, excellent scholarship.

All who appreciate the character of Governor Stuyvesant, know that he was a soldier, a man of unconquerable opinions, and a strong supporter of his real or constructive powers.

When, in December, 1654, Stuyvesant determined to pay a visit to the West Indies, with a view to establish a trade between Barbadoes, the Spanish possessions and New Netherlands, he delivered to Martin Krygier, the presiding Burgomaster, "*the painted coat of arms, the seal, and the silver signet belonging to the city.*" This certainly was a marked tribute from the stern old Governor to his honest, faithful, gallant, right-hand man and confidant.

Stuyvesant died on his bowery, at New York, in 1672. Martin Krygier, in 1664, retired, with his General, into private life; and, in the same year that Stuyvesant died, he settled on his farm in Niskayuna, on the banks of the Mohawk, where his son, Martinus, Jr., had preceded him. In this retired and romantic spot, that brave soldier and good man laid himself down to rest, after a life of great experience, in 1713. His descendants are numerous throughout the States, and the old homestead still belongs to a descendant.

Martin Gregier, the old veteran, had two sons and one daughter, viz.: *Martin, his oldest son*, was born at Boreken, in Holland, and, October 11th, 1671, married *Jannetta*, only child of *Hendrikse Van Doesburgh*, a wealthy citizen of Albany. She was his child by *Marije Damen*, widow of Dirk Van Eps, of Schenectady. Martin, Jr., was clerk in New Amsterdam from 1646 to 1661. He died in 1714, leaving two sons and four daughters, viz.:

Martinus, oldest son of Martin, Jr., July 29th, 1702, married Margaret Van Dolsen, of New York.

Samuel, the second son of Martin, Jr., married, May 20th, 1716, *Gertruy Visscher*. He died September, 1777, aged 88 years.

Elizabeth, daughter of Martin, Jr., married Dan'l Van Olinda.

Maria, a daughter, married Johannes Vreeland.

Amatie, a daughter, married Victor Becker.

Gertruy, a daughter, married Ulderick Van Vranken.

Frans, the second son of Captain Martinus Cregier, born in Boreken, Holland, settled, as a merchant, at Newcastle, on the Delaware, and died in 1666 without issue.

Catharina; only daughter of Captain Martinus, married, May 26th, 1655, Nicasius De Sille : "A man, well versed in the law, and not unacquainted with military affairs ; of good character and satisfactory acquirements, was, July 24th, 1654, commissioned as First Counsellor to the Director, at a salary of 100 florins (\$40) per month, including board." (O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Netherlands, Vol. 2, p. 234.) June 26th, 1656, he became Attorney-General of the Province in place of Adrien Van Tienhoven. His marriage with *Catharine* was a second one ; by her he had no children. In 1686, she was a widow, and residing in Broad street, New York.

Christium Christiansen came to Schenectady in 1672. In that year he bought three acres of land of Paulus Janse. His village lot was on the north side of Union street, adjoining the Dutch Church lot, and included the Isaac Riggs and Aaron Barringer lots ; it was 100 feet front, Amsterdam measure. He sold this lot, in 1694, to Neeltje, widow of Hendreck Gardenier. Christian married *Maritje Elders*. He left surviving him two sons and several daughters.

John, the oldest son of Christian, married, June 20th, 1709, *Neetje Cornelise*.

Cornelis, another son, residing in Niskayuna, married *Annatje*, daughter of Class De Graff, in Schenectady.

Christoffelse Davids, born in Bishopwyck, England, came to Schenectady in 1672. He owned a lot on the east side of Church street, 100 feet wide, lying 100 feet south of Union street, at the age of 74 years. He was slain, with his wife and four children, February 9th, 1690, when Schenectady was sacked and burned. His whole family was exterminated.

Dirk-Hesseling came to Schenectady in 1672, where he bought a farm of Jurrien Teunise Tappan, which he subsequently sold to Harman Vedder. In 1667, he married *Elytje Hendrickse*. She was living as a widow, at Schenectady, in

1697. His son, Robert, was killed at the massacre, February 9th, 1690.

Paulus Jansen sold his land to Christian Christiause, in 1671. His son, *Arnout*, was carried away captive by the French and Indians, February 9th, 1690.

Jan Gerritse Van Marken lived at Schenectady, in 1673. He was then schout (sheriff) of the place. His wife was *Geertje*, sister of Frederick Gysbertse Van Den Bergh.

Rynier Schaats, a physician and surgeon, eldest son of Domine Schaats, of Albany, came to Schenectady in 1675. He married *Catrina Bensing*. His village lot was on the north side of Union street, 100 feet west of Church street—the same as now occupied by the clerk's, surrogate's and other county offices, and partly by ex-Mayor Hunter. Rynier and one of his sons were killed at the slaughter of 1690, after which his only surviving children, Gideon and Agnietje, conveyed the property to Symon Simonse Groot. Liesler appointed Rynier a Justice of the Peace in 1689.

Hendrick Meese Vrooman came to Schenectady in 1677. His house lot was on the north side of State street, extending from what is now Center street, and including the location of the Central Railroad depot. His farm was a portion of Van Curler's land. The former freight-house of Mohawk and Hudson Railroad stood nearly in the center of his land. In the massacre of 1690, he was killed, with his son, Bartholemew, and two of his negro slaves; also his son John was carried away into captivity. He left surviving him two sons, *Adam* and *John*.

Adam, his oldest son, born in Holland, 1649, was naturalized in the province of New York, in 1717. He was a millwright by occupation. In 1683, he built a mill on the *Sand Kill*, where the Brandywine mills lately stood. In 1690, when Schenectady was burned and sacked by the French and Indians, he saved his life by bravery in defending his house, which then stood on the west corner of Church and Front streets, where the residence of Jeremiah Fuller, deceased, now stands, and is still owned by, and in the occupation of, some of Mr. Fuller's children. *The French account*, of which we

will make more mention hereafter, Monsieur De Monseignat to Madame De Maintenon (Paris Doc. IV, Doc. His. N. Y., Vol. 1, p. 297, etc.) :

"The sack of the town began a moment before the attack on the fort ; few houses made any resistance. M. D. Montigny (Lieut. La Marque De Montigny, a gallant young volunteer officer), discovered one, which he attempted to carry, sword in hand, having tried the musket in vain. He received two thrusts of a spear, one in the body, the other in his arm ; but M. De Sainte Helene having come to his aid, effected an entrance, and put every one who defended that house to the sword."

That gallant, I may well add, desperate defense was made by Adam, only assisted by his wife, *Angelica*, daughter of Harman Janse Ryckman, of Albany. On that dreadful night, his intrepid wife and her infant child were killed ; his two sons, Barent and Wouter, were carried away captive. His father, Hendrick Meese, his brother, Bartholemew, and two of his father's negroes, were killed, and he, of all his own family, alone was left a monument amid the surrounding desolation.

How and why was the indomitable Adam Vrooman spared ? Tradition assigns several reasons. *First*. That M. De Sante Helene, the commander of the expedition, in admiration of his heroism, offered him safety on surrender. *Second*. That the hostile Mohawks knew him well, and sought to save him. *Third*. As a favor to his brother-in-law, Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck. *Fourth*. On the intercession of his friend, John Alexander Glen. *Fifth*. That he escaped after capture, for he was not carried into captivity, although his two sons were. Whatever may be the true reason, it is satisfactory to know that he lived forty years with distinction and usefulness, after so much of affliction and disaster.

I am well aware that in these latter days it has been claimed that Vrooman's residence was on the opposite northeast corner of Church and Front streets ; but the title deeds and early traditions locate this historic point of Schenectady defense, in 1690, on the west or Fuller corner.

Mr. Jeremiah Fuller, who, if now living, would be consid-

erably beyond the age of 100 years, on the 29th day of March, 1792, purchased this corner lot, with the identical building of Vrooman's defense upon it, of Cornelius Adr'n Van Slyck for £300. It was taken down and reconstructed the same year, and its yellow-pine timbers used (which are now in a perfect state of preservation, though of a very dark-brown color through age, having been protected from the weather) in the construction of the present dwelling.

I must confess, *in testing the reality of this tradition*, when, a few months since, under the polite guidance of my friend, General William K. Fuller (to whom I am indebted for many valuable suggestions and facts), I saw with my own eyes the timbers of Vrooman's identical house, darkened by age, but perfectly sound, and bearing in several places the mortise marks of previous use. "*As a descendant of the early pioneers,*" I felt vividly that the remnants of Schenectady's greatest trial, and witnesses of the daring of her stalwart hero, Adam Vrooman, were before me.

Perhaps intelligent citizens may wish to know something more of this remarkable man. He became an extensive owner of some of the most fertile lands of the province. In 1688, the Mohawk sachems conveyed to him a valuable tract at Fort Hunter. In 1708, he obtained from the trustees of Schenectady a grant for the *Sand kill* and adjacent lands for milling purposes. In 1714, he obtained a patent for lands in Schoharie, where now stands the village of Middleburgh, which he settled in 1715, and it was then known as Vrooman's land. Some of the Palatines attempted to drive him off. He commenced a stone house, 23 feet square, with the help of his sons, and had proceeded as far as the second story floor-beams, when, one night, his unruly neighbors, led by the notorious *Conrad Weiser*, entirely demolished it. He then retired to his property at Schenectady, and petitioned the Governor for redress, who succeeded in stopping the opposition. (Doc. His., Vol. III, p. 412.) In 1726, he took out an additional patent in that vicinity of 1,400 acres for his son Peter. He made his will September 12th, 1729, and died on his farm at Schoharie, February 25th, 1730, aged

81 years, full of wealth, and with a reputation for fearless bravery, strict integrity, and excellent Christian character; and, true to his affections for the home of his early days and the scene of his wonderful exploit of heroism, by his own express direction was interred in his private burying-ground, now No. 35 Front street, in the city of Schenectady, on the east portion of the lot occupied by the residence of the late David P. Forrest, Esq.

On the erection of Mr. Forrest's dwelling, the remains of the old settler, with others of his family, actually interred in the adjoining street, this writer is credibly informed, were removed to another resting place by Doctor John S. La Tonelier, one of his descendants, and a grandson of Domine Barent Vrooman.

Adam Vrooman was married three times—*first*, in 1678, to *Engeltje*, daughter of Harman Janse Ryckman; *second*, in 1691, to *Grietje Ryckman*, his first wife's sister, and widow of Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck; *thirdly*, January 13th, 1697, to *Grietje Takelse Heemstreet*, in Albany. His descendants are very numerous, extending far and wide through the Union, but mostly settled in the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys.

He had nine sons and four daughters, most of whom survived him.

Barent, his oldest son, born in 1679, was carried captive to Canada, in 1690. He married, June 18th, 1699, *Catrina Heemstraat*, of Albany. He had a brewery on the north side of Union street, near to, or upon, the present crossing of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad. He lived on the north corner of Center and State streets. He died in 1746, leaving one son, *Adam*, and one daughter, *Engeltje*.

Wouter, the second son of *Adam*, born in 1680, was also carried captive to Canada, in 1690. He married, September 24th, 1707, *Marytje*, daughter of Isaac C. Hallenback, of Albany. He died October 26th, 1756, leaving several children, of whom I can only particularize that his son *Adam*, born in 1708, married, June 29th, 1742, *Susanna*, daughter of Jacob Swits. *Adam*, in 1757, lived in the ancient brick

house at the Brandywine Mills. He died July 30th, 1759, aged 43 years.

Isaac, another son of Wouter, born November 13th, 1712, married, in 1744, *Dorothea Van Boskerken*, of Bergen, N. J. He was a surveyor, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, member of the Provincial Assembly, in 1759, and member of Assembly under the first State Constitution, in 1779, and died June 1st, 1807, on his farm at the Brandywine Mills.

Barent, another son of Wouter, born December 24th, 1725, married, January 12th, 1760, *Alida*, daughter of David Van Der Heyden, of Albany. He became Minister of the Dutch Church, at Schenectady, in 1754, and died November 16th, 1784. His widow died in 1833, aged 99 years.

Engelie, a daughter of Wouter, born June 12th, 1709, married Cornelius Veeder.

Dorothea, another daughter, born October 5th, 1714, married Gillis Truax.

Rachel, another daughter, born May 31st, 1724, married, first, Abraham Wemp; secondly, Abraham Fonda.

Elizabeth, another daughter, born May 7th, 1732, married Abraham Switz.

Pieter, the third surviving son of Adam, born May 4th, 1684, married, February 2d, 1706, *Grietje*, daughter of Isaac Van Alstyne, of Albany. He settled with his father on what was called Vrooman's land in Schoharie. He died in 1771, having seven sons and five daughters. Pieter was the ancestor of all, or nearly all, the Vroomans living in Schoharie, Otsego and Montgomery counties.

Barent, a son of Peter, born February 19th, 1709, married *Engeltie*, daughter of Teunis Swart; he died in 1782, leaving surviving six sons and three daughters,

Engeltie, a daughter of Peter, born May 18th, 1713, married David Ziele.

Gertruy, also a daughter of Peter, born September 3d, 1725, married *Josias Swarts*.

Catharina, also a daughter of Peter, born March 29th, 1728, married Johannes Lawyer.

Hendrick, son of Adam (commonly called Capt. Hendrick),

born in 1687, married *Maria*, daughter of Barent Wemp. He was *Baes* of the carpenters who built the Second Dutch Church of Schenectady, in 1732, at seven shillings per day. This building was erected in the centre of Church street, at the intersection of Church and Union streets.

Barent, oldest son of Hendrick, born January 15th, 1710, married *Volkie*, daughter of Jan Barentse Wemple. After his death, in 1746, his widow married Jacob Alexander Glen, and lastly she married Johannes Simonse Vrooman. Barent left but one child, Angelica, born June 17th, 1747.

Adam, second son of Hendrick, born April 2d, 1716, married Anna, daughter of Abraham Mebie, February 7th, 1740, he removed to the banks of the Mohawk, above Amsterdam, and left several children surviving him.

John, third son of Hendrick, born April 4th, 1719, married *Jannetje*, daughter of Jacob Swits, November 26th, 1757.

Hendrick, son of Hendrick, born August 4th, 1722, married *Neeltie*, daughter of Peter Veeder, and left two children, Pieter and Maria.

Maria, a daughter of Hendrick, born October 14th, 1705, married Isaac Swits.

Volkie, another daughter, born March 29th, 1725, married Isaac Jacobse Swits.

Jannetje, also a daughter, born 1779, married Simon Van Patten.

Bartholemew, another son of Adam, born December 22d, 1700, married October 7th, 1738, *Catharine*, daughter of Cornelius Slingerland, and widow of Hendrick Van Slyck.

John, son of Bartholemew, born January 13, 1745, married March 28th, 1767, *Margarita*, daughter of Seth Vrooman.

Engeltie, a daughter of Bartholemew, born September 3d, 1742, married Johannes Clute.

Gezina, also a daughter, born April 1st, 1746, married Albert Mebie.

Seth, another son of Adam, born January 7th, 1705, married first, *Gertruy Van Patten*; second, January 25th, 1745, *Eva*, daughter of Jesse DeGraff.

Adam, son of Seth, born March 5th, 1751, married first,

Engeltie, daughter of Simon Schermerhorn, by whom he had two daughters; one, his daughter *Alida*, born December 24th, 1774, married Josias Swart. He died March 30th, 1852. His other daughter, *Hilligonda*, born October 27th, 1776, married Caleb Van Vorst. She died March 25th, 1858. Adam married *second*, *Nancy Van Franken*, sister of our old deceased citizen, Maus Van Vranken, by whom he also had two daughters. The eldest, *Angelica*, married Harman Bradt, the youngest, *Harriet*, married Daniel Barringer.

Jacob Meese, another son of Adam, born July 3d, 1707, married "*Sara*," a daughter of Myndert Myndertse, October 30th, 1742, seems to have left no issue.

Christina, the oldest daughter of Adam, born October 18th, 1685, married Teunis Swart; *Maria*, another daughter of Adam, born September, 1, 1699, married Douw Fonda.

Era, also a daughter, married Joachim Kettlehuyn.

Janneltie, another daughter, married March 26th, 1704, Captain Harman Van Slyck.

John, the second and youngest son of Hendrick Meese and brother of Adam, married, July 4th, 1680, *Geesje*, daughter of Simon Vedder. He lived on the site of the depot of the New York Central and Hudson River railroad; died in 1732. Having had ten sons and six daughters, of whom the greater number survived him.

Simon, the oldest son of Jan, born February 25th, 1681, married *Eylje* (Margaret), daughter of Jacob Delamont. He bought, in 1710, of Wm. Apple, the lot lying on the west side of the canal, between State and Liberty streets, the property belonging to the estate of *John Jacob Vrooman*, deceased. Simon left two sons, John and Jacob, and two daughters, Catharine and Maria. *John Jacob Vrooman*, born April 5th, 1763, was the grandson of Simon, and married *Amy Hicks*, the widow of Peter Rowe, who had died April 20th, 1806.

Peter, son of John, born October 10th, 1688, married in 1716, *Agnietje*, daughter of Arent Vedder. He was killed at the Beukendual massacre in 1748. He left surviving him several sons and daughters.

Hendrick, son of John, born September 9th, 1690, married, October 1718, *Engellie*, daughter of Cornelius Slingerland. In 1723 he owned a lot on the east corner of State and Washington streets, 45 feet front by 190 deep, which passed to his son Cornelius, who sold it to Samuel Arentse Bratt.

Cornelius, son of Hendrick, born February 4th, 1722, married Margarita, daughter of Samuel Arentse Bratt, December 16th, 1753.

Simon, son of Hendrick, born in 1740, married, August 14th, 1767, *Margaret*, daughter of Jacques Peek. They left several sons and daughters.

Gezina, a daughter of Hendrick, born September 7th, 1719, married Simon Johannese Veeder.

Eva, another daughter, born September 24th, 1724, married Johannes Pieterse Van Antwerpen.

Jannetje, also a daughter, born November 3d, 1727, married Jellis Fonda.

Maria, another daughter, born January 30th, 1732, married Ahasuers Marcellis.

Jacob, another son of Jan, born December 28th, 1698, married, October 17th, 1725, *Marytje*, daughter of Abraham Groot. His house lot was on the north side of State street, at the railroad crossing. Being a carpenter, he was sent, by Sir Wm. Johnson, to Onondaga to build a fort for the Indians. He died April 20th, 1774.

John, his son, born January 8th, 1726, married *Clara*, daughter of Hendrick Van Slyck. *Hesther*, a daughter, married Jacob Heemstreet. *Rebecca*, another daughter, married Arent Merselis. *Gessie*, also a daughter, married Peter Steers.

Maria, a daughter of Jan, the brother of Adam, born October 31st, 1696, married Gysbért Van Brakel.

Jannetje, also a daughter, born July 3d, 1682, married Arent Bratt.

Engellie, another daughter, born December 22d, 1692, married Jan Ryer Schermerhorn.

Catharina, also a daughter, born May 12th, 1701, married Jacob Mebie.

Helena, another daughter, married Joseph Van Sice. I have thus, with considerable research, traced out the lines of the two old ancestors, *Adam Vrooman* and his younger brother *Johns*; and feel it not inappropriate to add, that tradition hands down the information that both brothers were men of large frame and great muscular power—their descendents, even at this day, give weight to the reputation. *Adam Vrooman*, especially, was, we are informed, a man of gigantic stature and immense bodily strength; and, in confirmation of what that power probably was, I extract (from *Jephtha R. Sims*, His. of Schoharie County, chap. 5th, p. 153, published in 1845), as follows:

“There were among the early Schoharie settlers some remarkable for great personal strength. Cornelius, Samuel, Peter and Isaac, sons of Peter Vrooman” (this last was a son of historic Adam), “are said to have possessed the strength of giants. They erected the first saw-mill in the county, which stood in Claver Wy., on the little Schohariekill. Two of those brothers could easily carry a good-sized log on the carriage.

“Many anecdotes are related by the aged, showing the strength of the Vrooman family. At the hill mentioned as the *Longbergh*, on the road to Albany, Cornelius, *the strongest of the brothers*, always made a practice, when going to Albany with wheat, to carry one or two bags, each containing two or three skipples” (each three pecks) “up this hill to favor his horses. Twenty-five skipples was the ordinary load to Albany, and usually brought fifty cents per skipple.

“Samuel Vrooman is said to have carried, at one time, twelve skipples of wheat and harrow with iron teeth, from his father’s house across a small bridge back of it, and set them down in a field.

“At another time Cornelius carried ten skipples of peas, the same harrow, and a brother on the top of them, the same distance—in either case 800 or 900 pounds.

“The stout Vroomans had a remarkable strong sister. A quarrelsome man being at her father’s, warm words passed between him and her brother Cornelius, when the sister,

fearing the consequence if her kinsman laid hands upon the intruder in anger, seized him, although a pretty stout man, and pitched him neck and heels out of the house. This we may look upon as a very charitable act, considering it was done solely to save his life."

Ludovicus Cobes, born in Herentals-Brabant, Belgium, was Court Messenger at Beverwyck as early as 1666, and was Notary and Secretary of Albany in 1668. In 1677 he came to Schenectady, and was immediately made Secretary of that place; he was also its Notary and Sheriff; tradition says he was an excellent penman, and an accurate man of business. He, with his son-in-law Johannes Klien, purchased a farm upon the fourth Flat on the south side of the Mohawk river above Schenectady. He also had a house and lot in the village, on the north corner of Union and Church streets. He married Alida Peterse, and left two children, viz.:

Maria, a daughter, who married, September 30, 1696, Tam Smith, from New England; and

Clara, another daughter, who, in 1683, married Johannes Kleyn, from whom the families of Klein in this country are descended.

David Marinus came to Schenectady in 1680. He married *Rachel Hanse*. His son William married *Baata*, daughter of Johannes Klien. His daughter, *Neeltje*, married Pieter Quackenboss, and his daughter, *Catarina*, married Thomas Nobel.

Harman Myndertse Van Der Bogart; this is one of the oldest names identified with the earliest settlement of New Netherlands. Born in Holland in 1612, he came to New Amsterdam in 1661, as surgeon of the ship *Eendracht*, and continued in the West India Company's service until 1663, after which he resided at New Amsterdam as a physician, until appointed Commissary at Fort Orange. He was a highly educated and respected man, though, from all accounts, appears to have been of an irascible temper. An instance is mentioned (see O'Callaghan's His. New Netherlands) of his having attempted, in the excitement of a high quarrel, when both appear to have been in a violent passion, to throw the

Director (Wouter Van Twiller) out of a boat in which they were sailing on the river ; and he was with difficulty prevented from accomplishing his object. His wife was Jiliske Claas Swits, of Ziereckzee, in Holland, aunt of Claas and Isaac Cornelise Swits. Surgeon Van Der Bogert left surviving him two sons and one daughter, viz. :

Myndert, his oldest son, born May 3d, 1648, married *Helena*, daughter of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, and sister of Ryer Schermerhorn, Sr. He came to Schenectady in 1680, and was a very active partisan in Leisler's time, who appointed him Justice of the Peace in 1690.

In 1686, in company with Robert Sanders, of Albany, he purchased 12,000 acres of land in Dutchess county, including the site of the city of Poughkeepsie, and soon after removed with his family and settled upon the tract. This writer, in 1825, negotiated and sold for Peter Sanders and Maria, his wife, a remnant of 150 acres of the original purchase, lying on the east bank of the Hudson river, about three miles below Poughkeepsie.

Fraus, youngest son of Surgeon Van Der Bogert, born August 26th, 1643, married *Annetje Tjerkse*, and settled at Schenectady in 1680, where he was killed February 9th, 1690, by the French and Indians. His widow, March 25th, 1692, married Philip Harris, of Albany.

Fraus left surviving him two sons, *Claas* and *Tjerk*.

Claas, oldest son of *Fraus*, married, December 31st, 1699, *Barbara*, daughter of Tekel Heemstreet, of Albany.

Fraus, son of *Class*, born August 22d, 1703, married, November 8th, 1726, *Hesther*, daughter of Abm. Groot.

Takerus, another son of *Class*, born March 23d, 1717, married, February 2d, 1744, *Neeltje*, daughter of Arent DeGraff. He lived on the north side of Front, opposite the north side of Church street, where the residence of Henry Rosa, Esq., now stands. *Takerus* died in 1799.

Class, another son of *Class*, born June 11th, 1727, married, August 8th, 1752, *Rachel*, daughter of Joseph Yates. He left four children, *Nana*, born September 12th, 1753, married to Abraham Lighthall ; *Fraus*, born February 23d, 1755 ;

Joseph, born November 21st, 1756, and *Claas Frausen*, born March 4th 1759.

Anna, a daughter of *Class*, born November 10th, 1700, married *Abraham Lighthall*.

Maria, another daughter of *Claas*, born October 28th, 1705, married *Pieter Veeder*.

Margaret, also a daughter of *Claas*, born February 9th, 1709, married *Alexander Vedder*.

Jillistje, also a daughter of *Claas*, born March 6th, 1711, married *Johannes Hall*.

Sara, another daughter of *Claas*, born February 28th, 1714, married *Aarent A. Vedder*.

Tjerk Frausen, son of *Fraus, Sr.*, married *Margaret*, daughter of *Harmanus Veeder*.

Harmanus Frause, son of *Tjerk*, born July 21st, 1721, married, May 18th, 1745, *Catharina*, daughter of *Daniel Danielse Van Antwerpen*.

Nicholas, a son of *Harmanus*, born December 11th, 1751, seems to have left no issue.

Margaretta, a daughter of *Harmanus*, born July 6th, 1755, married, first, *Adam Kittle*, who was killed in the Revolutionary War; and secondly, one *Williams*. She then removed to Upper Canada.

Nicholas, another son of *Tjerk Frausen*, born May 11th, 1723, married, January 9th, 1747, *Arantje Schermerhorn*; secondly, in July, 1753, married *Anna Van Voast*. He left surviving him two sons, *Tjerk* and *Fraus*, and two daughters, *Rachel* and *Margaret*.

Jan Pieterse Mebie came to Schenectady in 1684. He married *Anna Pieterse*, daughter of *Pieter Jacobse Borsboon*, one of the original fifteen proprietors of Schenectady. His home lot in the village was on the east side of Church street, next north of the Dutch Church lot, covering the premises now severally owned by *Mrs. John A. Washington* and *Mrs. Park Benjamin*. He also owned land on the third Flat, on the south side of the Mohawk river, eight miles above Schenectady.

In 1697, *Roole*, called by the Christians *Dirk*, a Mohawk

sachem, with the consent of all the other Mohawks, granted a piece of ground containing *eighty acres*, lying on both sides of Schoharie creek, commonly known by the name of "*Kudarodae*," to Jan Pieterse Mebie, in consideration that his wife "*is something related to the Mohawk castle*."

Jan Pieterse died April 8th, 1725, leaving surviving him three sons and five daughters.

Pieter, the oldest son of Jan, born January 20th, 1696, married, June 12th, 1721, *Susanna*, daughter of Arent Vedder. He settled on the north side of the Mohawk river, on the north side of "*Arent Mebie's kil*," just north of the stone bridge on the New York Central and Hudson River railroad. He left surviving him several sons and daughters.

Jan, son of Pieter, born January 10th, 1728, married, December 13th, 1755, *Alida*, daughter of Simon Toll. He died November 24th, 1796. He left surviving him several sons and daughters.

Harmanus, son of Pieter, born October 9th, 1737, married, January 8th, 1761, *Susanna*, daughter of Barent Wemple. He left one son, *Peter*, and two daughters, *Debora* and *Margaret*.

Arent, son of Pieter, born in 1739, married, December 22d, 1764, *Sarah*, daughter of Josias Swart, and left three children, *Pieter*, *Josias* and *Susanna*.

Peter, a son of Pieter, born November 14th, 1742, married, July 11th, 1767, *Alida*, daughter of Harmanus Peek. They became, by removal, a Schoharie family. He left one son, *Harmanus*, and two daughters, *Sarah* and *Maria*.

Abraham, the second son of Jan Peterse, born June 26th, 1695, married, June 10th, 1718, *Annalje*, daughter of Albert Vedder. He secondly married, March 30th, 1752, *Catalina Roseboom*, of Albany. He was a blacksmith, and lived on the lot next northerly of the Dutch Church before mentioned as belonging to his father, Jan. It was in his barn, the identical one now standing on the premises of Mrs. Park Benjamin, where, on the 18th day of July, 1748, Colonel Jacob Glen, of Scotia, and his rescuing party of about eighty citizens, deposited twenty-six of their friends, slaughtered, at

Bueckendall, in two parallel rows, to be claimed and removed by their friends and relations.

Albert, son of Abraham, born February 20th, 1738; married *Engeltie*, daughter of Bartholemew Vrooman, December 20th, 1760. He had several children, but the family removed to Tryon county—to that part now Montgomery county (old Canajoharie).

Catharina, a daughter of Abraham, born August 6th, 1720, married Johannes Volkertse Veeder.

Anna, another daughter, born September 1st, 1722, married Adam Hendrickse Vrooman.

Maria, also a daughter, born November 23d, 1724, married Abraham Fonda.

Eva, also a daughter, born April 20th, 1727, married Gerrit Van Antwerpen.

Engeltje, another daughter, born April 13th, 1735, married Hendrick Van Dyck.

Margarietje, also a daughter, born August 23d, 1740, married Johannes R. Wemple.

Jacob, the third son of Jan Peterse, born March 1st, 1698, married, August 7th, 1725, *Catharina*, daughter of Hendrich Vrooman. He inherited, by his father's will, one-half of the old homestead farm on the third Flat, on the south side of the Mohawk. His house, still standing, is occupied by his great grandson, Simon Mebie. Jacob died April 18th, 1755, leaving three sons and three daughters.

John, his oldest son, born May 1st, 1738, married, December 26th, 1760, *Cornelia Hagadorn*. He died July 11th, 1763, apparently without issue.

Cornelius, his second son, born March, 1741, married November 19th, 1767, *Hesther*, daughter of Abraham Groot. He died, leaving surviving two sons and five daughters.

Major Jacob C., oldest son of Cornelius, born May 31st, 1772, married, January 20th, 1793, *Eva*, daughter of Simon Van Patten. He lived on the old homestead in *Woestyne*. He was killed December 4th, 1823, "by his loaded wagon passing over his body on the way to Albany." This writer has seen the Major often; he was a warm personal and poli-

tical friend of the writer's father, John Sanders. The Major left several children, but I will only add, his oldest son *Simon*, born August 31st, 1805, married, May 7th, 1827, Hannah Marlett, and now resides upon the old homestead.

Abraham, the third son of Jacob, Sr., born January 4th, 1778, died September 21st, 1810, without issue.

Catharine, the oldest daughter of Jacob, Sr., born July 17th, 1768, married Nicholas J. Van Patten.

Willemjsie, another daughter, born February 4th, 1774, married Johannes J. Bratt.

Margarita, also a daughter, born March 3d, 1776, married Nicholas A. Bratt.

Annatje, another daughter, born February 20th, 1780, married Nicholas P. Van Patten.

Hester, also a daughter, born May 9th, 1782, married Jellis Swart.

Johannes Kley came to Schenectady in 1684. He married *Clara*, a daughter of Ludricus Cobes, the Schout and Sheriff of Schenectady. In that year, in company with his father-in-law, he bought the fourth Flat on the south side of the Mohawk river. He left three daughters. *Bata*, one of them, born April 2d, 1684, married William Marinus.

Emanuel Consaul (Consaulus Gonzales), said by members of the family to be of Spanish extraction, emigrating from *Curacoa*, in the West Indies. Assuming this to be a probability, from its singularity as a Dutch name, I remark, after diligent search, I can only find that Emanuel Consaul came to Schenectady in 1684. Almost from that time we lose sight of him until, in 1767, we find two families of the name of Consaul living as neighbors in Niskayuna, not far from the intersection of the Lisha's kil and the north line of Rensselaerwyck Manor, on what is now called the "*Consaul road*." I regret that my data is so limited. But, upon a little reflection, no foreign names are really singular in this composite country, for we find there are several Dutch families with Spanish names, whose ancestors emigrated to this land, viz., the Fondas, Rosas, Gonzales, etc., etc. The same may be said of others with French, English, Scotch, German and

Swedish names. They were all undoubtedly descendants of Protestants, who fled from persecution for their religious faith to the Netherlands, where they found protection and became incorporated with the Dutch. In the records of the Dutch government of the Province, foreign names, except the Spanish, are often met with.

John Consaul, of Niskayuna, married, April 20th, 1765, *Machtelt*, daughter of Johannes Heemstreet. He left surviving him several sons and daughters.

John, a son, born November 5th, 1767, married *Viney Manning*, and had children. *John*, born September 27th, 1793. *William*, born April 23d, 1796. *Magdalena*, born June 4th, 1799.

Bastian, another son, born November 16th, 1769, married, May 19th, 1793, *Lena Lewis*.

Sara, a daughter of John Consaul, born November 3d, 1765, married Hendrick J. Vrooman.

Francynkje, another daughter, born February 2d, 1772, married William Lewis.

Peter Consaul, the head of the second family, of Niskayuna, married, May 19th, 1771, *Sarah Van Vliet*. He left surviving him several children.

Johannes, his oldest son, born August 2d, 1773, married *Dirkje Hogan*. He left two children, *Emanuel*, born October 12th, 1796, and *Isaac Hogan*, born September 3d, 1792.

Emanuel, another son of Peter, born May 14th, 1775, married, August 7th, 1794, *Lydia Manning*, both of Lysjes Kil. He left children. *Joseph*, born February 10th, 1797, and *William*, born February 20th, 1806.

Joseph, also a son of Peter, born November 28th, 1773, married *Hesther*, daughter of Nicholas Groot.

Benorony Van Hock came to Schenectady in 1684; married *Jacquimina Swart*, widow of Pieter Cornelise Viele; was killed by the French and Indians February 9th, 1690; left one child, named Gerrietje, born January 24th, 1686.

Class Lourense Van Der Volgen came to Schenectady in 1686. He married *Maritie*, daughter of Teunis Cornelise Swart. His lot in the village comprised the lots on which

Van Horne Hall and the Myers' buildings now stands. At the burning of Schenectady his son Lourens was carried captive to Canada. I cannot ascertain accurately when Class Lourense died, but he left surviving him several sons and daughters.

Class, the oldest son of Class Lourens, born August 7th, 1687, married *Rebecca*, daughter of Simon Groot, had an only child, *Frederick*, born March 6th, 1711.

Cornelis, second son of Class Lourens, married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacobus Peek. He lived on the Van Horn Hall lot, which, having no children, he left by his will, made March 24th, 1731, to his wife, who on the 8th of November, 1732, married Joseph Van Sice. Cornelis' brother Lourens lived on the lot next east, near the Myers' house lot.

Lourens Class, the third son, married *first, Gertruy*, daughter of Claas Van Patten; *secondly, Susanna Woleten*, Sept. 18th, 1722. At the destruction of Schenectady, February 9, 1690, he was carried captive to Canada by the Indians, with whom he remained as late as 1699, acquiring a perfect knowledge of their language. After his return he was appointed interpreter of the Province for the five nations, which he held until his decease, in 1740. His salary was £30 per annum until 1724, when it was raised to £60, and so continued. This man of remarkable experiences left surviving him ten children, whose descendants are numerous, and among the most respectable citizens of our community and State. He owned and occupied the property on which the Myers' House buildings now stand.

Nicholas, the son of the above Lourens Claas, born September 1st, 1722, married September 16th, 1749, *Sarah*, daughter of Abraham Truax. He was a merchant, and lived upon his lot, now the Myers' House property. He died May 21st, 1797, aged seventy-four years, nine months. His son and two daughters having died previously, *he left no issue*. He gave, by his will, £150 to the only Dutch Church in Schenectady, for the purchase of an organ, which sum the consistory carefully invested, and when its accumulations amounted to \$1,500, they purchased an organ, which was burned with the church in 1861.

Cornelius, second son of Lourens Claas, born July 25th, 1731, married April 22d, 1756, *Rebeca Fort*. He died January 16th, 1786, and left a son, *Lourens*, born May 5, 1776, who married May 24th, 1794, *Engeltie*, daughter of Bernhardus F. Schermerhorn. He also left surviving him a daughter named *Susanna*, born July 16th, 1769, who married Henry H. Peek.

Peter, the third son of Lourens Claas, born June 10th, 1733, married November 7th, 1761, *Gertruy*, daughter of Myndert Myndertse. He left surviving him two sons, *Lourens*, born January 11th, 1767, and *Myndert*, born October 18th, 1772, who married *Eleanor Voght*. He also left a daughter, born February 4th, 1770, who married Johannes S. Schermerhorn.

Neeltje, the oldest surviving daughter of Lourens Claas, born May 3d, 1713, married Sander Van Eps.

Eva, another daughter, born November 30th, 1717, married Philip Ryley.

Marytje, also a daughter, born March 5th, 1720, married Simon Johannes Veeders.

Catarina, another daughter, born June 21, 1724, married Rynear Myndertse.

Elizabeth, also a daughter, born September 7th, 1725, married William Schermerhorn.

Ariantje, another daughter, born July 11, 1727, married Maus M. Van Vranken.

Teunis, the fourth son of Old Claas Lourens, married *Sara Hamens Frear*. He had one son, named *Claas*, born June 26th, 1709, in Albany, and several daughters, of whom one, named *Jacomynkje*, born July 3d, 1790, married Arent Slingerland; and another daughter, named *Elizabeth*, born August 31st, 1723, married Johannes Heemstreet. This seems to have been entirely an Albany branch.

Elizabeth, the oldest daughter of Old Claas Lourens, born May 9th, 1686, married Dirk Groot.

Ariantje, another daughter, born February 12th 1693, married, *first*, Arnout De Graff; and *secondly*, Harmanus Vedder.

Neeltje, also a daughter, married Peter Simonse Veeders.

Catrintje, another daughter, married Gerrit G. Van Brakel. *Johannes Clute* settled in Niskayuna, in 1684, on lands he received by will from his rich uncle, Captain Johannes Clute, of Albany. He married *Baata*, daughter of Gerrit Van Slichtenhorst, and granddaughter of Brant Arantse Van Slichtenhorst, who was director (head man) of the Colony of Rensselaerwyck in 1646, and, who I have had occasion to remark, proved to be a foeman worthy of Governor Styvesant's most bitter animosity. She was also the granddaughter of the indomitable Colonel Philip Pieterse Schuyler. In 1692, her husband, Johannes, being a prisoner in Canada, this remarkable woman, with great adroitness, managed all his business affairs.

Johannes Clute died November 26th, 1725, and was buried in Niskayuna. He left surviving him three sons and five daughters.

Jacob, his oldest son, married April 12th, 1707, *Gertrude Van Vranken*.

Nicholas, his son, born May 20th, 1725, married *Clurtje*, daughter of Johannes Heemstreet.

Johannes, another son, born November, 15th, 1719, married, October 6th, 1753, *Jannetie Ouderkerk*.

Gerrit, also a son, born July 10th, 1709, married, September 22d, 1732, *Maritje Heemstreet*.

Peter, another son, born August 12th, 1722, married, May 7th, 1761, *Lea Hugadorn*.

Gerrit, another son of *Johannes Clute*, born January 1st, 1697, married, May 28th, 1725, *Machtell Heemstreet*.

John, his son, born July 10th, 1726, married, January 17th, 1754, *Catarina*, daughter of Abraham Lansing, of Albany.

Jacob, another son of *Gerrit*, born January 18th, 1736, married, June 12, 1761, *Maayke Lansing*.

Dirk, also a son of *Gerrit*, married April 6th, 1760, *Annotjie*, daughter of Johannes Heemstreet, of Albany.

Gerardus, another son of *Gerrit*, born October 19th, 1735, married *Alida*, daughter of Nicholas Visscher, of Albany.

John, another son of *Johannes Clute*, born May 12th, 1700, married, September 5th, 1727, *Nuna* ———.

John, his son, born September 15th, 1728, married, September 27th, 1752, *Sarah*, daughter of Abraham Van Arnham.

Frederick Clute came to *Niskayuna*, from Esopus, Ulster county, in 1703, and bought land of old Johannes Clute. What relationship (if any) existed between them is unknown. He married *Francytje Du Monds*.

John, oldest son of Frederick, married, December 11th, 1726, *Tanneke*, daughter of Gillis Fonda, of Schenectady.

Jacob, second son of Frederick, married, November 16th, 1727, *Maria Brower*, in Albany.

Pieter, another son of Frederick, born April 26th, 1712, married *Arriantje*, daughter of Nicholas Van Vranken.

Frederick, also a son of Frederick, married May 22d, 1742, *Machtelt*, daughter of Johannes Pieterse Quackenbos.

Waldren, another son of Frederick, married *Anna*, in 1721.

Margaritje, a daughter of Frederick, married Andries De Graff.

Anna Barbara, also a daughter, married Abram Fort.

Helena, another daughter, married Johannes Quackenbos, Jr.

Anna Catrina, also a daughter, born December 8th, 1716, married Martin Van Olinda.

Gerrit Marselis, son of Janse Marselis, of Albany, married *Bregie Hause*, in 1687, and the same year came to Schenectady. He, with his wife and one child, was killed in the massacre of February 9th, 1690. One child, named *Myndert*, was saved, and was living at Schenectady in 1709. He married *Fijtje Oothout*, of Albany, May 23d, 1713. They had three sons and four daughters.

Ahasuerus Marselis, brother of Gerrit, above named, moved to Schenectady in 1698. In 1697 he married *Sara*, daughter of Takel Heemstreet, of Albany. He was by occupation a cordwainer.

John, oldest son of Ahasuerus, was born June 26th, 1698. He married, January 12th, 1725, *Sara*, daughter of Claas De Graff. He was a merchant, and owned the house and lot No. 23 Front street. He must have died before 1753, for his widow then occupied the property.

Ahasueras, the oldest son of John, born June 26th, 1726, married, January 1st, 1749, *Maria*, daughter of Hendrick Vrooman.

Henry, a son of Ahasueras, born May 25th, 1753, married *Cornelia Pootman* December 1st, 1793. He died August 12th, 1821. She died January 3d, 1837. He lived on the north side of Front street, on the lot now occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. J. W. Harman. Henry Marsellus left only one child, *Maria*, who married Hon. Richard McMichael, for the term of four years a Senator of the State of New York.

Nicholas, a son of Ahasueras, born August 15th, 1766, married, September 14th, 1788, *Matilda*, daughter of Isaac Resa. He died August 12th, 1848, aged 82 years.

John A., another son of Ahasueras, born June 8th, 1777, married, January 5th, 1800, *Catharine*, daughter of Jacob Schermerhorn. He died October 12th, 1845, aged 68 years, leaving no issue. He was known as *Quaker John*, beloved by everybody, and died deeply regretted by all.

Sarah, a daughter of Ahasueras, married, October 9th, 1763, William Lighthall.

Angelica, also a daughter, married Harmanus H. Van Slyck.

Claus, another son of John, Sr., cordwainer, married, April 30th, 1757, *Lena*, daughter of Dirk Merselis. He is said to have been killed by lightning, in 1766, while crossing the Mohawk river in a canoe.

John, oldest son of Claus, born January 27th, 1760, married *Catharina*, daughter of Isaac Vrooman. He lived in Ferry street, directly opposite to the Episcopal Church, and died December 15th, 1833.

Nicholas, his oldest son, born March, 1792, is a minister of the Reformed Dutch Church, and married *Jane*, daughter of Colonel Henry R. Teller.

Laurence, another son of John, born February 23d, 1795, was lately, or is now, living, a respected gentleman, in Montgomery county.

Elizabeth, a daughter of John, born November 27th, 1785, married Jacob J. Clute.

Lena, another daughter, born December 11th, 1789, married Silas Andrews, a publisher, of Hartford, Connecticut.

Sarah, also a daughter, born September 12th, 1800, married Rev. Aaron A. Merselis.

Nicholas, a son of Claas, born September 14th, 1766, married, April 17th, 1795, *Sarah*, daughter of Petrus Clute. He died November 28th, 1845, aged 79 years. She died March 28th, 1872, aged 94 years, 5 months, 21 days. They had children.

Dirk, born May 6th, 1797, died September 11th, 1832.

Peter, born June 3d, 1801, father of Richard Marselis, Esq., of Schenectady.

Helena, born August 22d, 1806, died young.

Catharine, born January 22d, 1811, married Jacob F. Clute, Esq., of Schenectady; died April 12th, 1846.

John, born November 2d, 1816, who is still living, and with much attachment occupies the old homestead, of which we have before written as one of the oldest and best preserved buildings in Schenectady.

Dirk, second son of Ahasueras, Sr., born January 5th, 1700, married, July 26th, 1726, *Lysbet*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps.

Helena, Dirk's daughter, born March 4th, 1732, married Claas Merselis.

Catharine, another daughter, born February 15th, 1736, married Pieter Clute.

Gysbert, also a son of Ahasueras, Sr., born June 4th, 1704, married, May 31st, 1730, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Arent Van Antwerpen.

Arent, oldest son of Gysbert, born November 26th, 1732, married, December 23d, 1758, *Rebecca*, daughter of Jacob Vrooman.

Captain Ahasueras, also a son of Gysbert, born April 12th, 1740, married, September 1st, 1765, *Hester*, daughter of Nicholas Vischer, of Niskayuna.

Tukel, another son of Gysbert, born January 1st, 1709, married, March 16th, 1738, *Jacomynlje*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps.

Isaac, also a son of Guysbert, born June 29th, 1723, married, August 5th, 1748, *Sarah*, daughter of Wouter Swart. He was a merchant.

Sara, a daughter of Guysbert, born June 9th, 1734, married Jacobus Van Sice.

Claas Andriese De Graff came to Schenectady in 1688. He married *Élizabeth*, daughter of William Brouwer, of Albany. Soon after his arrival, he settled on what was then and is now called the *Hoek Farm*, situated in the present town of Glenville. (This farm, until lately, belonged to the Reese family.) His wife died November 18th, 1723, but I have been unable to ascertain the time of his decease.

Abraham, the oldest son of Claas Andriese, born November 14th, 1688, married, August 17th, 1725, *Rebecca*, daughter of Abraham Groot. He lived in the old *Red House*, standing on the margin of the Sacandaga Turnpike, near the residence of Phillip R. Toll, Esq., and his burying-ground lies not far from the rear of the house.

From his family Bible, still in tolerable preservation, are translated the following entries on the fly-leaf, which entries are well sustained by traditionary history :

"1746. October 30th, Abraham De Graff and his son William were taken captive to Canada."

"1747, June 12th, Abraham De Graff, died at Quebec, in Canada, and was buried there."

"1748, July 18th, Nicholas De Graff (son of Abram), and 26 others, were murdered at Beukendaal by the savage Indians."

Nicholas, the oldest son of Abraham, born May 26th, 1726, married *Ariantje*, daughter of John Schermerhorn. We have seen, by the Bible entry, that he was killed at Beukendaal, when only a little more than 22 years old. He left surviving him an infant son. *Abraham*, who, on the 29th January, 1774, married *Margaretta*, daughter of William Schermerhorn. Desolate as his father's family was left, Abraham died June 1st, 1810, leaving surviving him the following children :

Elizabeth, a daughter, born July 23d, 1775, married Thomas Chapman.

Tunneke, also a daughter, born November 1st, 1778, married Cornelius Viele.

Rachel, another daughter, born March 11th, 1781, died unmarried.

Abraham, a son, born December 16th, 1790, is still living at the advanced age of nearly 88 years.

Lawrence, also a son, born May 25th, 1793, is lately deceased, all the surviving children of Abraham leaving numerous descendants, *except Elizabeth and Rachel*.

Abraham, another son of Abraham, who died at Quebec, born August 24th, 1732, married, August 4th, 1753, *Rachel*, daughter of Johannes Clute. He died January 19th, 1756, leaving an only child, *Abraham*, born April 20th, 1754.

Cornelius, another son of Abraham, born November 23d, 1738, married, September 16th, 1769, *Rebecca*, daughter of Frederick Van Patten. He was for thirty-two years Voorleger of the Dutch Church of Schenectady, and stout lungs his old admirers claim for him. The writer remembers the dignified, venerable clerk well. He lived on the south side of State street, in a house next west of Mrs. Abel Smith's house—indeed, owned the lot on which her dwelling stands. In 1800, he removed to his farm in Glenville, near the location of the *Beukendual massacre*, where he died July 11th, 1830, aged 91 years, 7 months and 7 days, having had three sons and three daughters. Albert W. Vedder, Esq., of Glenville, an aged citizen, is one of his grand-children.

William, also a son of Abraham, Sr., born November 20th, 1734, who was carried, with his father, captive to Canada, never returned; probably died there, as his father did.

Hester, a daughter of Abraham, Sr., born April 8th, 1728, married Philip Ryley.

Jesse, son of Claus Andriese, born August 4th, 1688, married, October 20th, 1705, Aaltie Henmon, in New York. He was carried away captive to Canada at one time, but returned.

Daniel, son of Jesse, born May 26th, 1708, married, June 26th, 1735, Gezina, daughter of Simon Swits. He died March 12th, 1790, aged nearly 82 years. She died January 22d, 1801, aged 88 years.

Jesse, son of Daniel, born January 13th, 1745, married, November 19th, 1774, *Rachel*, daughter of Abraham Fonda. Had only one child, Daniel, who died young.

Simon, son of Daniel, born April 6th, 1753, married, December 6th, 1779, first, *Annatie*, daughter of Simon Schermerhorn. She died September 21st, 1783, leaving only one child, *Gezina*, who died young. He secondly married, April 12th, 1787, *Jannete*, daughter of *Harmanus Bradt*. Their children were :

Daniel, born August 12th, 1788, who married a daughter of the Old Surveyor, Josias Swart ; also a son named *Harmanus*, born January 8th, 1791 ; also a daughter named *Annatje*, born August 23d, 1794, and now the widow of Alexander Van Eps, and residing in Schenectady.

Simon De Graff's first wife, *Jannete*, was a sister of Maus and John Schermerhorn, deceased, aged citizens so long and favorably known in this community.

Isaac, son of Daniel, born November 16th, 1757, married, December 19th, 1779, *Susanna*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps. He died December 21st, 1844, aged 87 yrs. 1 m. 5 days.

Daniel, oldest son of Isaac, was born June 16th, 1780.

John, the second son of Isaac, born October 2d, 1783, died July 22d, 1848. He was several times Mayor of Schenectady, was for many years a successful merchant, and one of the firm of Walton & De Graff, a large contractor with the United States Government, both by land and water, to forward supplies, ammunition, stores and necessities to its armies on the frontiers, and its navies on the Western lakes. He also served the district in which Schenectady is located two terms in Congress. He died unmarried.

Jesse, another son of Isaac, born January 9th, 1801, married *Gerzena*, daughter of Harman Vischer, of Caughnawaga, Montgomery county.

Gezina, oldest daughter of Isaac, born January 13th, 1788, married Abraham Oothout. This was the mother of our much-esteemed citizen, G. Lansing Oothout, Esq.

Susanna, another daughter of Isaac, born March 29th, 1793, married the late Peter Bancker.

Annatje, also a daughter, born March, 10th, 1795, married Philip Toll, son of Carl Hansen Toll.

Susanna, a daughter of Daniel, born May 5th, 1737, married Andreas Truax.

Gezina, another daughter of Daniel, born November 6th, 1747, married Col. Frederick Vischer, of Caughnawaga.

Alida, also a daughter, born March 9th, 1750, married Johannes Vedder.

Arnout (Arnold), another son of Claas Andrese, born in 1694, married, May 13th, 1715, *Arianthe*, daughter of Claas Vander Volgen. He died March 27th, 1731, after which his widow married Harmanus Vedder.

Claas, son of Arnout, a carpenter, born March 14th, 1716, married, *first, Leah Gonzalus*; *secondly*, married *Cuty*, daughter of Abraham Truax, February 1st, 1754, in Albany.

Manuel, his oldest son, and by his first wife, born February 10th, 1751, married *Rebecca Gonzalus*. He was one of the first settlers of Amsterdam, Montgomery county. His farm was situated two miles east of that village. He has been succeeded on that farm by his son *Manuel*, born January 24th, 1789, and he by his son *Manuel*, the present owner. *Manuel* the second died in Amsterdam, July 1st, 1844, leaving several children. Philip R. Toll, Esq., of Glenville, married one of his daughters.

Isaac, also a son of Claas Andrese, born August 4th, 1691, married, August 18th, 1725, *Debora*, daughter of Jeremiah Thickstone. He was a carpenter, and lived on the north side of Front street, a little east of Church street.

Jeremiah, son of Isaac, born October 21st, 1727, married *Annatje*, daughter of Johannes Quackenbosch, and left surviving him several sons and daughters.

John, also a son of Isaac, born April, 1740, married, *first*, November 12th, 1763, *Rebecca*, daughter of Gerrit Van Vrauken; *secondly*, married, July 1st, 1769, *Annatje*, daughter of Harmanus Peek. He left surviving him three sons, respectively named *Gerrit, Isaac* and *Harmanus*.

Andries, another son of Claas Andrese, born in 1699, married *Neeltje*, daughter of Daniel Van Antwerpen. He left

but one child, *Lysbet*, who married, February 5th, 1726, Philip Groot.

Antje, a daughter of *Claas Andrese*, born August 27th, 1693, married Cornelius Christianse.

Sara, another daughter, born January 8th, 1696, married John Marselis.

Eva, also a daughter, married Jacob Van Olinda.

Elizabeth, another daughter, married Nicholas Stensil.

Margarita, also a daughter, married Robert Yates.

Frederick Gerritse, farmer, and *Elizabeth Christianse*, his wife, were residents of Schenectady in 1687. On September 9th, 1689, he conveyed to Myndert Wemp ten acres of land at Maalwyck and Bents Island, formerly belonging to Benjamin Roberts, always called by the old settlers "*Bent Roberts*," from which circumstance the island in the Mohawk, three miles above the city and opposite the Viele farms, was so called.

Bent (Benjamin) Roberts, an early settler of Schenectady. I am unable precisely to fix the year. He certainly was there before 1669, for in that year he leased his house and lot in the village to Jan Rinckhout, *baker*, of Albany, when he removed to his farm at Maalwyck, where he had received a grant of 76 acres from the Mohawks, lying opposite the lands of Arent Bradt (the Noorman). He married *Maria*, widow of — Clement, who had two sons, *Peter* and *Joseph*, by her first marriage. He made his will June 28th, 1706; and, having no children of his own, gave his property to his wife Maria; but, in case of her remarriage, to his step-sons, *Peter* and *Joseph*. In 1710, Peter Clement sold his half of the Maalwyck farm, together with one-half of Bents Island, to Cornelius Viele for £495, and March 17th, 1712, his brother *Joseph* sold the other half, as devised to him, for £400, to Carel Hansen Toll. Roberts, it seems, must have died soon after making his will, as appears from these conveyances.

Jan Rinckhout came to Schenectady in 1669. He leased the village house and lot of Benjamin Roberts, which his son *Jurian* subsequently purchased. His wife was *Elizabeth*

Rinckhout. Jan took, by will of his brother Daniel, in 1662, the house and lot corner of Exchange street and Broadway, Albany.

Jurian Rinckhout, son of Jan, came to Schenectady in 1702. His wife's name was *Maria Idesen*. He must have died soon afterwards, for he made his will February 2d, 1703, giving to his wife the use of his real and personal property at Schenectady and in New York during her life-time: his father, *Jan*, to be maintained out of the estate; his son *Teunis*, then 17 years old, to have the Schenectady farm at a fair price, and his son *Ida*, born February 28th, 1703, at Schenectady, when he comes of lawful age, to have his farm near New York. *Jurian's* widow married John McIntyre June 17th, 1704, who then settled at Schenectady, and *William McIntyre*, a trader, in 1774, on the northwest of State and Ferry streets, was one of his descendants.

Gysbert Gerritse Van Brakel came to Schenectady in 1688. His first wife was *Reyntie Stephense*. He married, *secondly*, July 2d, 1693, *Lysbet*, widow of Jan Van Eps. His son *Alexander* was killed by the French and Indians, February 9th, 1690, and his son *Stephen* carried away captive at the same time. He had, for the times, rich landed possessions in and about Schenectady.

In 1699 he bought the large island lying west of *Spuyten Duyvel island*, in the Mohawk river. He owned a house and large lot on Union street, between the lots of Jan Vrooman and Arent Danielse Van Antwerpen. He also owned a considerable tract of Flats called "*Juffrous landt*," formerly a portion of the estate of *Arent Van Curler*. His pasture lot, of *eleven* acres, bought of the patentees of Schenectady, February 11th, 1702, extended along the south side of Union street, from Ferry street to Maiden lane (now Centre street), and south about half-way to State street, embracing large sections of what are now the Second and Fourth wards of the city. He left two children surviving him (sons), *Gerrit* and *Gysbert*.

He made his will in 1709, and with that clear perception of equity, which so eminently distinguished our early Dutch

settlers, gave the great portion of this wealth to his oldest son *Gerrit*, because, as was the dogma of that day, his blood was nearest to the glories of defiant Holland.

Gerrit, the oldest son and principal heir of Guysbert Gerritse, born July 16th, 1688, married, October 15th, 1704, *Catryntje*, daughter of Class Lourens Van der Volgen. He left several sons and daughters, most of whom removed to Albany and Schoharie counties, or up the Mohawk Valley; but his oldest child, *Guyshirt*, born October 28th, 1705, continued to reside in Schenectady. He married, July 5th, 1730, *Maria Van Antwerpen*, daughter of Daniel Simonse.

Guyshert, youngest son of Guysbert Gerritse, born January 3d, 1695, married, January 1st, 1717, *Marytje*, daughter of Jan Hendrickse Vrooman. They removed from Schenectady.

Teunise Carstensen came to Schenectady in 1689. He had previously married *Maritje*, daughter of Pieterse Jacobse Borsboom, one of the original fifteen proprietors of Schenectady. He had two children, *Teunis* and *Elizabeth*. Must have died soon afterwards, for on the 16th day of March, 1692, his widow *Maritje*, married Hendrick Wm. Brower.

Philip Philipse came to Schenectady previous to 1689, for on that day we find him exchanging his land on the *sixth Flat* above Schenectady, with Class William Van Coppernol, for the "*Willow Flats*," which lie on the south side of the Mohawk river, about one mile above Crane's Village. Being the same lands that the Mohawks had given to Leah Van Slyck, the wife of Coppernol; because her mother was a right Mohawk, and Leah was related to the Mohawk castles. Philips, and his family removed to this land, now in the town of Florida, Montgomery county, and some of the name and other descendants still reside there. He married a daughter of Hurman Gausevoort, of Albany.

Gerardus Camberfort. He came to Schenectady as early as May 6th, 1690, and lived there as late as 1697. In 1694 he sold his farm (now Towerune) to Carel Hansen Toll. The west bounds of Camberfort's land was in the west bounds of the township of Schenectady. His first wife was *Antje Rull*,

by whom he had one child, Gerardus, born May 11th, 1690. This son subsequently settled at New York, assuming the name "*Comfort*," which probably is the English translation of *Camberfort*. The father's second wife was *Ariantje Uldrick*, widow of Gerrit Classe Van Vranken, who he married October 16th, 1692. He lived in Niskayuna as late as 1720.

Jonathan Stevens, from *Connecticut*, born in 1675, married, July 24th, 1693, *Lea Van Slyck*, widow of Class Williamse Van Coppernol. She was a half-blood Mohawk, and often acted as interpreter. Besides a house lot in Schenectady, Stevens owned a farm on the north side of the Mohawk river, about three miles northeast of the village, which, until recently, was occupied by some of his descendants.

Nicholas Hendricus, oldest son of Jonathan, born November, 10th, 1697, married, May 29th, 1730, *Maria Phoenix*; they had several children, but all died young and unmarried, except Arent and Johannes.

Arent, the eldest son of *Nicholas Hendricus*, married, November 20th, 1768, *Jennetje De Spitzer*. He died in 1784, leaving surviving him the following named children :

Jonathan, born January 27th, 1770.

Thomas, born March 22d, 1772.

Margaret, born May 18th, 1777.

Maria, born December 31st, 1780.

Hendricus, born April 27th, 1782.

Nicholas, born February 26th, 1783—after his father's decease—and died in Schenectady, 18th October, 1863.

Arent, second son of Jonathan, born July 26th, 1702, married, first, January 3d, 1726, *Maria*, daughter of William Hall; she died December 23d, 1739, aged 42 years. He married, secondly, February 4th, 1749, *Mary Griffiths*, widow of Lieutenant Thomas Burrows, of the British army; she died July 2d, 1794, aged 75 years. Arent, himself, died May 15th, 1753. He owned lands, and for some time resided, at Canajoharie. He often acted as Indian interpreter, and was often employed by Sir Wm. Johnson in negotiations with the different tribes.

Captain *Jonathan Stevens*, the oldest son of Arent, born

December 1st, 1726, was killed at the battle of Lake George, September 8th, 1755, a few miles from the fort, in the disastrous ambushade, where the noble King Hendrick, the chivalric and generous Col. Ephraim Williams, *the founder of Williams College*, and the brave Captains McGinnis and Stevens, both of Schenectady, fell, almost side by side. It was of the two last that Sir Wm. Johnson, in his official report of the battle and the capture of Baron Dieskaw, wrote: "*Maginnis and Stevens fought like lions.*" Captain Jonathan was only 28 years old when he so desperately lost his life, and was unmarried.

Arent's other children were named as follows:

Catarin, born August 1st, 1729, died August 27th, 1790.

William, born September 10th, 1732.

Nicholas, born November 14th, 1734.

Johannes, born July 31st, 1736.

Jacobus, born December 13th, 1739.

Second set of children.—*Maria*, born October 20th, 1750, married John Stuart.

Richard, born December 10th, 1752, died in 1800.

Anna, born April 22d, 1755, married Philip Fransikel.

Jacobus Van Dyck, physician and surgeon, son of Cornelius Van Dyck, of Albany, also a physician and surgeon, married, October 25th, 1694, *Jacomytje*, daughter of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia, whereupon, immediately after that, he settled at Schenectady. He was surgeon of the fort there. His house and lot was on the west side of Church street, 50 feet north of State street.

Cornelius, son of *Jacobus*, born August 28th, 1698. He became also physician and surgeon, and married, *first*, November 12th, 1721, *Maria*, daughter of Jan Pieterse Mebie, and, *secondly*, *Margaret*, daughter of Arent Bratt, March 16th, 1738. He died February 15th, 1759, aged about 61 years. He left surviving him several children, viz.:

Elizabeth, born September 8th, 1722, married Harmanus Bratt.

Johannes, born May 24th, 1724, removed to Canajoharie.

Jacobus, born March 17th, 1726.

Hendricus, born August 29th, 1731, married *Engeltje Mebie*, daughter of Abraham Mebie, June 8th, 1753.

Jacomynlje, born September 16th, 1733, married John Baptist Wendell.

Cornelius, born October 8th, 1740, married, February 20th, 1762; *Tunnake*, daughter of Joseph Yates. In the Revolutionary War he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the *First New York Regiment* of Continentals, commanded by Colonel Gosen Van Schaick, of Albany, and when Van Schaick became Brigadier, Van Dyck was its Colonel. During the whole war "*this veteran First*" was distinguished as one of the best disciplined and most gallant regiments of the whole army—*engaged in many battles*. He is but a tame student of history who cannot follow it through the capture of Burgoyne, the storming of Stony Point, and the final assault on Yorktown. So great was the admiration of General Gates for the heroism of these veterans, that after the surrender at Saratoga, out of his whole army he selected *Nicholas Van Rensselaer*, one of its Captains, to carry the intelligence of Burgoyne's capture to the anxious citizens of Albany. Colonel Van Dyck was the grandson of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia, and lived in the old Van Dyck residence on Church street. He died June 9th, 1792, leaving no issue surviving him.

William Hall came to Schenectady shortly previous to April 13th, 1695, when he married *Tryntje Claessee*, widow of Elias Van Guysling.

William, his son, born January 8th, 1696, married, April 10th, 1730, *Anna Cooper*, of New Jersey.

Class, son of *William*, Sr., born September 1st, 1700, married, July 11th, 1724, *Maria*, daughter of Johannes Van Antwerpen.

John, son of *William*, Sr., born January 24th, 1703, married, September 30th, 1743, *Gellesje*, daughter of Claas Frausen Van De Bogert.

John, the son of *William*, Jr., born July 6th, 1746, married, September 16th, 1770, *Catarina*, daughter of Abraham Groot. He had several children, and was the father of *John*.

born July 25th, 1779, who resided upon the lot on the west side of Church street, south of the lot of Jeremiah Fuller, deceased. John Hall, who owned the lot next north of the Jeremiah Fuller lot, was the brother of William Hall, Jr., and his son Class (Nicholas) inherited and occupied it until his decease. Class' daughter, *Deborah*, Mrs. James Rosa, after her father's death, sold the premises to Jeremiah Fuller.

Claas, the son of this second John, married *Hester*, daughter of Isaac Swits. He died April 17th, 1828. She died December 8th, 1833, aged about 80 years. They were the parents of *Deborah*, born January 4th, 1786, who married James Rosa, Esq.

William, a son of *William, Jr.*, born December 1st, 1736, married *Annatje*, daughter of Johannes Barheyt.

Antje (Anna), a daughter of *William, Jr.*, born June 14th, 1740, married, December 7th, 1763, Samuel Fuller, by whom she had two children, *Anna* and *Jeremiah*. She subsequently married, December 8th, 1788, *George Kendall*, with whom she had no issue. Her son, *Jeremiah*, married, January 23d, 1791, *Mary*, the only child of George Kendall by a previous marriage. This excellent old lady, whom the writer has often seen and conversed with, was the grand-mother of our distinguished fellow-citizen, General William K. Fuller, the most remarkably preserved specimen of early times in our borders, and also the ancestress of many much-esteemed descendants, still active citizens among us. She was the intimate friend and acquaintance of this writer's father, and it is one of the pleasures of his memory that he has so often seen and conversed with the motherly old lady. She died January 13th, 1833, in her ninety-third year.

Maria, another daughter of *William, Jr.*, born December 31st, 1749, married Thomas Beth (Bath).

John Dyer, mason, from Wales, came to Schenectady in the early part of the year 1695, and on the 21st November in that year married *Maria Dirkse*, widow of Harmanus Hagadorn. In 1714, he conveyed his farm, on the *sixth Flat*, to Reyer Schermerhorn.

Johannes Onderkirk, son of *Janse*, of Albany, came to Sche-

nectady in 1695, and on the 20th May of that year married *Neeltje Claas*, widow of Hendrick Gardenier. His wife owned a lot of 100 feet front on the north side of Union street, one-half of which is now included in the Dutch Church lot, and the other half owned by Aaron Barringer, Esq. To give some evidence of the value of lots for some time after the burning and desolation of Schenectady, this whole lot, then vacant, was valued at fifteen beaver skins, or \$48. Ouderkirk left surviving him four daughters.

Casperus Springsteen, miller, came to Schenectady shortly previous to 1695, and in that year, July 28th, married *Jannetje*, daughter of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, and sister of the first Ryer. He left two sons and one daughter, but they seem, most or all of them, to have emigrated.

Thomas Smith came from New England, and married, September 30th, 1696, *Maria*, daughter of Ludovicus Cobes, and widow of Gerret Janse. He lived on the south side of the Mohawk opposite the *fourth Flat*. He left only one child, *Ama*, born July 28th, 1700.

Martin Van Benthysen, son of Paulus Martense, of Albany, married, *June 2d*, 1696, *Fietje*, daughter of Pieter Jacob Borsboom, one of the original fifteen proprietors of Schenectady. His daughter, *Catalyntje*, born May 5th, 1700, married Isaac Truax; and his son, Peter, born April 22d, 1705, removed to Albany.

Jeremiah Tickston married, in 1697, *Rachel*, sister of Carel Hanse Toll. He lived near and above Hoffman's Ferry, on a farm purchased of his brother-in-law, Toll. The Swarts afterwards possessed the farm. His daughter, *Elizabeth*, born October 19th, 1698, married Wouter Swart, and his daughter, *Debora*, born October 30th, 1701, married Isaac De Graff.

Carel Hanse Toll, a Swede, came from the Island of *Curaçoa*, almost direct to Schenectady certainly as early as 1685; for we learn from the Albany records that in that year Carel Hansen Toll, of Schenectady, was married to *Lysbet Rinckhout*, of Albany, and that his daughter, *Neeltje*, was born June 20th, 1686. He first settled on land near or at Hoffman's Ferry on the north side of the Mohawk river, which

he had bought of Hendrick Cuyler and Geraldus Canberfort; and also occupied land, opposite on the south side, purchased of Johannes Luykass, which last farm he conveyed to his brother-in-law, Tickston.

In 1712, he purchased a tract of land at Maalwyck from Joseph Clement, to which he immediately removed, and some portion of which is still possessed by his descendants. About this same time he also owned the lot in Schenectady, on the southeast corner of Union and Church streets, extending eastwardly along Union street, and including the present court-house lot. This court-house lot, 100 feet front by 210 deep, he sold, September 5th, 1712, for the sum of £50, to Isaac Van Valkenburgh, the son-in-law of the old proprietor, Jacques Van Slyck. Carel Hansen Toll died in the month of March, 1738.

Captain Daniel Toll, oldest son of Carel Hansen, born July 11th, 1691, married, September 8th, 1717, *Grietje*, daughter of Samuel Bratt. She was born March 24th, 1686; died March 22d, 1743. Captain Toll made his will in 1747, and was killed July 18th, 1748, together with his hired man, Dirk Van Vorst, who were hunting for his strayed horses; they were found barbarously murdered by the French and Indians, at a place called the "*Klaykuil*," about one-third of a mile north of the point of the Beukendal massacre. They were the first victims of that heart-rending slaughter.

John, the oldest son of *Captain Daniel*, born August 13th, 1719, married *Eva Van Patten*, December 23d, 1742, and died December 31st, 1746, about two years before his father was killed, leaving surviving a son.

Carel Hansen, born February 10th, 1746, who married, January 10th, 1768, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Philip Ryley. He died August 26th, 1832. She died October 25th, 1839. This writer has often seen and admired that venerable couple.

Hesther, his oldest child, born July 14th, 1768, married, first, John Teller, May 15th, 1787; secondly, Frederick Van Patten.

Eva, another daughter, born October 5th, 1771, married John C. Vedder.

Rebecca, also a daughter, born April 1st, 1778, married David Prime, Esq. She died December 25th, 1867, aged nearly 89 years.

Rev. John Toll, the oldest surviving son, born September 13th, 1780, married, January 31st, 1802, *Nancy*, daughter of Barent Mynderse, Esq. He graduated at Union College in 1799, and entered the ministry of the Reformed Dutch Church, and died on his farm, the old Carel Hansen homestead, October 21st, 1849, leaving surviving him a son Philip Riley Toll, born February 8th, 1811, and a daughter Sarah Jane, born September 8th, 1815.

Sarah, another daughter of Carel Hansen, born September 21st, 1783, married Arent Merselius.

Hannah, also a daughter, born March 17th, 1788, married Simon P. Van Patten.

Philip, the youngest son of Carel Hansen, born May 16th, 1793, married *Nancy*, daughter of Isaac De Graff, and sister of the late John J. De Graff. He died August 17th, 1862.

Simon, the second son of Carel Hansen, Sr., born May 8th, 1698, married *Hester*, daughter of Isaac De Graff, June 13th, 1731. He died in 1777, and his wife in 1793.

Elizabeth, his oldest child, born October 31st, 1731, married John Fairly.

Carel Hansen, the oldest son of Simon, born September 2d, 1733, married *Maria Kettle*, October 2d, 1759. He left one son and three daughters; none of whom seem to have remained in Schenectady county.

Alida, a daughter of Simon, born September 23d, 1735, married Johannes Mebie.

Annake, also a daughter, born December 21st, 1737, married William Kettle.

John, a son of Simon, born July 24th, 1743, married, December 22d, 1764, *Catarina*, daughter of Arent Veeder. This was the father of our eccentric but respected citizen, *Daniel J. Toll, a physician*, born March 3d, 1776, who married, June 20th, 1801, *Catalina Wemple*. He died April, 1849, leaving no issue.

Jesse, also a son of Simon, born May 18th, 1746, married *Maria Viele*. He removed to, lived and died in Saratoga county.

Eva, another daughter, born January 15th, 1749, married *Lodovicus Viele*.

Daniel, the youngest son of Simon, born October 27th, 1751, married, July 2d, 1775, *Susanna*, daughter of Isaac Jacobse Swits. This was the grandfather of our deceased citizen, Col. Abram W. Toll, and of his active brothers, Charles H. and Daniel Toll, Esqs.

Bregje, a daughter of Carel Hansen, Sr., born April 18th, 1703, married, November 26th, 1741, *Adrian Van Slyck*, who was killed at the *Beukendal* massacre, 18th July, 1748. This was a grandson of the old proprietor, *Jacques Van Slyck*.

Lysbeth, also a daughter, born January 29th, 1706, married *Pieter Cornee*, December 1st, 1734. *Cornee* was a Frenchman, and a carpenter by occupation. He built the *preckstoel* (pulpit) of the Dutch Church of 1734 for £20. He owned, in 1738, a house and lot on the south side of State street, where the New York Central and Hudson River railroad now crosses.

Manusah Sieberry, a young Englishman, from London, came to Schenectady in 1698, and, March 16th, 1699, married *Pietje*, daughter of John Jause Jonkers, one of the early settlers of Schenectady. He owned a farm on the *first Flat*, about four miles above Schenectady, on the south side of the Mohawk. He died in 1710, leaving a son William and a daughter Mary.

Cornelius Slingerland, son of *Tennis Cornelise*, of Albany, came to Schenectady in the latter part of 1689, and, May 28th, 1669, married *Eva*, sister of *Jan Pieterse McBie*.

Engeltie, his oldest child, born January 9th, 1700, married *Hendrickse Janese Vrooman*.

Anna, another daughter, born October 4th, 1703, married *Johannes Slingerland*.

Maria, also a daughter, born August 25th, 1705, married *Jan Eckerson*.

Catharina, another daughter, born April 28th, 1710, married, first, Hendrick Van Slyck; secondly, Barthelome Vrooman.

Teunis, his only son, born May 18th 1723, settled in Albany.

Gillis Van Voast, son of *Jacobus Gerritse*, of Albany, born in 1670, came to Schenectady in 1699. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of John Baptist Van Eps, and widow of Teunis Vle, on the 16th day of July of that year. In 1762 he bought of Johannes Ouderkirk and Neeltje Classe, his wife, the lot on Union street, 100 feet front and rear by 200 feet deep. Amsterdam measure, lying next east of the Dutch Church lot, the westerly half purchased of the estate of Isaac Riggs, deceased, now embraced in the church-yard, and the other half now owned and occupied by Aaron Barringer, Esq.

Johannes, oldest son of *Gillis*, born November 9th, 1701, married, September 13th, 1726, *Hanna*, daughter of Ahasueras Marselis. He inherited the easterly half of his father's lot next the Dutch Church, in Union street.

John, son of *Johannes*, born December 21st, 1737, married, March 27th, 1767, *Mary Adams*. He inherited from his father lot number 25, Union Street. He and family removed to Schoharie.

Sarah, a daughter of *Johannes, Sr.*, born December 5th, 1730, married *Jacobus (James) Lighthall*.

Jacomyntje, another daughter, born October 30th, 1743, married, October 14th, 1765, *Teunis Barheit*.

Jacobus, another son of *Gillis*, born December 12th, 1703, married, first, February 14th, 1728, *Anna*, daughter of Caleb Beek; secondly, May 26th, 1749, *Sarah*, daughter of Jellis Fonda.

Anna, a daughter of *Jacobus*, born October 22d, 1732, married, July, 1753, *Claas Van der Bogert*.

Jellis, a son of *Jacobus*, born February 9th, 1735, married *Anna*, daughter of William Barheit, June 19th, 1756. He died September 4th, 1823.

Catalyntje, his daughter, born February 6th, 1757, married Jan Baptist Clute.

Jacobus, his son, born February 14th, 1762, married, June 2d, 1788, *Willempie*, daughter of Pieter Truax. He died,

at a very advanced age, as late as 1840. His wife died in Glenville in September, 1855, in her 98th year.

Maria, another daughter of Jellis, born October 19th, 1766, married Cornelius Reagles.

Rebecca, also a daughter, born March 10th, 1771, married Martinus Frank.

Ruth, another daughter, born July 25th, 1773, married Martinus Easterly.

Johannes, son of Jacobus, born January 19th, 1741, married *Sarah*, daughter of Joachim Kittle, September 11th, 1762. He died on his homestead in Glenville, May 23d, 1844, in his 103d year. His wife died February 1st, 1834, aged nearly 90 years. They had children.

Jacobus, born May 23d, 1763, died August 9th, 1851, without issue.

Jorchim (Major Gershom) born July 28th, 1765. He married January 12th, 1789, *Neeltje*, daughter of Albert Vedder, and lived on the Troy and Schenectady turnpike, near the easterly bounds of the city. He was much esteemed, and during one term sheriff of this county. He died July 18th, 1849, in his 85th year, and was the father of our well-known citizens, John J. Van Vorst, born November 14th, 1794, still living; and Albert Van Vorst, born December 16th, 1799, who died August 26th, 1869.

Annatje, a daughter of Johannes, born February 13th, 1768, married Joseph Shurtleff, the son of the first Postmaster of Schenectady. She died October 5th, 1855, aged nearly 87 years.

Caleb, another son of Johannes, born October 24th, 1770, married *Hillegonda*, daughter of Adam Vrooman. She died March 25th, 1858, and was then a widow.

Adam, also a son, born September 11th, 1773, married May 20th, 1799, *Annatje Vedder*. He died on his farm in Glenville, February 6th, 1844, aged about 71 years. She died March 21st, 1872, aged 92 years 11 months. He was the father of John and Edwin B. Van Vorst.

Jillis, another son of John, born January 12th, 1777, married June 15th, 1798, *Helena Granger*.

John, the youngest son of John, born November 12th, 1780, died March 15th, 1844.

John Baptist, third son of Jacobus, born February 23, 1746, married *Margarita*, daughter of John Marinus. He owned and occupied the farm for many years, at what was then called the Lower Ferry, adjoining Freman's Bridge. He left surviving him several sons and daughters. *Bata*, one of his daughters, married Simon Glen, of Schenectady.

Abraham, son of Jacobus, born April 3d, 1743, married *Maria*, daughter of Jacob Heemstreet. He lived in Glenville, near the Ael Platts creek; dying at the advanced age of 90 years. This was the father of Abraham Fonda Van Vorst, the father of Abram A. Van Vorst, our much-esteemed citizen and formerly Mayor of the city of Schenectady. Abraham F. died in Glenville, December 19th, 1853, aged about 69 years.

Dirk, another son of Jellis, born August 25th, 1705, *first, married*, August 5th, 1733, *Emmitje*, daughter of Philip Bossie; *secondly*, June 30th, 1758, *Maria*, daughter of Thomas Hall. His son *Jellis*, born April 15th, 1734, married *Catrina Van Der Heyden*; and his daughter *Elizabeth*, born April 10th, 1737, married John M. Youtis.

Dove, also a son of Jellis, born February 15th, 1710, married, August 29th, 1735, *Margaret*, daughter of Philip Bessie. His daughter, *Elizabeth*, born July 10th, 1739, married Norman McCloud.

John Baptist, another son of Jellis, born October 21st, 1711, married June 28th, 1739, *Catharina*, daughter of Ahasueras Marselis. He owned the westerly one-half of his father's lot on Union street, now included in the Dutch Church yard.

Elizabeth, his daughter born June, 7th, 1741, married John Henry.

Sarah, another daughter, born July 10th, 1743, married Tennis Swart.

Anna, also a daughter, born May 12th, 1745, married Jacob C. Peck.

Maria, another daughter, born May 6th, 1750, married Cornelius Pootman.

Susanna, also a daughter, born July 23d, 1758, married John Corl.

Jillis, his only son, born October 14th, 1747, married November 23d, 1764, Catarina Van Der Heyden.

Johannes Mynderse, son of Myndert Fredericke, of Albany, born in 1666, came to Schenectady in 1700. He married *Gertruy*, daughter of Jacques Cornelisse Van Slyck. He was a blacksmith by occupation, armorer to the Fort, an Indian trader, and reputed to be a man of great decision and firmness of character. In the conflicts with Albany about the commercial rights of Schenectady, in 1723, he was arrested by the Sheriff of Albany county, and brought before the Common Council of that place, for having, contrary to the ordinances of that generous community, received into and harbored in his house Indians with beaver and other peltry. Whereupon he was fined £10, and although abundantly able to pay, in default of payment, the sheriff was ordered to keep Mynderse safely in the common jail, from whence he shortly escaped. In this dilemma, the council determined to punish the sheriff for his negligence, and with the nicest sense of the famous Dutch justice of the Mohawk, resolved "that the sheriff should pay Mynderse's fine and costs." Not content with this state of affairs, the fearless Mynderse appealed the whole case to the Supreme Court of the Province sitting in New York, and gained his cause. The Common Council was mulcted in damages, £42 9s. 3d. It was a noble battle in the interests of Schenectady; and this decision, for the first, effectually established its rights to the same privileges of trade as the citizens of Albany.

He owned real estate on the west corner of Mill lane and State street, and the lot now No. 93 State street, and east of it. He died in 1757, aged about 90 years, and left surviving three sons and one daughter.

Myndert, his oldest son, born January 29th, 1706, married January 15th, 1736, *Maria*, daughter of Jan Barentse Wemp. He inherited from his father the premises now 93 State street, and land east of it. He died in 1763.

Barent, son of Myndert, born February 6th, 1747, married,

December 2d, 1770, *Jannetje Van Vranken*. He died August 30th, 1815.

Col. Johannes, son of Myndert, born October 18th, 1741, married *Annatje*, daughter of Simon Vedder. He died October 29th 1815, aged 74 years, 4 days. She died March 9th, 1825. He left surviving him *Simon, a son*, born June 10th, 1787; died unmarried.

Barent, another son (physician), born July 17th, 1790, married, *first*, Catharine Douw Ten Eyek, of Albany; *secondly*, Sarah, daughter of Jacob Kip, leaving surviving him one son, named *Aaron*. Doctor Mynderse died March 8th, 1860.

Aaron, also a son, born September 3d, 1793, married Anna M., daughter of Rev. Herman Vedder, of Gallatin, Columbia county. He died September 24th, 1834, leaving one son and three daughters.

Gertrude, a daughter of Myndert, born July 11th, 1736, married Peter Van Der Volgen.

Margaret, another daughter, born May 24th, 1744, married Teunis A. Swart.

Margaret, daughter of John, the first settler, born September 28th, 1740, married Pieter Groenendyk.

Reinier (merchant), son of John, born October 6th, 1710, married, March 25th, 1743, *Catharina*, daughter of Lourens Claas Van Der Volgen. His father gave him a house and lot on State street, next east of his brother Myndert's lot; also a lot on the west corner of State street and Mill lane, on which stood his dwelling-house in 1781. He made his will April 7th, 1784, and died soon afterwards.

John, son of Reynier, born December 25th, 1743, married *Catharina*, daughter of Joseph R. Yates, March 18th, 1758. He died September 6th, 1819, aged nearly 76 years, leaving surviving one son, *Joseph*, born September 23d, 1770, who died September 17th, 1830, aged 60 years, and unmarried; also, one daughter, *Catharine*, born September 6th, 1772, married to Hon. Henry Yates. She was the mother of our late deceased citizen, Stephen Yates, Esq.

Susanna, a daughter of Reynier, married, April 18th, 1746, Volkert Vedder.

Gertrude, also a daughter, married, November 27th, 1748, William Mead, M. D.

Lawrence, another son of Reinier, born October 12th, 1751, married, December 8th, 1785, *Christina*, daughter of Nicholas De Graff. He died August 10th, 1789, leaving two daughters surviving him, named Margarett and Catalyntje.

Jacobus (James), the third son of Johannes, born April 22d, 1709, married, April 22d, 1743, *Sarah*, daughter of Robert Yates. He was a citizen much esteemed, and member of the Provincial Assembly in the years 1752, 1768 and 1769. He owned the lot next west of his brother Riniers, corner of State street and Mill lane, being the property lately owned by G. Q. Carley, deceased, and now partly occupied by Church street continued. He also owned the lot opposite the court-house, on Union street, probably inherited by his wife from her father, Robert Yates. He left surviving him two children.

Gertrude, his daughter, born September 8th, 1745, married Myndert Wemple.

Margaret, another daughter, born May 24th, 1759, married John C. Yates.

Jellis Foudt, son of Douw Jellisse, of Albany, born in 1670, married, December 11th, 1695, *Rachel*, daughter of Peter Winne, of Albany. He came to Schenectady in 1700, and was a gunsmith. He died in 1737, and left surviving him a numerous and historic family of children, who have contributed much to the healthy and respectable population of Schenectady, Montgomery and Fulton counties.

Douw, the oldest son of Jellis, born September 1st, 1700, married, October 21st, 1725, *Maritje*, daughter of the heroic Adam Vrooman. He removed from Schenectady in 1751, and settled at Caughnawaga. In October, 1780, he was an aged widower, residing there, with a few domestics, in a large, stone dwelling, with wings, which stood on the Flats between the present turnpike and the Mohawk river. His three sons, John, Jellis and Adam, were living in the neighborhood. I am justified in stating how this brave old Schenectadian died; and in doing so, make an extract from *"Sims' History of the*

Border Wars, etc., of New York." After writing of the murderous descent of Sir John Johnson, with his Tories and Indians, upon the Mohawk Valley, and Caughnawaga particularly, he adds: "When the alarm first reached the family of Douw Fonda, Penelope Grant, a Scotch girl living with him, to whom the old gentleman was much attached, urged him to accompany her to the hill, whither the Romeyn family were fleeing; but the old patriot had become childish (more likely feeling the blood of Holland tingling in his veins), and seizing his gun, he exclaimed: '*Penelope, do you stay here with me—I will fight for you to the last drop of my blood.*' Finding persuasion of no avail, she left him to his fate, which was, indeed, a lamentable one; for soon the enemy arrived, and he was led out by a Mohawk Indian, known as one-armed Peter (he having lost an arm), toward the bank of the river, where he was tomahawked and scalped. His murderer had often partaken of his hospitality, having lived for many years in his neighborhood. Mr. Fonda had long been a warm personal friend of Sir William Johnson, and it is said Sir John much regretted his death, and censured the murderer. With the plunder made at Douw Fonda's were four male slaves and one female, who were all taken to Canada." This statement was derived from Mrs. Penelope Forbes, formerly Grant.

Major Jellis, son of Douw, born March 24th, 1727, at Schenectady, married, January 16th, 1750, *Jannetje*, daughter of Hendrick Vrooman. He early removed to Caughnawaga. He was the first merchant in the Mohawk Valley west of Schenectady, and a man of great enterprise and extensive business for the times, trading with the white citizens of the valley, and the natives of Western New York. Many of his goods he imported directly from London. He always accompanied Sir Wm. Johnson on his military expeditions as commissary, and they were upon terms of great friendship, and in many respects possessed similar sporting tastes. Many years ago it was customary to talk of Yankee shrewdness and dull Dutch honesty; but as that doctrine is nearly exploded, and I possessed of a large tincture of the real Holland, and a

little spice of sporting properties, cannot resist the temptation of extracting from Sims' History, at page 137, a traditional anecdote of those two enterprising men, as follows—the one unfurling the *Dutch* and the other the *Irish banner* :

“In the employ of Sir William Johnson, a few years before his death, was an *Irishman* named McCarthy, by reputation the most noted pugilist in Western New York. The baronet offered to pit his fellow-countryman against *any man* who could be produced for a fist-fight. Major Fonda, tired of hearing the challenge, and learning that a very muscular Dutchman, named *John Van Loon*, was living near Brakabeen, in the Schoharie Valley, made a journey of some 40 or 50 miles to secure his *professional services*, for he, too, was reputed a bully.

“Van Loon readily agreed to flog the son of Erin for a ten-pound note. At the time appointed, numbers were assembled at Caughnawaga to witness the contest between the pugilists. After McCarthy had been swaggering about in the crowd for awhile, and greatly excited public expectation by his boasting, inducing numbers to bet on his head, his competitor appeared ready for the contest, clad for the occasion in a shirt and breeches of dressed deer-skin fitting tightly to his person.

“A ring was formed and the battle commenced. The bully did his best ; but it was soon evident that he was not a match for his Dutch adversary, who slipped through his fingers like an eel, and parried his blows with the greatest ease. Completely exhausted and almost bruised to a jelly Sir William's gamester was removed ; looking, if not confessing, *Peccavi*.”

Major Fonda died June 23d, 1791, leaving a son, *Douw*, who died at Albany, September 11th, 1838, without issue, aged 80 years ; also a son *Henry*, who died at Caughnawaga, April 4th, 1815, aged 49 years, leaving a son and daughter.

Margaret, daughter of Douw and sister of Mary Jellis, born in 1764, married John R. Yates, Esq., brother of Robert Yates, long a distinguished Chief Justice of the

Supreme Court of the State of New York, and himself many years Surrogate of the county of Schenectady.

Margaret Fonda was the mother of the late Giles F. Yates, and the grandmother of Mrs. Judge Austin A. Yates.

Margaretta, a daughter of Douw, born November 10th, 1734, married Barent M. Wemple.

Peter, another son of Jellis, the first settler, born March 6th, 1711, married, June 27th, 1735, *Maria*, daughter of Daniel Van Antwerpen, and left only one child, born October 19th, 1736, named Rachel.

Abraham, also a son of Jellis, Sr., born July 17th, 1715, married, *first*, July 30th, 1746, *Maria*, daughter of Abram Mebie; *secondly*, February 22d, 1755, *Susanna*, daughter of Alexander Glen; and *thirdly*, November 22d, 1774, Rachel Vrooman, widow of Abraham Wemp. Abraham Fonda lived in the house No. 27 Front street, built by himself, in 1752, and now occupied by his great grandson, Nicholas Yates, Esq. He died February 13th, 1805, aged nearly 90 years.

Rachel, his oldest child, born September 14th, 1748, married Jesse De Graff.

Rebecca, another daughter, born June 7th, 1757, married, *first*, Nicholas Yates; *secondly*, Cornelius Van Vranken. She died March 7th, 1846, aged 89 years.

Jellis A. Fonda, a son of Abraham, born October 27th, 1759, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Christophel Yates. He held the commission of Lieutenant in Van Schaick's Regiment, which he resigned for a Captaincy in Colonel Willet's Independent Corps, under whom he served to the close of the war. He was for many years Clerk of Schenectady county, and died August 27th, 1834.

Alexander Glen Fonda, his son, born August 17th, 1785, was a graduate of Union College, and for many years a physician at Schenectady. He died March 4th, 1869, aged nearly 84 years.

Christopher, another son, a physician, died at Clairborne, Alabama, August 26th, 1845.

Jane Helen, a daughter of Jellis, born March 1st, 1795,

married Rev. Nathan N. Whiting, and died at Williamsburgh, N. Y., April 30, 1852.

Jacob Glen Fonda, another son of Abraham. born August 29th, 1761, married April 4th, 1784, *Aletta Willet*, in Albany. He was admitted to practice law in the Supreme Court as attorney, but abandoned that profession soon after 1800, and removed to his farm in Glenville. He was for many years employed as Deputy Clerk of Schenectady county, and died on his farm in West Glenville, December 8th, 1859, aged 98 years. His son, *Elbert Willet*, born March 4th, 1794, and his daughter *Susanna*, born September 18th, 1796, are still living.

Jacob, another son of Jellis, Sr., born February 11th, 1722, married, *first*, April 29th, 1748, *Maria*, daughter of Nicholas Van Patten; *secondly*, November 4th, 1758, *Margaret Fort*, widow of Peter Bosie. He died in 1813, aged about 91 years.

Rachel, his oldest child, born October 10th, 1748, married Philip Viele.

Rebecca, another daughter, born December 26th, 1753, married Gerrit Van Antwerpen.

Major Jellis J., the only son of Jacob, born January 13th, 1751, married, *first*, November 5th, 1774, *Maria Mynderse*; *secondly*, *Catrina*, daughter of Hendricus Veeder, in 1783. This was the heroic Jellis J. of the Revolution, one of the earliest, most stirring and unhesitating patriots of Schenectady. On the first report of a shot from Lexington, this young brave, who had already tasted military life, just married, and surrounded by the comforts of considerable wealth, immediately raised and commanded the company of Schenectady minute men, numbering more than 100. It is impossible, in a short notice like this, to follow him in his varied exploits. He was always ready for duty, and prompt at the post of danger. I will illustrate, by one relation, the estimation in which his bravery was held. In 1777, when Sir John Johnson, with his Scotch retainers, had fortified themselves in "*Johnson Hall*," Generals Schuyler, Ten Broeck, and Herkimer, with a large body of militia, went

there to reduce them. When, out of the whole number, General Schuyler selected Capt. Fonda, from his known fearlessness of character, to command a forlorn hope of 200 men for the assault, of which his company of minute men formed one-half, the writer's father among them. The assailing forces were without cannon. But when this brave officer in the lead, under the eye and direction of the noble Schuyler, shouted on his column to the assault, with undaunted dash (for Fonda was always in deadly earnest), Sir John immediately lowered his flag, and surrendered without firing a gun. Fonda was ever afterwards called, wherever known, as one of the most fearless among men. I have seen the old patriot often, and sometimes listened to tales of the Revolution, lived over again, between the sterling old veteran and my father.

Only a short time since, I visited his quiet grave, situated in his family cemetery in Glenville, less than a mile distant from my residence, and felt at that shrine a silent reverence—a halo of brave thoughts circling o'er me.

Major Jellis J. died in 1839, aged about 88 years. His wife *Catrina* died October 19th, 1828, aged nearly 74 years.

His son *Jacob*, born March 22d, 1786, died in 1817, leaving a son, whom I can trace no further.

Henry V. Fonda, another son, born August 20th, 1788, a graduate of Union College, and a successful legal practitioner at Schenectady, died March 1st, 1824, unmarried.

Gerrit, also a son, born November 5th, 1790, was married, and had several children; after his father's decease, he removed west.

Christopher, his youngest son, born August 28th, 1795, was a graduate of Union College, and was admitted to practice law. He died unmarried in the year 1832, while temporarily engaged in some business south, in or near Baltimore.

Hellena, a daughter of *Jellis, Sr.*, born April 22d, 1705, married *Pieter Brower*.

Eva, another daughter, born October 16th, 1707, married *Joseph Yates*.

Sarah, also a daughter, born May 3d, 1713, married *Jacobus Van Vorst*.

I have been thus particular in outlining the several branches of the Fonda family, because its blood extends widely through the Mohawk Valley, and its heroism and patriotism were distinguished in the French wars of our Province until the capture of Quebec, and particularly in the mighty struggles of the Revolution, when no Fonda ever faltered; and to note, too, that they were a family of extraordinary longevity.

Johannes Quackenbos, son of Pieter, of Albany, born in 1662, married, October 20th, 1700, *Anna*, daughter of Johannes Clute, of Niskayuna.

Pieter, son of *Johannes Pieterse*, married, November 1st, 1701, *Neeltje*, daughter of David Marinus. In 1773, he purchased lands of Edward Collins, on the Mohawk river, and removed into what is now Montgomery county. He died July 20th, 1748, and is the ancestor of the numerous Quackenboses west of Schenectady.

David, son of *Peter*, born June 21st, 1702, married, May 11th, 1723, *Annatje*, daughter of Captain John Scott, of the British army. The patentee of lands, running from *Auries creek* to the Yates and Fonda line, near the present village of Fultonville, containing many thousand acres. According to tradition, David Quackenboss was a man of fine personal appearance, and, for the times, of marked intelligence.

As showing the honest simplicity of those days, though I am not certain it was leap-year, I will give some account of the courtship, as given by Sims in his History, at page 136, as follows:

“A young officer, under the command of Captain Scott, requested young Quackenboss, then in the employ of the Captain, to speak a good word for him to Miss Ann, which he readily promised to do. While extolling the good qualities of her admirer, he took occasion to suggest his own partiality for herself.

“The maiden, who had conceived an attachment for Quackenboss, instead of the young subaltern, shrewdly asked him why he did not make advances *on his own account*. He had not presumed on so advantageous a connection, but the hint was sufficient to secure his fortune and happiness.”

Johannes, also a son of John Pieterse, born January 4th, 1702, married, June 26th, 1731, *Helena*, daughter of Frederick Clute; *secondly*, February 12th, 1755, *Helen*, daughter of Jacob Van Olinda. He died in 1760.

Frederick, son of Johannes, Jr., born December 21st, 1737, married, December 1st, 1768, *Maria Sitterly*.

Francina, a daughter of Johannes, Jr., born December 25th, 1733, married Isaac Van Vranken.

Bata, another daughter, born October 19th, 1735, married Claas De Graff.

Annatje, also a daughter, born July 24th, 1748, married Jeremiah De Graff.

Abraham, also a son of John Peterse, born November 3d, 1710, married, January 11th, 1740, *Bata*, daughter of Pieter Ouderkirk. He died in 1761. His son, *Johannes*, born February 11th, 1750, died July 28th, 1839, aged 89 years; and his daughter *Matilda*, born August 29th, 1761, married John Wood.

Isaac, another son of John Peterse, born January 25th, 1713, married, October 27th, 1737, *Rebecca*, daughter of Dirk Groot.

Annatje, his oldest child, born July 6th, 1738, married Albert H. Vedder.

Bata, another daughter, born August 2d, 1747, married Frederick Bratt.

John, the only son of Isaac, born August 9th, 1750, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Cornelius Groot, of Niskayuna. He lived at the junction of Lafayette and Liberty streets, where he owned a large section of land. He died July 28th, 1839, aged 88 years, 11 months, 9 days. His wife died May 11th, 1835, in her 79th year. *Maria*, his only surviving child, born March 18th, 1799, married Abraham Oothout Clute, Esq., still a living link of Schenectady's precedent days.

Gerardus, another son of John Peterse, born March 11th, 1721, married Elizabeth Van Vorst, April 25th, 1747.

John G., son of the above, born September 9th, 1759, married Annatje Shannon.

Sarah, a daughter of Gerrit, born February 7th, 1762, married Richard Van Vranken, Jr.

Matilda, another daughter, born September 30th, 1764, married Peter Huyek.

Rebecca, also a daughter, born August 6th, 1769, married Andrew Huyek.

Angelica, another daughter, born December 27th, 1771, married Joseph Carley, February 1st, 1789. These last were the parents of the late Gerardus Q. Carley, one of our distinguished merchants.

Thomas Davids came to Schenectady in 1700. On the 14th of December, 1701, he married *Catarina*, daughter of Johannes Klein, and on the 14th day of May, 1731, his son, *Ludovicus*, married Maria, daughter of Peter Clement.

Philip Bosie came to Schenectady in 1702, and September 2d, 1704, married *Margaret Bratt*.

Peter, the son of Philip, born June 30th, 1722, married, June 10th, 1749, *Margaretta*, daughter of Nicholas Fort, of Niskayuna.

Maria, a daughter, born March 24th, 1751, married Fraus Veeder.

Gertruy, another daughter, born December 26th, 1753, married Jesse Peek.

Caleb Beck settled at Schenectady in 1703. Some of his descendants became distinguished for talents and high literary attainments, among the noblest sons of our State. He married *Ann Hurley*, at New York, November 2d, 1703. His house and lot was on the southeast corner of Church and Union streets, where he kept a hotel, and, after his death in 1733, his wife, at the same point, continued the business, together with trade in groceries and dry-goods until her decease.

Anna, his oldest daughter, born October 7th, 1704, married Jacobus Van Vorst.

Elizabeth, another daughter, married John Fairly, who owned the lot on the east side of Church street, next south of his father-in-law's lot.

Engel, also a daughter, born December 15th, 1715, married Isaac Abram Truax.

Margaret, another daughter, married, in 1751, John W. Brown, one of the first founders and a prominent member of the Episcopal Church in Schenectady.

Caleb, the only surviving son of Caleb, Sr., born May 24th, 1714, married, November 1st, 1747, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Abraham Truax. He was an attorney-at-law of considerable prominence, and died December 9th, 1787, aged nearly 74 years.

Anna, his oldest child, born October 6th, 1748, married Peter Van Guysling.

Angelica, another daughter, born April 5th, 1761, married Andrew Van Patten.

Caleb, the only surviving son of Caleb, Jr., born October 22d, 1758, studied law with his father, but never practiced; his fortune was comfortable and his tastes were literary. In 1788, he was Principal of the Schenectady Academy, and died in October, 1798. His wife died August 23d, 1853. On the 26th August, 1790, he married *Catharine Theresa*, the accomplished daughter of the Rev. Dirk Romeyn; and in his short married life of nine years, he left surviving him the following named sons, who all became distinguished in the various departments of science, law and military affairs, but are now resting from their labors in death. This writer has seen their remarkable mother often, and was pleasantly acquainted with each of the sons.

Theodorick Romeyn, oldest son of the last Caleb, born August 11th, 1791; died with a world-wide reputation as a *man of science*. My limits only permit me to point to "Beck's Medical Jurisprudence." *

Abraham, the second son, born October 21st, 1792, after practicing law for some years in Schenectady, removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and, rising high in his profession for so short a residence, died there in 1821.

John Brodhead, the third son, born September 18th, 1794; died at New York in 1851. He was a distinguished physician and professor in the New York Medical College.

* This was the joint-work of Theodorick Romeyn and John B., his brother. (See title page.)

Nicholas Fairly, the fourth son, born November 7th, 1796 ; died June 30th, 1830, in Albany. He was a lawyer of excellent reputation, and was at the time of his death Adjutant-General of the State of New York, and had been since 1825.

Caleb Lewis, (commonly written Lewis C.), M. D., born October 4th, 1798 ; died in 1852. He was Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Rutgers College, New Jersey, and is the author of several literary writings, and particularly of a folio volume of the Mineralogy of New York.

Jacobus Cromwell married, September 26th, 1703, *Maria Philipse*, and the same year settled at Schenectady. He was a tavern-keeper, and, in 1711, purchased a house and lot in Front street of Wouter (Walter) Vrooman for £130. After his death, in 1717, his widow married David Lewis, who came to Schenectady in 1713, and was also an inn-keeper.

Aegje, *Cromwell's* oldest daughter, born January 29th, 1706, married John Antees (Entis).

Lysbeth, another daughter, born October 16, 1707, married Robert Carter.

Stephen, a son of *Cromwell*, born March 6th, 1709, married *Cornelia*, daughter of Arent Pootman.

Jan Philipse, another son of *Cromwell*, born January 21st, 1711, married *Agnetje*, daughter of Harman Philipse.

Isaac Van Valkenburgh, son of *Joachim*, of Albany, married May 12th, 1705, *Lydia*, daughter of Jacques Van Slyck. On the 6th of September, 1712, he received a conveyance from Carel Hansen Toll of a lot on the south side of Union street, including the court-house lot, 100 feet front by 210 feet deep, for the sum of fifty £50—some evidence of the comparative value of real estate and money in those honest, early days.

He left surviving him several children ; but all, except his son Isaac, seem to have removed to Albany county, and that portion of it now Columbia county.

Isaac, the son of the above *Isaac*, born February 12th, 1712, married, May 28th, 1737, *Jannetje Clement*, and had

three daughters. *Lydia*, born October 21st, 1737; *Annatie*, born August 8, 1739, and *Eva*, born October 4th, 1741.

Peter Clement was a step-son of Bent (Benjamin) Roberts. In 1707, he and his brother Joseph received, under their step-father's will, each one-half of 76 acres of land at Maalwyck, including Bent's Island. In 1710, Peter sold his half of the farm to Cornelius Viele for £445. On the 26th of November, 1707, he married *Anna Ruyting*; and *secondly*, July 28th, 1721, married *Anna*, daughter of Arent Vedder.

Maria, a daughter by the first marriage, born in 1710, married Ludovicus Davids.

Sarah, a daughter by the second marriage, born July 26th, 1724, married Nicholas Van Patten.

Susanna, also a daughter of the second wife, born September 30th, 1726, married Nicholas Sixberry.

Johannes, a son of *Peter*, born September 24th, 1732, married, July 24th, 1760, *Jannetie Bradt*.

Peter, a son of *John*, born February 22d, 1761, married Alida, daughter of Gerrit Veeder. They had sons, Gerrit, John, and Arent; and daughters, Janatje, Annatje and Maria.

Joseph Clement, the brother of *Peter*, sold his one-half of the Maalwyck farm to Carel Hansen Toll for £400, March 17th, 1712. He married *Anna*, daughter of Jacobus Peek.

Jacobus, his son, born November 23d, 1718, married, February 27th, 1747, *Jannetje Van Woert*.

Johannes, another son, born July 27th, 1723, married, December 30th, 1753, Rachel Rudcliff, of Albany.

Ludovicus Cobes, another son, born November 30th, 1725, married Catalyntje Pootman.

Claas Gerritse Van Franken came to the Province of New York at a very early date; the precise time cannot now be determined. He had two sons, *Gerrit* and *Rykert*.

Gerrit Claas, the oldest son, married *Ariantje Ulbrick*; and, as his widow married *Geraldus Cumberfort* (Comfort). October 16th, 1692, I reach the conclusion that he did not live to a very advanced age. He left two sons and one daughter, *Class*, *Ulbrick* and *Maritje*. He and his brother *Rykert*, in company with *Claas Jansen Van Boekhoven*, purchased land

in what is now the town of Clifton Park, then known by the Indian name of "*Canestigione*," applied to a considerable tract on both sides of the Mohawk river, in 1672, for 550 skip-ples of wheat. There Gerrit Class resided until his decease.

Class Gerritse, oldest son of Gerrit Claas, Jr., born in 1680, married, December 30th, 1704, *Gertruy Quackenbush*. He is the first Van Vranken that is found settled in Niskayuna on the south side of the Mohawk river, where he bought land of Johannes Clute, March 6th, 1709.

Gerrit, son of the above named Gerrit Claas, born October 3d, 1708, married, July 7th, 1738, *Marytje*, daughter of Johannes Fort.

Abraham, son of Gerrit, born July 6th, 1750, married *Gertruy Gout*. Had one child, Elizabeth, born August 2d, 1790.

Rebecca, daughter of Gerrit, born April 4th, 1739, married Johannes De Graff.

Johannes, another son of Gerrit, born October 25th, 1743, married, April 16th, 1776, *Gertrude Van Vranken*.

Ariantje, his daughter, born August 19th, 1781, married Andrew Yates.

Rebecca, another daughter, married John D. Fort.

Gerrit, also a son of Gerrit, born May 7th, 1741, married, January 9th, 1771, *Gertruy Visscher*. He died November 16th, 1785, leaving several children.

Pieter, another son of Claas Gerritse, born December 3d, 1721, married, May 3d, 1748, *Neeltje*, daughter of Dirk Groot. He died in 1809, having had the following children :

Nicholas, born August 3d, 1749.

Gerrit, born April 2d, 1758.

Cornelius, born July 6th, 1760.

Dirk, born January 19th, 1762.

His daughter, *Elizabeth,* married Eldert Tymesen, March 5th, 1779.

Isaac, also a son of Claas Gerritse, born May 21st, 1726, married, February 1st, 1754, *Chauertje Bradt*; secondly, he married, September 12th, 1757, *Francina*, daughter of Johannes Quackenboss.

Class, son of Isaac, born August 5th, 1759, married, Feb-

ruary 14th, 1785, Rachel Boom. He died September 1839, aged nearly 80 years. Isaac, the son of Claas, born July 6th, 1789, married Maria Van Antwerp, and died August 30th, 1858, aged 70 years.

Jacob, another son of Claas Gerritse, born June 22d, 1729, married, July 17th, 1758, *Margarita*, daughter of Cornelius Pootman.

Class, son of Jacob, born February 15th, 1761, married *Eva*, daughter of Cornelius Peck. He died July 20th, 1837, in his 77th year, and she died October 30th, 1837, in her 77th year. Jacob, their son, born March 15th, 1784, died May 24th, 1861, aged 77 years, 2 months, 9 days.

Abraham, also a son of Claas Gerritse, married, November 19th, 1742. Debora, daughter of Samuel Cregier.

Claas, his son, born September 4th, 1743, married Gertrude Groot, and lived on his father's homestead farm, on the Consaul road.

Ariantje, a daughter of Claas Gerritse, born October 30th, 1710, married Pieter Clute.

Magtelt, another daughter, born April 30th, 1712, married Fraus Bovie.

Maria, also a daughter, born December 1st, 1723; married Johannes Claase Fort.

Rykert Claase, the second son of Claas Gerritse, the first emigrant, married Hillegenda ——. He owned a house and lot in North Pearl street, Albany, which he sold in 1684 to Johannes Wendell. He and his brother Gerrit, in company with Van Boekhoven, in 1672, purchased land in what is now the town of Clifton Park, then known by the Indian name of "*Canastigione*," applied to a considerable tract of land lying on both sides of the Mohawk river, to which, after the sale of his real estate in Albany, he removed, and resided until his decease. He had four sons, *Maas*, *Gerrit*, *Isaac*, and *Evert*; also one daughter, *Margaret*.

Maas Ryckse, the oldest son of Rykert Claase, married *Annetie*, daughter of Adam Winne, of Albany. He lived on his farm in Clifton Park. His wife died in March, 1778, aged nearly 91 years.

Rickert, son of Maas Rickertse, born October 7th, 1711, married, October 14th, 1738, *Anna*, daughter of Abram Truax; *Maria*, his daughter, born October 7th, 1744, married Isaac Rosa.

Adam, another son of Maas Rickertse, born December 8th, 1717, married, *first*, March 8th, 1744, *Ariantje* Clute; *secondly*, in 1785, *Gertruy Van Vranken*. They had several children, but all belonged to Albany county.

Maas, also a son of Maas Rickertse, born November 11th, 1722, married, April 15th, 1750, *Ariantje*, daughter of Laurens Van der Volgen. He died July 24th, 1787.

Lawrens, the oldest son of the last Maas, born September 27th, 1751, married *Engletie Veeder*, and died April 1st, 1800, leaving a daughter, *Harriet*, born July 5th, 1772; died July 25th, 1848, unmarried, aged 76 years.

Maas, the second son of Maas Rickertse, and *Ariantje* Van der Volgen, born May 23d, 1756, married, August 11th, 1778, *Sarah*, daughter of Claas Marselis. He died July 1st, 1813, aged 57 years. She died April 1st, 1838.

Ariantje, his daughter, born May 9th, 1779, married Rev. Herman Vedder, a graduate of Union College in 1799, licensed as a minister of the Reformed Church in 1801, and died in Gallatin, Columbia county. June 29th, 1873, aged 96 years, the oldest pastor of that denomination, full of pious labors, and through life greatly beloved. He had been in the active ministry 62 years.

Helena, another daughter, born September 11th, 1782, married Daniel McDougall, M. D., in October, 1824, and had one son, Duncan McDougall, Esq., now an estimable citizen in our community.

Nicholas, the only surviving son of Maas, born April 7th, 1791, was a graduate of Union College, and a practicing physician; but disrelishing the profession, he became first a distinguished teacher, and subsequently a much-esteemed merchant of Schenectady. He filled many offices of trust, and married Jennet, daughter of William McClellan, M. D., of Albany. He died January 29th, 1864. Mrs. Richard Franchet is one of his children, and Mrs. John Hillhouse another.

Nicholas, the third son of Maas Rikertse, born May 24th, 1762, married, February 11th, 1787, Ruth Comstock. He studied for the Dutch Church ministry under the celebrated divines, Romeyn and Livingston, and was licensed in 1790. Filled the churches of Fishkill, Hopewell and New Hackensack from 1791 to 1804, when he died. As so eminent a son of Schenectady is entitled to some notice, I make short extracts from Corwin's "Manual of the Reformed Church in America," in a great measure derived from Kip's Historical Discourse at Fishkill :

"He was a man of fine attainments, literary and theological, a fervent and eloquent speaker, and a most devoted servant of God. He was possessed of strong affections, ardently attached to his charges ; no inducement prevailing with him to sever his connection with them. He declined calls from Albany and Schenectady.

"The change of language from the Dutch to the English took place in his charges during his ministry. His knowledge of his people was so complete, and his tact so great, that when, according to the usual custom, the communicants stood around the pulpit to receive the sacramental elements from the hands of their pastor, he adapted his remarks to the circumstances of each. His quick eye took in, in a moment, individual peculiarities, and he also spoke to them in Dutch or English, as they were best able to comprehend the one or the other.

"Tradition represents him as a most faithful, devoted and dearly-beloved pastor. His personal appearance was very prepossessing; he was gentlemanly in his manners. His conversational talent was finely developed, enabling him to make the best possible use of a large fund of chaste anecdotes, and rendering him a most agreeable and instructive associate to all classes. He never lowered his ministerial character, though he rightly enjoyed a jest.

"His final sickness was very violent and rapid. Most of his people had not heard of it until on Sabbath, when, awaiting for his entrance, as usual, into church, the messenger brought tidings of his death."

This distinguished clergyman, who died at the age of 52, in the full tide of ministerial usefulness, was the father of the *Rev. Samuel Anusa Van Vranken, D. D.*, born April 25th, 1788, a noble representative of his talented father; graduated at the New Brunswick Seminary in 1817, and licensed the same year. He was settled at Middletown and Freehold, N. J., from 1818 to 1834; at Poughkeepsie from 1834 to 1837; in Broome Street Church, New York, from 1837 to 1841; Professor of Didactic Theology in New Brunswick Seminary, and Professor of Evidences of Christian Religion in Rutgers's College from 1841 to January 1st, 1861, when he died.

As a Dutch Church elder, having, on church occasions, sometimes seen this admired son, and even corresponded and conversed with him, I cannot resist the temptation of extracting from his biographer's (Rev. Edward T. Corwin) statement a few lines to his worth and memory, in which I cordially concur:

"No one ever met him and conversed with him for even a few moments, who did not feel at once that he was a highly intelligent, noble-minded, and gifted Christian gentleman. His personal presence was imposing; his voice rang out freely, the grasp of his hand was animating; his eye rested confidently on you, and when he spoke you saw plainly that he was a man of frank and open disposition, of large information, and possessed of such powers of intellect as would render anything that he might have to say worthy of your attention.

"He had many friends who fully appreciated his many noble qualities, and loved him sincerely. He retained them, too, when he had gained them, all the rest of his days. *'He never lost a friend.'*

"The study of none of the professors was more resorted to, or rung more frequently with that spontaneous burst of laughter, which an anecdote, *as he told it*, was sure to call forth. There was no restraint felt even by young men in his presence; but his cheerful, genial, generous temper encouraged freedom and inspired their confidence. His numerous

friends in the ministry loved to meet him and enjoy his sunny spirit, as it diffused itself in the confidence of social intercourse. His house was the home of his friends, whenever they chose to occupy it, and his table welcomed them as often as it was spread.

"As a preacher, he had many qualities of excellence. His sermons were ingenious, earnest and impressive; in some parts imaginative, glowing, and grand. His large, sonorous voice ringing through a large church; his majestic personal appearance, and the tones and accents in which he uttered some of the impassioned parts, left a trace upon memory which was never effaced.

"He never made any special, pretentious display of scholarship, not because he did not possess it, but because he was above it. But it was unsafe for an opponent to presume on his not having it, for he was sure of discomfiture."

This remarkable clergyman is the father of Harriet —, wife of John McClellan Holmes, a highly distinguished clergyman of the Reformed Dutch Church.

Gerrit, the second son of Rikertse Claas, married, September 27th, 1696, *Barbara Janse*, in Albany. He resided in what is now known as Clifton Park, and died January 10th, 1748. His wife died December 20th, 1747.

Ryckert, son of Gerrit Ryckse, born December 12th, 1697, married, February 9th, 1723, *Maria*, daughter of Dirk Bradt. He died April 28th, 1746.

Richard, son of Ryckert, born August 20th, 1734, married *Maria*, daughter of Johannes Marselis, April 26th, 1760. He died September 11th, 1805.

Maria, his daughter, born August 9th, 1775, married Gerrit Bensen.

Sarah, also a daughter, born January 16th, 1766, married Rudolph Van Huysen.

Richard, Jr., son of Richard, born August 17th, 1763, married, July 21st, 1785, *Sara*, daughter of Gerardus Quackenbos.

Margaret, a daughter of Gerrit Ryckse, born April 1st, 1705, married Johannes Bradt.

Alida, a daughter of *Ryckert*, and son of Gerret Ryckse, born December 18th, 1723, married Johannes Pearse.

Maria, another daughter, born August 5th, 1725, married Ryer Schermerhorn.

Barbara, also a daughter, born September 24th, 1727, married Peter P. Bogert, of Albany.

Elizabeth, another daughter, born July 5th, 1736, married Andries Truax.

Evert Ryckse, son of *Ryckert Claase*, married, November 14th, 1709, in Albany, *Maritje*, daughter of Bastiaan Vischer. He resided in Niskayuna, south of the Mohawk.

Maria, his daughter, born January 29th, 1727, married, November 24th, 1752, Cornelius Groot.

Joseph Yates, an Englishman, the ancestor, came to Albany soon after the surrender of the province to the English, in 1664, and resided there until his decease, May 20th, 1730. He left surviving him six children : Christoffel, born April 16th, 1684. *Robert*, November 4th, 1688. *Selia*, born May 7th, 1693. *Joseph*, born March 17th, 1695. *Sara*, born March 6th, 1698. *Abraham*, born March 1st, 1704.

Robert, son of the above *Joseph*, born November 4th, 1688, settled at Schenectady in 1711, and on the 15th day of February, 1712, married *Margaret*, daughter of Claas De Graff. He was a merchant, and also had a tan-yard on Mill lane. He died March 4th, 1748, in his 60th year.

Joseph, son of *Robert*, born July 12th, 1714, married, September 5, 1737, *Maria*, daughter of John Dunbar.

Robert, the oldest son of *Joseph*, born March 17th, 1738, married, in 1765, *Jannetje Van Ness*, in Albany, where he settled as an attorney-at-law ; where he became a member of the committee of safety, during our Revolutionary struggle for independence, and was a devoted patriot. He was a member of the Convention that adopted the State Constitution in 1777 ; was one of the first judges of the Supreme Court of this State, and eventually its Chief Justice.

He was a member of the Federal Convention of 1787, and of the State Convention called to ratify the Federal Constitution. This highly distinguished son of Schenectady

died September 9th, 1801, aged 63 years, 5 months, 24 days. He left surviving one daughter, *Maria*, married to James Fairlie, for many years Clerk of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, and in the Revolutionary War was an aide-de-camp to Baron Steuben; and three sons, one of whom, *John Van Ness Yates*, was a talented lawyer, residing at Albany, and was Secretary of State for the State of New York from April 24th, 1818, to February 14th, 1826. He died January 10th, 1839.

Nicholas, another son of *Joseph and Maria Dunbar*, born December 20th, 1752, married *Rebecca*, daughter of Abraham Fonda. He lived at No. 5 Church street; after his death, his widow married Cornelius Van Vranken. Nicholas left surviving him four sons, respectively named—Abraham Fonda, Robert N., Isaac, Glen and Joseph.

Abraham, born February 7th, 1788, after his marriage, removed to Oswego county, and died there, leaving offspring.

Robert N., born November 11th, 1789. During the war of 1812, this young man was appointed Lieutenant in a Rifle Regiment of the United States Army, and stationed at Fort Erie, in Canada, when that fort was in possession of the Americans, under command of General Edmund P. Gaines, who sent him out from the fort at the head of a reconnoitering party, which was attacked by the enemy. In the skirmish he repulsed the enemy, but at the sacrifice of his own life. His body was brought back to the fort, and forwarded to Schenectady for interment, where it is now deposited in the old Dutch Church burying-ground, sleeping with honor beside those of his patriotic ancestors.

In the report of his death to the War Department, General Gaines regrets his loss, and gives him the character of a brave, promising, and excellent young officer.

Isaac Glen Yates, born August 23d, 1793, married a daughter of Frederick Rees, of Glenville. He had several daughters and only *one* son, named Jacob, who removed to, and settled in Illinois. *Isaac* was accidentally killed in Michigan, by falling from a railroad car while on his way to visit that son.

Joseph Yates, the young son of Nicholas, is the father of our much-esteemed citizen, Nicholas A. Yates.

John, also a son of *Joseph* and *Maria Dunbar*, born June 12th, 1760, married *Margaret*, daughter of *Jellis Fonda*, of *Caughnawaga*. He was the second Surrogate of *Schenectady*, and held the office for many years until his decease in 1826.

Joseph, his oldest son, born October 4th, 1786, died June 12th, 1837, unmarried.

Giles Fonda, also a son, born November 8th, 1798, is now deceased, unmarried. He was an attorney-at-law, and an accomplished antiquarian. He succeeded his father in the office of Surrogate, and held it for twenty years.

Jane, a daughter of *John*, born in 1794, married *Giles Yates, Esq.*, and died July 20th, 1848.

Maria Matilda, also a daughter, born June 27th, 1805, married *John J. Yates, Esq.*, who died December 3d, 1851. This is the mother of *Mrs. Austin A. Yates*.

Elizabeth, a daughter of *Robert*, the first *Yates*, who settled at *Schenectady*, born January 7th, 1716, married *Ephraim Smith*.

Maria, another daughter, born January 25th, 1718, married *Gerrit Van Antwerpen*.

Sarah, also a daughter, born August 19th, 1721, married *Jacobus Mynderse*.

Joseph, the grandson of *Joseph* the ancestor, and son of *Christoffel* (Christopher), of *Albany*, married, January 17th, 1730, *Eva*, daughter of *Jellis Fonda*, and settled in *Schenectady* in 1734.

Christopher, his oldest son, born July 8th, 1737, commonly called *Col. Christopher*, married, October 16th, 1761, *Jannetje*, daughter of *Andries Bradt*. He was a surveyor by profession; served as a captain under *Sir Wm. Johnson* and was wounded; was colonel of a regiment of fatigue men in the Revolution, and one of the best informed and efficient patriots in the *Mohawk Valley*. (*Sim's History*). Died in 1785.

Joseph, his eldest son, born November 9th, 1768, married, first, September 30th, 1791, *Ann*, widow of *James Ellice*; secondly, *Maria*, daughter of *John Kane*, of *Schenectady*, and

thirdly, Elizabeth De Lancey, daughter of John De Lancey, Esq., of Westchester county. He was originally an attorney-at-law of extensive practice; was the first Mayor of Schenectady, a State Senator in 1807, Judge of the Supreme Court in 1808, Governor of the State in 1823-24, and died March 19th, 1837, full of honors, and with a distinguished reputation for industry and integrity. He had three children—daughters.

Helen Maria, the eldest, born September 28th, 1797, married Colonel John K. Paige, and died January 25th, 1829, before the decease of her father.

Anna Alida, another daughter, born September 14th, 1806, married John D. Watkins, a citizen of Georgia.

June Josepha, also a daughter, born November 6th, 1811, married Samuel Niel of New York.

Henry, also a son of Col. Christopher, born October 7th, 1770, married *Catharine*, daughter of Johannes Mynderse, October 24th, 1791. He was an attorney-at-law, for several terms a State Senator, and at one time a member of the Council of Appointment; a man of excellent business qualifications and habits. He died in Albany, March 20th, 1854, at the advanced age of 83 years. Mrs. Yates died in New York, September 28th, 1841, aged 69 years.

Henry Christopher, his oldest son, born June 13th, 1799, graduated at Union College in 1818, and died May 12th, 1847, unmarried.

Edward, another son, born October 21st, 1801, graduated at Union College in 1819, and died in 1833.

Stephen, also a son, born July 12th, 1805, graduated at Union College in 1825, and died June 1st, 1875.

Charles, another son, born March 1st, 1808, graduated at Union College in 1829, and died September 26th, 1870.

Mary, a daughter, born August 17th, 1795; and *Jane Anne*, another daughter, born February 29th, 1816, married Edward Satterlee, of Albany. Both daughters are now deceased.

Andrew, another son of Col. Christopher, born January 17th, 1773, married, first, *Mary Austin*; secondly, *Hannah A. Hocker*, who died October 22d, 1859, aged 76 years. Doctor

Yates was a man of much study and literary attainments. He was a minister of the Reformed Dutch Church, esteemed as possessed of eminent piety, as a true friend of feeble churches and their organization. Without great sensational eloquence, he was a sound divine, and often preached with great power; while teaching he was also always engaged, more or less, in preaching the gospel. He graduated from Yale College in 1793. Studied theology under John H. Livingston, D. D., S. T. Professor.

Was Professor of Latin and Greek in Union College, from 1797 to 1801; Pastor East Hartford Congregational, from 1801 to 1814; Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy, in Union College, from 1814 to 1825, and Principal of the Polytechnic at Chittenango, from 1825 to 1836. He died at Day, Saratoga county, while on a visit to his sister, Miss Yates, October 14th, 1844, in his 73d year.

John Austin Yates, a son by his first marriage, born May 31st, 1801, graduated at Union College in 1821. He was Professor of Oriental Literature in that institution from 1823 to the time of his decease, August 27th, 1849, and much distinguished for genial qualities and ready eloquence. It is by me deemed a tribute to his memory to briefly say, he was the father of *John B. Yates*, Esq., a civil engineer of high standing, now residing in the city of New York; of *Hon. Austin A. Yates*, an attorney-at-law, now County Judge of the county of Schenectady, and of *Arthur R. Yates*, a gallant officer, and now commander in the naval service of the United States.

Professor Andrew Yates had a son by his first marriage, named *Andrew J.*, who graduated at Union College in 1822, and died August 8th, 1856; also several children by his second marriage, but my prescribed limits prevent further notice.

John B., another son of *Colonel Christopher*, and his youngest child, born February 1st, 1784. Space will not permit me to do justice to the merits of this eminently enterprising, generous, and distinguished son of Schenectady, so I shall attempt only an outline.

In 1802, at the early age of eighteen years, he graduated at Union College, with much honor, and immediately thereafter entered the law office of his brother, Hon. Henry Yates, as a law student. In 1805 he was admitted to the bar, and during the *seven* following years applied himself with great industry to the labors of that profession, and acquired much reputation as an ingenious and forcible advocate. But a short time previous to the war of 1812, inheriting the patriotic spirit of his father, he was commissioned a Captain by Governor Tompkins, and raised a large volunteer company of horse artillery. With this company he joined the army of General Wade Hampton, and served under him on the northern frontier of this State, in the campaign of 1813. After the discharge of his company from service under Hampton, Governor Tompkins appointed him one of his aids-de-camp, and sent him to the Niagara frontier with orders to call out the militia for the relief of General Brown and his army, then closely besieged in Fort Erie by a superior force. At the expiration of his military service, he was elected a member of the Fourteenth United States Congress from the thirteenth (Schenectady and Schoharie) district, for the years 1815-16, in which he took a prominent and active part, much distinguished for ability and firmness. After the close of his congressional term, he removed to Utica, where he resumed the duties of his legal profession, but soon changed his home to Chittenango. Governor Tompkins, on retiring from office, in 1817, to assume the duties of Vice-President of the United States, on account of his confidence in Mr. Yates' integrity and ability, appointed him sole manager of the "Literature Lotteries" of the State of New York. In consequence of the acceptance of this trust, he removed to the city of New York, and did not resume his residence in Chittenango until 1825; but during his residence at New York, he frequently visited Chittenango to examine and direct the conduct of those in charge of his large estate there, which consisted of about 2,000 acres of land, with flour mills, saw-mills, oil mills, lime and plaster-mills, woolen factory, stores, dry dock and yards for building and repairing boats. *Polytechnic School.*

and various residences and other buildings. At times as many as 150 men were in his employ.

The result of his management of the lotteries was that he brought them to a successful termination before the expiration of the time limited by the Legislature.

He also became deeply interested in the commercial importance of the Welland canal, when its stockholders were nearly sinking for want of funds, and by an investment of \$137,000, and his great personal influence and exertions, in his native State and in England, carried it into successful operation.

Mr. Yates was a man of large and liberal views, and of great public spirit; an early and devoted friend of the Erie canal, and of all schemes devoted to civilization and public progress. He was for many years Judge, and first Judge of the county of Madison, which last office and that of member of Assembly he held at the time of his decease.

Mr. Yates was three times married, but left no issue surviving him. He died at his residence in Chittenango, on the 10th day of July, 1836, aged 52 years. His death was felt as a great public calamity, and every incident connected with his sickness (which was brief), was published at every issue of the press of the county; and, when his death was announced, a large proportion of the newspapers of the county were draped in mourning; for a great and good man had fallen.

In Walnut Grove Cemetery, south of Chittenango village, can be seen the monument erected to his memory—carved upon the stone is the noble face of one whose numerous good deeds are inscribed in the enduring marble.

In the Reformed Church, at Chittenango, there is also placed a neat tablet, which has the following inscription:

Sacred

TO THE MEMORY OF HON. JOHN B. YATES,

WHO DIED JULY 10TH, 1836.

“He was eminently possessed of the characteristics of a great and good man, ever distinguished for his philanthropy and benevolence.”

These data are mostly derived from Mrs. Hammond's History of Madison County, and from General Wm. K. Fuller, of Schenectady, the life-long and intimate friend of Mr. Yates ; but are also well known to the writer, who has long admired Hon. John B. Yates as one of the most distinguished sons of Schenectady, and in a notice of him could not justly write less.

Elizabeth, a daughter of Col. Christopher, born May 7th, 1763, married Jellis A. Fonda.

Eva, another daughter, born January 13th, 1764, married Wm. Johnson Butler, of Niagara.

Helena, also a daughter, born November 16th, 1766, married Col. McDonald, an officer of the British army stationed in Canada.

Anna, also a daughter, born March 12th, 1773, died April 17th, 1850, aged 76 years, and unmarried.

Jellis, another son of Joseph Yates and Eva Fonda, born April 22d, 1744, married, March 16th, 1768, *Arantje*, daughter of Andries Bradt. He died in Glenville, November 13th, 1812, in his 69th year.

Joseph, his oldest son, born August 7th, 1768, married, December 14th, 1788, *Annatie*, daughter of Isaac Roosa. He died in Glenville, September 13th, 1838, in his 71st year.

Isaac J. Yates, his oldest son, born in Glenville, February 22d, 1797 ; long a resident of the city of Schenectady ; the holder of several offices of important trust in this community, and a Brigadier-General of Militia, died on his farm in Greenfield, Saratoga county, September 13th, 1848, aged 51 years. This was the father of Mrs. James Fuller, and of the late mayor, Peter B. Yates.

Giles, another son of Joseph, born May 6th, 1801 ; died April 11th, 1853, in his 52d year.

John J., also a son, born March 5th, 1803, for many years an enterprising citizen of this community, and for several years postmaster at Schenectady, died December 3d, 1851, aged 48 years. This was the father of Mrs. Austen A. Yates and Mrs. Alex. J. Thomson.

Andrew J., another son of Joseph, born November 25th, 1806, belonged to the Class of 1834, at Union College, and died October —, 1873, at his country seat near Fultonville, Montgomery county, leaving no issue, aged 65 years.

Andrew, another son of Jellis, born July 14th, 1782; died in Glenville, August 25th, 1846, in his 65th year. Harriet, his wife, died September 4th, 1850, in her 70th year.

Elizabeth, a daughter of Jellis, born July 29th, 1770, married Myndert A. Wemple.

Catharine, another daughter, born November 17th, 1776, married Robert Gally.

Eldert Tymensen, son of Cornelius Tymensen, of Albany, born December 13th, 1691, married, November 7th, 1709, *Hester*, daughter of Bastian Visscher. He soon afterwards settled in Niskayuna.

Bastian, son of Eldert, born February 1st, 1718, married, July 7th, 1743, Mayke Ouderkirk.

Eldert, his son, born September 2d, 1750, married, December 10th, 1774, *Catalyntje*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps.

Bastian, his son, died in New York, March 24th, 1825, in his 50th year.

Peter Tymensen, son of the second Cornelius, of Albany, born June 26th, 1748, married, June 21st, 1771, *Gertruy*, daughter of Martinus Cregier. *Cornelius*, their son, was born March 12th, 1772.

Eldert, another son of the second Cornelius, of Albany, born October 14th, 1753, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Pieter Van Vranken.

Cornelius, his oldest son, born April 7th, 1782, married Elizabeth Clute. He died January 4th, 1842; his wife died August 3d, 1844.

Peter, another son of Eldert, born November 16th, 1789, married *Maria*, a daughter of Cornelius Van Vranken, of Niskayuna. He died September 16th, 1861, leaving four sons and one daughter. Jane, the daughter, married Thomas Shannon, of Schenectady.

Abraham Lighthall came to Schenectady in 1719; soon afterwards he married *Anna*, daughter of Class Van der

Bogart. William, his oldest son, born February 3d, 1722, married, November 20th, 1748, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Johannes Marselis.

Abraham, son of William, married *Annatje*, daughter of Class Frans Van der Bogart; he left several children surviving him.

Claas, another son of Abraham, born March 7th, 1724, married, January 14th, 1749, *Margaret Idich*.

Jacobus, his oldest son, born May 14th, 1758, married Charity Page. He was sexton of the Dutch Church from 1799 to the time of his death, April 22d, 1829, aged 71 years. He left surviving him two sons, Nicholas and William, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Maria.

William, another son of Claas, married *Sarah*, daughter of Ahasueras Marselis. He died October 5th, 1822. He held the commission of Lieutenant in the War of the Revolution, and was highly distinguished for his bravery in the battle of Bennington, under General Stark. Besides Ahasueras, he had an older son, Nicholas, who died unmarried before his father's decease.

Ahasueras, his son, born March 12th, 1799, married, September 10th, 1820, Margaret Peck.

Lancaster, also a son of Claas, born May 10th, 1761, married *Hester Kittle*, and had three sons, Nicholas, Douwe, and Abraham; also one daughter, Anneke.

Jacobus, also a son of Abraham, born January 3d, 1726, married *first, Margaret*, daughter of Pierre Benoit; *secondly, Sara*, daughter of Johannes Van Vorst, November 12th, 1752. He died July 19th, 1791. She died March 14th, 1807.

John, a son of Jacobus, born February 18th, 1759, married *Annatje*, daughter of Cornelius Van Slyck, April 23d, 1793. He died in Glenville, August 4th, 1835, aged 78 years.

Nicholas, another son of Jacobus, born May 19th, 1767, married *Elizabeth Wageman*. For many years he was ferryman on the Glenville side of the Mohawk river, near the present Mohawk bridge, representing the interest of John Sanders, deceased. While a ferryman on the opposite shore, he

represented the interests of Hon. Joseph C. Yates and John Baptist Van Eps, Esq. After the bridge was completed in 1809, he kept an inn on Water street, near the bank of the Main Binnckill. He died January 27th, 1838, in his 88th year. She died October 20th, 1836, in her 87th year. They left two sons, Nicholas and William ; also two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth.

John, also a son of James, born February 12, 1755, married, April 23d, 1793, *Annatje*, daughter of Cornelius Van Slyck. He died in Glenville, August 4th, 1835, aged 78 years.

St. John Steers came as a soldier to Schenectady in 1720. He soon after married Catharine McGregor. He had the grant of a lot of land in Green street, near the fort, in 1756.

John, a son of St. John Steers, born October 15th, 1732, married, November 3d, 1759, *Clara*, daughter of Peter Van Slyck. He inherited the Green street lot from his father, which descended to his son *Cornelius*, and was possessed by him until his death in 1863, at the age of 86 years. John Steers died February 12th, 1811. *Gertruy*, a daughter of John, born August 16th, 1767, married John Lambert, the noted schoolmaster.

Samuel, also a son of St. John, died at an advanced age, unmarried.

Johannes Fairly, July 2d, 1724. married, *first*, *Metje*, daughter of Jan Pieterse Meibe ; and *secondly*, a daughter of Caleb Beck. In 1776, he owned a lot on the east side of Church street, south of Union street, adjoining his father-in-law, Beck's lot being the premises now owned and occupied by Mrs. Volney Freeman.

John, the son of Johannes, born in 1730, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Simon Toll.

Hester, his daughter, born December 18th, 1757, married Hendrick Van Patten.

Annatje, another daughter, born August 21st, 1760, married Nicholas S. Van Patten.

Maria, also a daughter, married Benjamin Young.

Alida, another daughter, born February 17th, 1765, married Frederick S. Van Patten.

Margaret, also a daughter, born September 2d, 1766, married Samuel Clement.

Engellie, a daughter of Johannes, Sr., born May 25th, 1726, married Philip Truax.

Pieter Feeing married, June 12th, 1724, *Eva*, daughter of Cornelius Viele. He was then the schoolmaster of Schenectady, and owned a house and lot on the north side of State street, about midway between Ferry and Church streets.

William, a son of *Pieter*, born August 13th, 1736, married, December 3d, 1762, *Jannetje*, daughter of Johannes Van Vranken, of Niskayuna.

Annatje, his daughter, born May 22d, 1763, married Dirk Van Vranken.

Eva, also a daughter, born May 19th, 1765, married Jonathan Powell.

Cornelius, also a son of *Pieter*, born April 29th, 1739, married *Susannah Teed*.

Keziah, a daughter of Cornelius, born September 28th, 1787, married Jon Clark, of Niskayuna. She died January 16th, 1867.

Elizabeth, a daughter of *Pieter*, born April 24th, 1727, married Joseph Flansburgh.

Anna, also a daughter, born November 28th, 1731, married Peter Warmoet.

Catharine, another daughter, born January 26th, 1734, married Arent Smith.

Jannetje, also a daughter, born February 24th, 1746, married Jacobus Van Guysling.

William Bancker, son of *Evert*, of Albany, born October 28th, 1699, married, December 17th, 1726, *Annatje*, daughter of Gerrit Symonse Veeder, and settled in Schenectady.

Elizabeth, a daughter of William, born July 16th, 1732, married Hendricus Peck.

Catharine, also a daughter of William, born October 6th, 1734, married Jacobus Van Aearnan.

Neeltje, another daughter, born December 21st, 1737, married Albert A. Veelder.

Annatje, also a daughter, born August 16th, 1740, married Arent S. Vedder.

John Bancker, another son of *Evert*, born March 15th, 1710, married *Margdalena*, daughter of Gerrit Symonse Veeder.

Gerrit, a son of *John*, born February 27th, 1737, married, September 15th, 1755, *Hesther*, daughter of Jan Van Aearnam, of Albany.

John, son of *Gerrit*, born December 25th, 1764, married *Annatje*, daughter of Peter Ouderkirk, March 15th, 1788.

Gerrit, his oldest son, born March 26th, 1789, removed to Canada.

Peter, also a son, born January 18th, 1794 ; and *John*, another son, born August 17th, 1796 ; and *Isaac*, also a son, born April, 1802, are all now deceased, each leaving issue surviving him.

William Peters came to Schenectady in the early part of 1725. On the 25th day of November, in that year, he married *Sophia*, daughter of Harmanus Vedder ; and *secondly*, on the 27th November, 1742, married *Helena*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps.

Harmanus, son of *William*, born November 5th, 1732, married November 4th, 1761, *Margaret*, daughter of Jacobus Peek.

Harmanus, his oldest son, born May 24th, 1764, married *Maria Ryckman*.

William, another son, born May 29th, 1774, married, September 5th, 1795, *Catharine*, daughter of Christopher Felthuisen.

Sophia, a daughter of *Harmanus, Sr.*, born December 5th, 1765, married Nathan Clark.

Margaret, also a daughter, born June 20th, 1768, married Dirk Van Vranken.

Lydia, another daughter, born April 14th, 1780, married Jan Baptist Van Patten.

Anna, a daughter of *William*, the ancestor, born October 9th, 1743, married Andrew McFarlane.

Sophia, another daughter, born September 28th, 1745, married Hugh McMichael.

Elias Post, son of Cornelius, of New York, born January 7th, 1708, came to Schenectady in 1729. He was a gunsmith; and November 7th, 1730, married *Maria*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps. In 1760, he owned a house and lot on the south side of State street, which, in 1775, belonged to Hugh Mitchell, the grandfather of Thomas B. Mitchell, Esq., deceased.

John, his son, born January 1st, 1749, married *Margaret Bellinger*, and removed from Schenectady to Fort Schuyler (now Utica), and became one of the first and most prominent merchants of that place.

Catalina, his daughter, born June 3d, 1733, married, April 18th, 1756, *Zeger*, son of Domine Van Santvoord, minister of the Dutch Church, of Schenectady.

Adam Conde was high constable of Albany in 1724; from thence removed to Schenectady, and November 30th, 1736, married *Catharine*, daughter of Jesse De Graff. He was killed at the *Bueckendal* massacre, July 18th, 1748, and left surviving him two sons.

Jesse, the oldest son, born March 13th, 1743, on the 8th of July, 1762, married *Parthenia*, daughter of Jonathan Ogden, and removed to what is now the town of Charlton, Saratoga county. He left surviving him the following children:

Alida, born January 16th, 1763, married James Boyd, once a member of Assembly for Schenectady county, and a prominent politician and citizen of Glenville.

Jonathan, a son, born December 14th, 1766. This was the father of *Wilmert*, subsequently Mrs. Carpenter, a widow, well known to our citizens. The father died in Charlton, March 3d, 1843.

Albert, also a son, born June 9th, 1771, married *Esther*, daughter of Daniel Toll.

Isaac, another son, born August 21st, 1785.

Jesse, also a son, born September 4th, 1791, with all of whom the writer had personal acquaintance, and all are now deceased.

Adam, the other son of Adam, Sr., was born September 25th, 1748, and married, July 1st, 1770, *Catalyntje*, daughter

of Peter Truax, and a grand-daughter of Domine Cornelius Van Santvoord. In 1770, he lived on the west corner of Church and Front streets, on the property, or a portion of it, now belonging to the estate of Jeremiah Fuller, deceased. He served during the Revolutionary War under the gallant Captain Jellis J. Fonda. He died in Glenville, 22d September, 1824, aged 76 years. His widow died April 15th, 1843, in her 93d year.

Peter, son of Adam, Jr., born July 25th, 1773, married, December 24th, 1796, *Clara*, daughter of Philip Van Patten. He died in Charlton, May 17th, 1843, leaving several children surviving him.

Catharina, a daughter of Adam, Jr., born October 3d, 1775, married Charles Taylor.

Eva, another daughter, born March 26th, 1780, married Simon J. Van Patten.

Cornelius Santvoord Conde, another son of Adam, Jr., born September 29th, 1782, married, July 13th, 1805, *Sarah*, daughter of Abraham Truax. He resided in Glenville; was for several years one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county of Schenectady, and subsequently, for a long term, Justice of Sessions. He was much esteemed by all who knew him as a man of strict integrity, sound judgment, and elevated Christian character. He died May 13th, 1869, in his 87th year. This worthy couple had lived together in married life nearly 64 years; and, what seems to me unprecedented, had in that time thirteen children, *all sons*, never being blessed with a daughter; all of whom arrived at mature age except one son, *Andrew S.*, who died in 1837, aged about 15 years. This case seems so remarkable, I deem it proper to insert the names and date of birth of each, as the family have so largely contributed to the population and prosperity of the United States, and some of its members are now to be found settled in various parts of this great Union:

John T., born January 17th, 1807.

Adam C., born March 7th, 1809.

Abraham T., born December 20th, 1810.

Peter C., born December 2d, 1812.

Cornelius B., born December 27th, 1814.

Isaac H., born November 17th, 1816.

Simon V. P., born November 17th, 1818.

Platt S., born August 20th, 1820.

Andrew S., born August 18th, 1822; died July 5th, 1837.

Joseph S., born July 31st, 1824.

George M., born November 6th, 1826.

Benjamin L., born November 7th, 1828.

Alonzo B., born November 6th, 1832.

Jan Delamont, son of Jacob, of Albany, born July 30th, 1684, married, *first, Johannes Clara Kleyn*, of Albany, May 4th, 1707; and *secondly, Eva*, daughter of Hendrick Brower, of Schenectady.

In 1710, he was high constable in Albany. It is not precisely known at what time he removed to Schenectady, but we find that, in 1735, he was "*Voorlezer*" (chorister, etc.), to the Dutch Church there.

Jacob, his oldest son, born July 7th, 1723, was murdered by the French and Indians at Stillwater, October 24th, 1746.

Abraham, another son of Jan, born July 25th, 1730, married, *first*, December 4th, 1766, *Annatje*, daughter of Alexander Vedder; *secondly*, June 30th, 1782, *Volkie Wemp*.

Jacob, son of Abraham, born December 30th, 1768, married, April 5th, 1789, *Debora*, daughter of Johannes Bratt. They had but one child, *Annatje*.

Johannes, another son of Abraham, born February 25th, 1774, married, November 23d, 1799, *Rebecca De Graff*. They left surviving them several sons and daughters.

Hendrick, a son, the youngest child of Jan, born October 24th, 1745, married *Elizabeth Van Dyck*. He owned the lot on Union street, where the court-house now stands, beginning 100 feet west, Amsterdam measure, from Ferry street. From him the Supervisors of the county of Schenectady and the Common Council of the city derived their title. He died in 1820, aged 75 years, leaving no issue surviving him.

Maria, a daughter of Jan, born May 9th, 1725, married Abraham Christiance.

Catharina, another daughter of Jan, born May 6th, 1748, married Henricus Volekertsee Veeder.

Elizabeth, also a daughter, born December 16th, 1732, married Jacobus Bratt.

Margaretta, another daughter, born January 26th, 1735, married Abraham Swits.

Jannetje, also a daughter, born February 26th, 1737, married Johannes Teller.

Annatje, another daughter, born May 4th, 1739, married Christoffel Felthousen.

Eva, also a daughter, born November 10th, 1741, married Claas Vedder.

John Dunbar was born in Albany, August 31st, 1670. He married, *first*, *Bata Wüme*; and *secondly*, *Maria*, daughter of Johannes Van Hoesen, April 1st, 1724; both wives were of Albany. He was in Albany a vintner or hotel-keeper, and an important friend of the early Episcopal Church of that place. In 1714, he was associated with Rev. Thomas Barelay and Colonel Peter Mathews, in building the Episcopal Church there. In 1730, he removed to Schenectady, where he resided on his property, being the east corner of Church and Front streets. Mr. Dunbar died in Schenectady, May 7th, 1736, aged 66 years. He left surviving him three sons, Robert, John, and Alexander; also three daughters, Mary, Catharine and Willempie. All the sons, and his daughter Catharine, settled at Albany, where they have respectively many descendants. His daughter *Mary*, married, September 5th, 1737, Joseph R. Yates, and was the mother of Robert Yates, once Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York; of John Yates, Nicholas and Abraham Yates; and of several daughters, who married prominent citizens of Schenectady. She inherited from her father his house and lot, corner of Church and Front streets.

Willempie, his youngest daughter, married, November 29th, 1736, Abraham Groot. She inherited from her father a large parcel of ground on the west corner of Union and Canal streets.

Johannes Heemstraet, son of Dirk Takelse, of Albany, mar-

ried, *first*, *Bata*, daughter of Johannes Quackenbos, February 8th, 1730, and came to Schenectady about that time. *Secondly*, he married, March 3d, 1750, *Gertruy Bosie*, widow of John Marinus.

Johannes, his son, born November 19th, 1732, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Teunis Van der Volgen, September 3d, 1754.

Ariantje, a daughter of John, Jr., born October 17th, 1756, married Nicholas Avery.

Sarah, also a daughter, born November, 1718, married Isaac Le Roy.

Clara, a daughter of Johannes, Sr., born July 6th, 1735, married Nicholas Clute.

Annatje, also a daughter, born December 21st, 1737, married Dirk Clute.

Machtelt, another daughter, born October 11th, 1747, married Johannes Consaulus.

William Barret, son of Robert, of Albany, a carpenter, born January 18th, 1699. Came to Schenectady in 1724, and married, in March, 1725, *Catalina*, daughter of Dirk Bratt. His wife inherited from her father the land on the south side of Union street, from No. 118 to and including No. 154, extending south beyond Liberty street.

Maria, a daughter of *William*, born December 3d, 1733, married Thomas Bath.

Anna, another daughter, born January 18th, 1736, married, June 19th, 1756, Jellis Van Vorst. She inherited the whole of the Union street property, and Barrett street was so named in honor of her excellent father. This lady was the mother of *Jacobus Van Vorst*, of Glenville; of *Catalyntje*, the wife of John Baptist Clute; of *Maria*, the wife of Cornelius Reagles; of *Rebecca*, the wife of Martinus Frank; and of *Ruth*, the wife of Martinus Easterly.

John Barheyt, son of *John*, of Albany, born May 16th, 1703, settled in Schenectady, and married, August 1st, 1734, *Cornelia*, daughter of Arent Pootman.

Cornelius, son of *John*, Jr., born December 21st, 1737, married *Rachel*, daughter of Joseph Yates.

John, a son of Cornelius, born August 30th, 1767, married, January 24th, 1790, *Maria*, daughter of Cornelius Van Slyck. He died February 20th, 1830, in his 63d year.

Cornelius, a son of John, born March 16th, 1695, died July 10th, 1850.

Jacobus, a son of John, Jr., born February 9th, 1753, married Maria Bovic.

Lewis, another son, born December 21st, 1755, married *Elsie Barheit*.

Catharina, a daughter, born June 14th, 1740, married Charles Denniston.

Eva, also a daughter, born November 25th, 1744, married John Coman.

Jacomynlje, another daughter, married Wouter Vrooman.

Anna, also a daughter, born June 10th, 1750, married William Hall.

Hieronimus (Jerome), also a son of John, of Albany, born March 20th, 1709, married, April 9th, 1737, *Maria*, daughter of Jesse De Graff.

Johannes, his son, born January 7th, 1739, married *Helena*, daughter of Jacobus Peck.

Jacobus, a son of John, born October 2d, 1763, married *Christina Abel*.

Jerome, also a son of John, born November 2d, 1765, married, January 4th, 1789, *Cornelia Beeker*.

John Sanders Barheit, another son, born March 10th, 1771, married, June 30th, 1794, *Catharina*, daughter of Johannes Stevens. He died July 27th, 1852, in his 83d year.

Hendrick, also a son, born January 11th, 1778, married *Catalynlje*, daughter of Gerrit Van Slyck.

Alida, a daughter of John, born August 9th, 1761, died unmarried.

Nicholas Visscher, son of Namring, of Albany, born November 25th, 1705, married, January 18th, 1734, *Anna*, daughter of Eldert Tymesen, of Niskayuna.

Hester, the daughter of Nicholas, born June 16th, 1734, married Ahasueras G. Merselius.

Maria, another daughter, born September 2d, 1744, married Johannes R. Wemp.

John Visscher, son of John, of Albany, born October 1st, 1708, married, March 29th, 1737, *Catharina*, daughter of Harman Van Slyck.

John, son of the above, born October 9th, 1737, married *Susanna*, daughter of Jacob R. Schermerhorn. He died October 24th, 1821, at the advanced age of 85 years. *Catharina*, his daughter, born October 24th, 1773, married, *first*, Michael Tynms; *secondly*, Barent Roseboom.

Harman Visscher, son of Harman Frederickse, of Albany, born August 24th, 1701, married *Catharina*, daughter of William Brouer, of Schenectady. He was among the earliest settlers of Caughnawaga, and died shortly before the commencement of the Revolutionary War, leaving settled upon his extensive farm, then and now called "*Dadenoscawa*," near the present village of Caughnawaga, an aged widow, three sons and two daughters, viz.: *Frederick*, a colonel; and *John*, a captain, of Tryon county militia; Harman, another son, and daughters Margaret and Gertrude.

Colonel Frederick Visscher was married, and resided a short distance below the paternal mansion. The other brothers and sisters were unmarried, and resided with their mother at the homestead. From the time of firing the first gun at Lexington, the Visscher brothers were uncompromising patriots, and exceedingly obnoxious to their numerous Tory neighbors, headed by Sir John Johnson, Sir Guy Johnson, Colonel Daniel Cause, the Butlers, and Sheriff White. But the Visschers, the Fondas, the Putmans, the Groots, the Hansens, and others, were cast in freedom's mould, and would not submit to oppression. But terribly soon afterwards that noble, spirited settlement felt the Tory rifle and torch, with the Indian tomahawk and scalp-knife.

Apprehending invasion, and a few days before Sir John Johnson's terrible descent on the settlement, Colonel Visscher sent, by bateau, his young wife and infant family, with some valuables, to Schenectady for safety, and took up his resi-

dence at the old homestead, full of confidence in the gallantry of himself and brothers.

Having seen Colonel Fisher at his own house *twice*, and, in company with my father and mother, having partaken of his abundant hospitality; knowing that he commanded a regiment with great bravery, under General Herkimer, at the sanguinary and obstinate battle of Oriskany; knowing how highly he was honored by Washington at an entertainment given to this Father of his Country, June 30th, 1782; having drank in, when a boy, from his own lips, the story of his Revolutionary life, for the old hero loved to talk of those days of trial.

At this point it is impracticable to relate all the atrocities committed in the Mohawk Valley. But the attempted destruction of the historic Visscher family is so remarkably thrilling, and the recital of its circumstances, as given by Sims in his "*Border Wars of New York, chap. XI, pp. 359,*" etc., is so substantially borne out by the personal statement of Colonel Visscher himself, that, believing the trials of our Revolution should be historically perpetuated, I shall extract from it as follows:

"On Sunday night, the 21st day of May, 1780, Sir John Johnson, at the head of about 500 troops—British, Indians and Tories—entered the Johnstown settlements from the expected northern route. The objects of the invasion doubtless were the recovery of property concealed on his leaving the country. The murder of certain Whig partisans, the plunder of their dwellings, and the capture of several individuals as prisoners; intending, by the execution of part of the enterprise, to terrify his former neighbors.

"About midnight the destructives arrived in the northeast part of the town, from which several of the Tories had disappeared the day before, to meet and conduct their kindred spirits to the dwellings of their patriotic neighbors; for when Sir John was censured for the murder of those men, he replied, '*their neighbors and not himself were blamable for those acts.*'

"Dividing his forces, Colonel Johnson sent part of them,

mostly Indians and Tories, to Tribes Hill, under the direction of Henry and William Bowen, two brothers, who had formerly lived in that vicinity and removed with the Johnsons to Canada."

After reciting many enormities, cruelties and murders, Sims states :

"From the house of Barney Hansen, the enemy proceeded to that of Colonel Fisher, where they were disappointed in not finding any of the family. (They had been removed to Schenectady). Plundering and setting it on fire, they hastened onward to the Visscher homestead, where they arrived just at daylight.

"About 20 of the enemy first arrived at the old Visscher place, and attempted to force an entrance by cutting in the door ; but, being fired upon from a window by the intrepid inmates, they retreated round a corner of the house, where they were less exposed. The main body of the enemy, 300 in number, arrived soon after and joined in the attack. The brothers defended the house for some length of time after the enemy gained entrance below, and a melee followed in the stairway on their attempting to ascend. Several balls were fired up through the floor, the lower room not being plastered overhead, which the brothers avoided by standing over the large timbers which supported it.

"At this period the sisters escaped from the cellar kitchen, and fled to the woods not far distant. They were met in their flight by a party of savages, who snatched from the head of one a bonnet, and from the bosom of another a neckerchief, but were allowed to escape unhurt. Mrs. Fisher, the mother, about to follow her daughters, was stricken down at the door by a blow on the head from the butt of a musket, and was left without being scalped. The brothers returned the fire of their assailants for a while with spirit, but, getting out of ammunition, their castle was no longer tenable ; and Harman, jumping from a back window, attempted to escape by flight ; but, in the act of leaping a garden fence a few rods from the house, was shot, and there killed and scalped.

"As the enemy ascended the stairs, Col. Visscher discharged

a pistol he held in his hand, and calling for quarters, threw it behind him in token of submission. An Indian, running up, struck him a blow on the head with a tomahawk, which brought him to the floor. He fell upon his face; the Indian took the crown scalp from his head, which entitled him to a reward; then, giving him a gash in the back of his neck, turned him and attempted to cut his throat, which was only prevented by his cravat, the knife penetrating just through the skin.

"His brother, Capt. Visscher, as the enemy ascended the stairs, retreated to one corner of the room, that he might there repel his assailants. An Indian seeing him armed with a sword, hurled a tomahawk at his head, which brought him down. He was killed outright, scalped, and there left. The house was plundered, and then set on fire with a chemical match, conveyed upon the roof by an arrow (as stated by Wm. Bowen, an actor, who returned after the war).

"After the enemy had left, Col. Visscher's consciousness returned, and as soon as strength would allow, he ascertained that his brother John was dead. From a window he discovered that the house was on fire, which no doubt quickened his exertions. Descending, he found his mother near the door, faint from the blows dealt upon her head, and too weak to render him any assistance. With no little effort, the Colonel succeeded in removing the body of his brother out of the house, and then assisted his mother—who was seated in a chair the bottom of which had already caught fire—to a place of safety (this chair is preserved as a sacred relic by the De Graff family at the Visscher house); and having carried out a bed, he laid down upon it, at a little distance from the house, in a state of exhaustion.

Tom, a black slave, belonging to Adam Ziely, was the first neighbor to arrive at Visschers. He inquired of the Colonel what he could do for him. Visscher could not speak, but signified by signs a desire for water. Tom ran down to the Da-de nos-ca-va, a brook running through a ravine, a little distance east of the house, and filling his old hat, the only substitute for a vessel at hand, soon returned with it, a drink

of which restored the wounded patriot to consciousness and speech."

As an illustration of the bitter Tory animosities of the times, Sims says: "The Colonel's neighbor, *Joseph Clement*, arrived at Visscher's while the Colonel lay upon the bed; and on being asked by Tom Ziely what they should do for him, unblushingly replied in Low Dutch: '*Laat de vervlukten rabble starven.*'" (*Let the cursed rebel die.*)

"Tom, who possessed a feeling heart, was not to be persuaded from his Samaritan kindness by the icy coldness of his Tory neighbor, and instantly set about relieving the suffering man's condition. Uriah Bowen arrived about the time Tom returned with the water, and assisted in removing the dead and wounded farther from the burning building.

"Colonel Visscher directed Tom to harness a span of horses (then in a pasture near, which, as the morning was very foggy, had escaped the notice of the enemy), *before a wagon*, and take him to the river at David Putman's. The horses were soon harnessed, when the bodies of the murdered brothers, and those of Colonel Visscher and his mother, were put into the wagon (the two latter upon a bed), and it moved forward. The noise of the wagon was heard by the girls, who came from their concealment to learn the fate of the family, and join the mournful group.

"The family was taken into a boat and carried across the river to Ephraim Wemps, where every attention was paid them. Seeing the necessity of his having proper medical attendance, Colonel Visscher's friends, on the south side of the river, sent him forward by a canoe in charge of trusty persons to Schenectady, where he arrived just at dark the same day of his misfortune, where, under the care of Doctors Mead, of that place, Stringer, of Albany, and two surgeons belonging to the United States Army, the patient recovered rapidly."

He was subsequently a noble hero in the battle of Oriskany; and Governor George Clinton, as a partial reward for his services and losses in the Revolutionary War, February 6th, 1787, appointed him a Brigadier General; but declining

to accept this office, he was, on the 27th day of March following, appointed First Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery county, which office he filled with ability and honor until January 24th, 1801.

After his recovery, he gave the faithful negro, Tom Ziely, who had treated him so kindly, a valuable horse. Tom subsequently removed to Schoharie, and nearly every year during his life paid Colonel Visscher a visit, when he always received substantial tokens of that patriot's gratitude.

Colonel Frederic Vischer, of whom so much has been already stated, was the son of Harman, once a resident of Schenectady, but an early settler of Caughnawaga. He was born February 22d, 1741, and married *Gezina*, daughter of Daniel De Graff, of Schenectady. Colonel Visscher died June 9th, 1809, leaving surviving him three sons and two daughters.

Margaret, a sister of *Colonel Frederick*, one of the children who escaped to the woods on the morning of the Vischer family massacre, has been often seen by me; she was born September 30th, 1747, and married, *first*, as his second wife, Myndert S. Ten Eyck; and *secondly*, Victor Putman, Esq., of Montgomery county.

Wessel Wessels, born March 28th, 1715, married, *Maria*, daughter of Arent Van Antwerpen. He died June 14th, 1789.

Arent, his son, born June 17th, 1752, married *Maria T. Truax*, and left one son named Wessel, born July 27th, 1783.

Harmanus, another son of Wessel, Sr., married *Sophia*, daughter of Peter Truax. He died March 10th, 1813, in his 59th year.

Wessel, his son, born November 9th, 1783, married *Margaret* —. He died in Glenville, September 9th, 1858, aged 75 years. His wife died November 25th, 1853, aged 72 years.

Jacoba, a daughter of *Harmanus*, born December 31st, 1790, married, *first*, Harry Beekman, son of Colonel Jacob Beekman, of Schenectady, with whom she had two daughters, and married, *secondly*, David M. Moore, Esq., a highly respected citizen of Schenectady.

Philip Ryley was born in the city of New York, April 29th, 1719. He married, *first*, December 3d, 1742, *Eva*,

daughter of Lourence Vander Volgen; *secondly*, *Hesther*, daughter of Abraham De Graff, February 17th, 1748; and *thirdly*, *Jannetje*, daughter of Jacobus Van Slyck, October 11th, 1755. His last wife died August 1st, 1824, in her 89th year.

James Van Slyck Ryley, son of Philip, born October 3d, 1761, married, August 19th, 1792, *Jannetje*, daughter of Isaac Swits. He died January 8th, 1848, aged 86, leaving several daughters, one of whom married the distinguished divine, Rev. John Ludlow, D. D., for many years Provost of the University of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Ryley was for many years Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Schenectady county; for a long time postmaster of this city, and was, on several occasions, employed as Commissioner and Interpreter by the United States Government to negotiate treaties with the Northwestern tribes of Indians, for which position he was peculiarly fitted, having been, during his early life, a well-known trader among them. He also served several years as sheriff of Schenectady county.

Alida, a daughter of Philip, born July 15th, 1743, married Gerrit R. Van Vranken.

Gertrude, another daughter, born October 3d, 1744, married William Rogers, Jr.

Hendrick Corl came to Schenectady in 1745, where he married *Maria Olin*.

John, his son, born April 3d, 1757, married *Susanna*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Vorst. He was a gallant private in Captain Clute's Company in the Revolutionary War, and died April 24th, 1842, in his 85th year, leaving several children surviving.

William, another son of *Hendrick*, born November 16th, 1760, married *Maria Springer*, July 8th, 1787. He also was a patriotic private in Captain Vrooman's Company, in Colonel Wemple's Regiment, in the Revolutionary War. He died March 19th, 1848, aged 84 years. His wife died May 5th, 1852, aged 91 years. They left several sons and daughters and many descendants surviving them.

Henry, another son of *Hendrick*, born August 24th, 1766, married *Nancy*, daughter of Abraham Groot. He was a merchant in Schenectady, and had three children, *John*, *Maria*, and *Cornelius*.

Reuben Horsford came from Farmington, Connecticut, to Schenectady, in 1745. He was a hatter by occupation, and married, December 8th, 1748, *Harriet*, daughter of Daniel Van Antwerpen. He, *secondly*, married, February 6th, 1775, *Anna*, daughter of Abraham Glen.

John, a son of *Reuben*, born November 4th, 1759, married *Margaret Geldes*.

Joseph, a son of *John*, born October 24th, 1783, married *Maria*, daughter of John S. Glen.

Harriet, a daughter of *John*, born April 24th, 1786, married — Thrall.

Captain *William McGinnis* married, February 21st, 1750, *Margaret Veeder*. He was killed at the battle of Fort George, September 7th, 1755, at the same time with Captain Jonathan Stevens. They were in command of a body of 89 men from Schenectady. According to Sir Wm. Johnson's report, "they fought like lions;" both officers fell within a few yards of where the gallant Colonel Ephraim Williams and the brave King Hendrick shed their lives' blood in that deadly struggle with Baron Dieskaw. He left but one child, *Alexander*, who died, February 13th, 1770, unmarried.

Robert Shannon, a Scotchman, came to Schenectady about 1750; and, on the 28th day of May, in that year, married *Elizabeth Bowel* (Bowles).

George, a son of *Robert*, born March 17th, 1751, married *Sarah Smith*. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and died January 8th, 1829, aged 80 years, leaving several children surviving him; among them a son, *John*, born April 9th, 1791, a citizen well and favorably known in Schenectady county.

Thomas, also a son of *Robert*, born December 20th, 1752, married *Margaret*, daughter of Abraham Schermerhorn, and left several children surviving him, and among them one son named *Aaron*, born April 26th, 1795, the father of our enterprising citizen, Thomas Shannon.

John, another son of Robert, married, July 4th, 1781, *Margaret*, also a daughter of Abraham Schermerhorn. He served as a patriotic soldier in the War of the Revolution, and died April —, 1821, leaving children.

William, also a son of Robert, married *Jenny Smith*.

Robert, another son of Robert, married, first, *Nancy McGregor*; secondly, in 1805, *Eva Waller*.

Michael, also a son of Robert, married *Susanna*, daughter of Joseph Bracham.

Alexander, also a son of Robert, married, April 20th, 1788, *Elizabeth*, another daughter of Joseph Bracham.

Margaret, a daughter of Robert, born May 14th, 1758, married Simon B. Veeder.

All of the above-named children left descendants; so it is evident that the healthy blood of the honest, old Scot circulates extensively in our community.

Joseph Bracham, a settler at Schenectady previous to 1717, in which year he married *Susanna*, daughter of Simon Groot, Jr.

Joseph, his son, born August 18th, 1723, married, December 15th, 1765, *Margaret Haggendach*.

Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph, Jr., born January 31st, 1768, married Alexander Shannon.

Susanna, also a daughter, born March 6th, 1769, married Michael Shannon.

Samuel, also a son of Joseph, Sr., born January 28th, 1728, married *Debora*, daughter of Albert Arentse Vedder.

Samuel, Jr., son of Samuel, born October 26th, 1776, married, November 25th, 1798, *Margaret Van Antwerpen*.

John, another son of Joseph, Sr., born October 16th, 1743, married, October 17th, 1770, *Margaret*, daughter of Albert Arentse Vedder. They had four sons and three daughters.

Tobias Ten Eyck, son of Hendrick, of Albany, and Margaret Bleecker, his wife, born August 15th, 1717, married, September 7th, 1750, *Rachel*, daughter of Johannes De Peyster, of Albany. He was then, and had been for a short time before that, settled as a merchant at Schenectady. He built and lived in the mansion, subsequently owned and

occupied by Governor Joseph C. Yates, and lastly by Nicholas Cain, deceased, situated on Front street. He died February 9th, 1785, aged 67 years, 5 months, 24 days, reputedly then the most wealthy citizen of Schenectady. He was buried under the Dutch Church in Albany.

Myndert Schuyler Ten Eyck, his oldest son, born February 9th, 1753, married October 20th, 1774, *Elsie*, daughter of John Sanders, of Scotia; and *secondly*, married, December 30th, 1797, *Margaret*, widow of John C. Van Everen, and sister of Col. Frederick Visscher, of Caughnawaga. This was one of the girls who made the escape before noted, at the massacre of her brothers at the family homestead there, in 1780. She left a daughter, *Elsie*, married to Peter Cowyne, Esq.

Mr. Ten Eyck had been for many years a merchant in Schenectady, but in 1794 removed to Caughnawaga.

John Sanders Ten Eyck, his son, born September 3d, 1778, married *Eliza*, daughter of Ephraim Wemple, of Fonda, July 26th, 1799. He died at Schenectady, July 15th, 1838.

Agnes, his daughter, born October 20th, 1801; and *Elsie, also a daughter*, born November 10th, 1803; and *Rebecca, another daughter*, born August 8th, 1805, all died unmarried.

Margaret Ann, his youngest daughter, born November 1st, 1808, at the Scotia Mansion, married Peter Vrooman, of Schenectady; who, on her decease, left an only child, Isaac H. Vrooman, Esq., now an attorney-at-law, residing in the city of Albany, who is now the possessor of the portrait of his ancestor, Tobias Ten Eyck, of Schenectady.

Henry, another son of Tobias, born July 27th, 1755, married, *first*, *Anna*, daughter of Jan Baptist Van Eps; and *secondly*, *Maria Dorothea*, daughter of Domine Barent Vrooman, of Schenectady, and widow of John L. V. Le Tonnelier, and the mother of John S. Le Tonnelier, a physician long resident here, and well known to our citizens.

Mr. Ten Eyck was Captain in a Continental Regiment during the Revolutionary War, and was, in many battles, distinguished for gallant service. Then a very young man, he was a Captain in the advance column at the storming of Stony

Point, under General Wayne, on the night of July 15th, 1779, and was wounded in the arm by a bayonet thrust. He became very deaf, owing to the fact (as derived from the veteran's own lips, at his country seat near Ballston), that while crawling through a cannon port-hole in the assault, the piece was simultaneously fired over his body, and produced the result. As early as 1807 he received a pension of \$120 per annum from the United States Government in consideration of his services and sufferings, and was through life esteemed a brave, generous, and excellent citizen.

Tobias, his son, born July 19th, 1784, followed maritime life for many years. During the Peninsular War in Spain he, as commander of a ship owned by himself, was employed by the British Government in the transportation of troops and army supplies to the Army of Lord Wellington. After retiring from that service, he returned to Schenectady in 1814 for a short time, and then located at Utica, where he married, and died without leaving issue. His widow subsequently married Harman Brower, Esq., of Montgomery county.

Maria, the daughter of Henry, born April 11th, 1787, married Cornelius Vrooman, a physician of Schenectady, and the general agent of Mrs. Angelica Campbell. Cornelius died January 20th, 1811. His wife survived him many years, residing with her step-brother, Doctor Tonnelier, for a short time.

John De Peyster, also a son of Tobias, married, January 20th, 1782, Maria Douw, sister of John D. P. Douw, of Albany. He died April 9th, 1798, in Albany, leaving one child, a son, named John De Peyster, born May 3d, 1788.

John W. Brown married, in May, 1751, *Margaret*, daughter of Caleb Beck, and immediately thereafter settled at Schenectady. He was one of the earliest founders and main patrons of the Episcopal Church of Schenectady. Mr. Brown was born in 1727, and died June 30th, 1814, in his 87th year, very much respected and regretted.

Abraham, his son, born November 11th, 1762, married, first, *Jane*, daughter of Daniel Kittle; secondly, *Margaret Van Vorst*.

John, a son of *Abram* by his first marriage, born August 9th, 1783, married a daughter of Joseph Van De Bogart, by whom he had a son, *John*, who became an Episcopal minister, and a gentleman of considerable poetic note, and of acknowledged literary attainments. He was a graduate of Union College, and was settled at *Astoria*, Long Island, N. Y., where he held a high standing, and died on the Island of *Malta*, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health, leaving a son named *John W. Brown*, and three daughters. *John Brown*, the father, also left several daughters. He was a manufacturer and dealer in boots, shoes and leather, and much esteemed as a good and enterprising citizen.

Daniel Campbell came to Schenectady some time in the year 1754. He was a native of Ireland, and was possessed of small means on his arrival. He commenced as an Indian trader, with a pack upon his back; but by his native shrewdness, great industry and remarkable economy, in a few years extended his operations, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary War was esteemed a citizen of considerable fortune. He subsequently became an extensive merchant and Indian trader, and by purchasing soldiers' rights, at the conclusion of peace, acquired great wealth at Schenectady. Some years after his arrival he married Angelica, daughter of Arent Samuelse Bratt, by whom he had one son, named *David*, born November 15th, 1768. That son died June 29th, 1801, in his 33d year, leaving all his property to his father. The father himself died August 16th, 1802, aged 71 years, 10 months, 28 days. *Daniel Campbell* was the intimate friend and acquaintance of Sir William Johnson, both hailing from the *Emerald Isle* of the Ocean; and when at Schenectady, where he often came, being much interested in the progress of the infant Episcopal Church there, Mr. Campbell's house was always the baronet's home. That house was the premises now occupied by Mr. Stewart Myers, and erected in 1762 for Mr. Campbell, by Samuel Fuller, one of the most noted architects of the Province at that day.

In 1771, Mr. Campbell was one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Albany county. He made his will

July 16th, 1801, leaving about one-third portion of his large estate to some relatives in Ireland, and the remainder, unrestricted, to his wife Angelica.

Mrs. Campbell made her will May 27th, 1811, leaving considerable sums to her various relatives, but made her great-nephew, Daniel David Campbell Schermerhorn, her residuary devisee and legatee, on condition of changing his name *Schermerhorn* to *Campbell*, which, after her decease, was accomplished by legislative enactment; and that great-nephew, with many virtues, now resides among us, known and respected as Colonel Daniel D. Campbell.

This good old lady, born August 26th, 1733, died September 28th, 1812, in her 80th year, universally beloved for her benevolence and amiable life. The writer well remembers her fondness for, and kindness to, children, and that, when a small boy visiting her in company with a married sister who resided on the opposite corner, the old lady has several times made him joyous with sugar-plums and the sweets little boys so much relish.

John Baptist Wendell, son of Ahasueras, of Albany, born March 6th, 1732, married, *first*, *Jacamyntje*, daughter of Cornelius Van Dyck, August 31st, 1754, at which time he came to reside at Schenectady; *secondly*, he married, January 15th, 1762, *Elizabeth*, daughter of Nicholas Groot and widow of Arent Van Antwerpen.

Ahasueras, his son, born December 25th, 1755, married *Eva*, daughter of Johannes Peck. He died February 22d, 1848, aged 92 years. She died April 8th, 1852, aged 86 years. They left surviving them sons and daughters.

Maria, a daughter of *John Baptist*, born December 25th, 1759, married Simon Van Patten.

Anna, another daughter, born September 30th, 1764, married Arent S. Vrooman.

Robert H. Wendell, a son of *Hendrick, Jr.*, of Albany, born February 7th, 1760, was an attorney-at-law, and married *Agnes*, daughter of Peter Fonda. He died at his country seat on the Troy turnpike within the bounds of the city, July 7th, 1848, aged 88 years, 5 months.

Henry R. Wendell, his son, born September 29th, 1784, was an officer of artillery in the War of 1812, and was distinguished for gallantry at the battle of Plattsburgh, and on several occasions upon the Niagara frontier. He died at the old homestead March 13th, 1868, in his 84th year, leaving several daughters.

Jacob, another son of Robert H., born April 16th, 1791, died at *Shelly's Basin*, Orleans county, October 12th, 1843.

John Duncan, a young Scotchman, with his wife, *Martha March*, came to Schenectady in 1755. He was possessed of a good capital, and opened an extensive mercantile establishment on what is now the northwest corner of Washington avenue and Union street. He was the pioneer of a new style of merchants and a new mode of trade at Schenectady. Soon after his location here he formed a partnership with James Phyn, of London, and they became extensive wholesale and retail merchants and forwarders, extending their business far and wide over the Northern lakes; and, after 1759, dealing largely and directly with Montreal. None can claim more justly giving an early impetus to the mercantile prosperity of Schenectady than the great firm of Duncan & Phyn. Mr. Duncan's city residence was the dwelling erected by him on the southeast corner of Union and Ferry streets. The business at Schenectady was principally conducted by him, while his partner Phyn conducted business abroad and at Montreal, where he mostly resided. Both becoming exceedingly rich for that day, they retired from business, except that James Phyn retained an interest in the succeeding firm of John, James, Alexander and Robert Ellice, merchants from London, who continued their great business.

Mr. Duncan subsequently purchased nearly all of the present town of Princetown (then called Corrysbush), and titles to lands there are now held under grants from himself or his sons.

He built a country seat called the *Hermitage* (after his decease burned down) on his extensive farm of 800 acres in the now town of Niskayuna, a part of which is at present owned and occupied by ex-Senator Charles Stanford.

At the Hermitage Mr. Duncan died May 5th, 1791, aged 69 years, much esteemed for generous hospitality and unostentatious benevolence.

Richard, his oldest son, was a Captain in the regular British army, and had the immediate command of a company of regular troops under command of Sir John Johnson, in his attack upon the Mohawk river settlements in 1780. He is said to have commanded his company with great gallantry and success on the retreats, when attacked by a spirited regiment of the army of General Robert Van Rensselaer. He was never taxed with cruelty or severity by the settlers. The enormities committed were perpetrated by the Tories and Indians under Sir John Johnson's command.

After his father's decease, Captain Duncan resided for many years at the Hermitage, an accomplished Christian gentleman, of extremely urbane manners, and very much respected.

He had only one child, *Maria*, who died January 8th, 1816, aged 23 years, unmarried.

His wife, *Mary*, died September 8th, 1815, aged 45 years, and Captain Duncan died February —, 1819—all swept away within three years, and now sleep in the family vault, under the chapel adjoining the Presbyterian grave-yard, Schenectady.

John Major Duncan, a son of John Duncan, by a second marriage, born June 22d, 1781; died July 6th, 1875, aged 94. He inherited considerable property from his father in Delaware county and elsewhere, and at his decease left one son and four daughters.

Ernestus Spitzer was a clergyman of the Lutheran Church, licensed by the Diocese of Vienna, March 25th, 1745. He married *Barbara Wilfelin*. He was a surgeon to the garrison of Oswego from October 28th, 1753, to May 22d, 1755, about which time he came to and settled at Schenectady, where he practiced medicine. He had a farm on the north side of the Mohawk river, about seven miles above the city, in what is now Glenville, where is still his family burying-ground.

Gerrit, his son, married *Anna*, daughter of Nicholas Sixberry.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Ernestus, married Aaron Putman.

William Adams settled in Schenectady as a physician in 1757, and practiced there as such with distinguished reputation for more than 70 years. He was a surgeon, under Sir William Johnson, in the old French War. Doctor Adams was, in some respects, one of the most remarkable men of his day.

Learned, active, skillful, cheerful, genial, light-hearted, always buoyant, and much beloved in Schenectady. Some of its older citizens, myself included, can yet well remember the sprightly walk and erect form of this extraordinary and good, old man. Perhaps I cannot better illustrate his latter-day activity than by an extract from the Litchfield (Conn.), Post of June, 1827, as follows :

" Doctor William Adams, of Schenectady, N. Y., aged 97, arrived in the village, having borne, without much apparent fatigue, the journey from Albany, a distance of 70 miles, in the stage, *in one day*. With the activity of middle age, he left his bed at *one o'clock* at night, and unattended, except by casual passengers, performed his long journey with the purpose of spending the summer with a beloved grand-daughter, who resides in this village ; and the next day after his arrival, was seen moving with ease and agility around our streets, rejoicing in the pleasantness and beauty of spring."

Doctor Adams had his residence and office on a property owned by him, being the lot on State street now occupied by the City Bank, Jesse Abbott, and the Wood Brothers, respectively. He never again resided at Schenectady, but died at Litchfield in 1829, aged nearly 99 years, and is there interred. Doctor Adams had two sons and one daughter.

James, the eldest, a physician in practice with his father. "The firm were druggists as well as physicians." James died at the early age of 35 years, leaving a daughter, who married Abram M. Schermerhorn, son of Maus.

Archibald Hamilton, his son, born July 18th, 1769, married *Maria*, daughter of Daniel McKinney. He was a physician of extensive practice in and about Schenectady. He died

April 5th, 1811, aged 42 years. His wife died July 6th, 1810, aged 33 years. They left surviving them one daughter, named *Margaret*, born September 8th, 1795, who married the Rev. Samuel Kissam, of the Reformed Dutch Church. William's daughter, *Margaret*, married Doctor Reed, of Johnstown, then in Montgomery county.

Dirk (Derick) Van Ingen, born at Ingen, in Holland, Anno 1738, from thence moved to Rotterdam, and was adopted by the great banker, Hope, of that place; was appointed a surgeon in the service of the Dutch West India Company; taken prisoner by the English, and brought to New York; and after his release never returned to Holland. Came to Schenectady a young man, in the early part of the year 1759, and settled there as a physician and surgeon. He married *first*, September 29th, 1759, *Margaret*, daughter of Joseph Van Sice; and *secondly*, June 30th, 1790, *Gertrude Mynderse*, widow of Myndert Wemple. He practiced his profession with much success and reputation, until prostrated by paralysis some considerable period before his disease, which took place February 27th, 1814, at the age of 76 years, 5 months, 8 days. His homestead was the house and premises on Church street, second north of First Reformed Dutch Church, now in the occupation of Mrs. Park Benjamin. He was one of the Committee of Safety during the Revolutionary War, and Hospital Surgeon at Schenectady.

William, the oldest son of Dirk, born November 23d, 1760, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Hon. Henry Glen. He died January 10th, 1800.

Henry Glen, the son of William, born June 19th, 1784, married *Elizabeth Hoopole*. He died November 15th, 1817. His widow died November 8th, 1849. They left surviving them three daughters, of whom one married Isaac Banker; another Cornelius Thompson; and the third remains unmarried, and now resides with her sister, Mrs. Thompson.

John Visscher, another son of Dirk, born November 11th, 1764, married, February 12th, 1787, *Margaret McKimney*. He was at one time Sheriff of the county of Schenectady, and was such at the time of his decease, June 9th, 1810.

James, also a son of Doctor Dirk, born December 28th, 1766, married, *first*, Catharine Bleecker; *secondly*, Elizabeth Schuyler; and *thirdly*, Gertrude Schuyler. He was for many years Clerk of the Assembly and Register of the Court of Chancery of the State of New York. He resided in the city of Albany, where he died February 22d, 1843, leaving surviving him several children, of whom Harmanus S. Van Ingen, once a resident of Schenectady, and well known to its citizens, *was one*.

Abraham Van Ingen, another son of Dirk, born November 30th, 1773, married, January 11th, 1796, *Elizabeth Van Boskirk*. He was a prominent attorney-at-law, and always had his office and practiced at Schenectady. He was twice member of Assembly from this county, and held many offices of important trust. He died at Rahway, N. J., while on a visit there, March 18th, 1852, in his 80th year.

He was the father of the late Theodoric R. Van Ingen, Esq., and of our well-known citizen, James L. Van Ingen, M. D.; also of the deceased wife of our esteemed citizen, William Powell, Esq.

Elizabeth, a daughter of Doctor Dirk, born October 11th, 1772, married Alexander Mereer, of Schenectady.

Judith, also a daughter of Dirk, born June 1st, 1777, married, *first*, — Bradt; *secondly*, Jacob Groesbeck, of Albany, and died April 26th, 1844.

Abraham Oothout, son of Jonas, of Albany, born May 27th, 1744, came to Schenectady in 1759. He married, *first*, Margaret, daughter of Gerrit Janse Lansing, of Albany, November 27th, 1767; *secondly*, married, November 14th, 1787, *Helena Lansing*, widow of John Zabriskie, of Haekensack, N. J. During the Revolutionary War, Mr. Oothout was the Captain of a Company in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment, and after the war was for years prominent in the military affairs of the State as a General of Militia. He was, as early as 1810, Mayor of the city of Schenectady, and held many civic offices of trust; but, perhaps, in no position was he more conspicuous and efficient than as one of the original founders and patrons of Union College. General Oothout

died in 1822. The writer well remembers the large numbers attending his funeral, for General Oothout was a man of mark in this community, and much respected. The President, Faculty, and all the students of Union College were there to honor the good man's memory ; and he well recollects (being then in attendance as a student) that, as a lingering feature of old-time funeral, *mulled wine* was freely distributed to all comers. Probably the last occasion of such an old Dutch custom in the county of Schenectady ; and perhaps it is well, in this day of extreme *purity* and progress, that the old custom is nearly forgotten.

Gerrit, a son of General Oothout, born January 14th, 1776, died June 19th, 1832, unmarried.

Henry A., another son, born June 30th, 1780, married *Eliza Ann Nicoll*, a lineal descendant of Colonel Nicoll, the first English Governor of the Province of New York. Mr. Oothout was an attorney-at-law, for many years residing and practicing his profession at Albany. During the latter years of his life, returning to Schenectady, he retired from professional practice, and died at his homestead June 27th, 1846. His excellent widow, died at the residence of her son, in the city of Rochester, January 22d, 1872, in her 85th year.

Samuel Nicoll, a son of Abraham A., born August 25th, 1810, graduated at Union College in 1830 ; studied law, was admitted to the bar, but never entered upon practice, and is now a very enterprising and worthy resident of the city of Rochester. *Helen*, his only sister, resides with her brother. *Abraham, the youngest son of General Abraham*, born April 29th, 1785, married, November 12th, 1808, *Gezina*, daughter of Isaac De Graff, Esq., and sister of the late Hon. John J. De Graff. He died May 20th, 1840. His wife died January 14th, 1861. They are the parents of our well-read and genial fellow-citizen *Gerrit Lansing Oothout*, who was born September 12th, 1809, graduated at Union College in 1829, studied law, but disliking it as a profession, never practiced—devoting himself much to general reading and literary matters.

Margaret, a daughter of Abraham, born June 7th, 1811, married Hon Peter J. Waggoner, of Fort Plain, Montgomery county.

Margaret, a daughter of General Abraham, born August 28th, 1782, married, August 7th, 1804, Archibald Craig, M. D., of Schenectady. She died October 12th, 1810, leaving one child, *Elizabeth*, who married Julius Rhodes, Esq., an attorney-at-law, residing at Albany.

John Munro, son of Hugh Munroe, of the parish of Ainess, in Rosshire, Scotland, married *Maria*, daughter of Cornelius Brouwer, of Schenectady, April 5th, 1760, where he remained settled in mercantile business for some time. But he subsequently, before the Revolutionary War, removed to Albany, went into business there, and was an elder in the Presbyterian Church at that place. He left surviving him but one child, *Cornelius*, born October 16th, 1768.

This is the notorious *Major John Munro* (as history informs us), a Tory from Schenectady, who, in command of a party of 400 men, made up of a part of Sir John Johnson's corps, a few regulars, some rangers, refugees from the Ballston settlement, and Mohawk Indians, on the 16th October, 1680, made their appearance in the unsuspecting Ballston neighborhood.

From this point, as a matter of correct history deeply interesting from its circumstances and nearness to our citizens, I will extract from the historical address of Hon. George G. Scott, relating to Saratoga county, delivered at Ballston Spa July 4th, 1876, as follows:

"The object of this expedition was to attack Schenectady, but if that experiment, upon reconnoitering, should be deemed hazardous, then to make a descent upon the Ballston settlement.

"The orders to Munro were, to plunder, destroy property, and take prisoners, but not to kill unless attacked or resisted, or to prevent escapes. They proceeded by the Indian trail already mentioned, and encamped in the northwest part of the present town of Milton, where they remained a few days concealed from all but some Tories in the neighborhood, by

whom they were supplied with provisions. Having learned, through their scouts, that it would be unsafe to make an attempt on Schenectady, and that the '*Fort*' in Ballston had just been garrisoned by about 200 militiamen, chiefly from the former place, they concluded to advance no further than Colonel Gordon's.

"The '*Fort*,' as it was called, stood at the southwest corner of the square at the *Red Meeting-house*, which was then nearly completed. The '*Fort*' was constructed of oak logs, with loop-holes for musketry, and surrounded with pickets.

"Colonel James Gordon, then the commanding officer of a regiment of militia, arrived home October 13th, from Poughkeepsie, where he had attended as a member of the Legislature at an extra session convened by Governor Clinton, which adjourned October 10th. His residence was on the middle line road, upon the farm now owned by Henry Williams, Jr., and his capture was deemed of considerable importance. Some of the escaped Tories, who had been brought back by him three years previous, had not forgiven him, and one of them in communication with Munro informed him of Gordon's arrival.

"In the evening of October 16th, the enemy came to a halt at the dwelling of one James McDonald, a Tory, living at the first four corners west of what has since been known as the *Court-house hill*. McDonald piloted the party through the woods to the rear of Gordon's house. Gordon was awakened by the breaking of the windows of his sleeping-room by bayonets thrust through them. He sprang from his bed, in which were his wife and little daughter, and partly dressing himself went into the hall, which was by this time filled with the enemy. As he opened the door, a gigantic savage raised his tomahawk, and as the blow was nearly upon Gordon's head, the arm of the savage was caught by an officer.

"At this moment the brass clock struck twelve, whereupon an Indian shattered it into pieces with his tomahawk, exclaiming: '*You never speak again.*'

"A scene of indiscriminate plunder then ensued. The

Indians attempted to fire the house and barn, but were prevented. Besides Gordon, Jack Calbraith and John Parlow, employees, and Nero, Jacob and Ann, his three negro slaves, were carried off prisoners.

"As they proceeded towards the main road, where Gordon's miller, Isaac Stew, lived, he came running toward them, exclaiming: '*Colonel Gordon, save yourself!*' The Indians!"

Several houses and barns were burned, and about thirty prisoners carried away.

"Between Bigsby's and George Kennedy's, about fifty of the enemy, under the command of Lieutenant Frayer, a refugee from the vicinity of Burnt Hills, left the main body, and advanced to the dwelling of George Scott (grandfather of Hon. George G. Scott). Aroused from sleep by the violent barking of his watch-dog, he, with his musket in his hand, opened the door, and saw the column advancing in the moonlight. He heard some one exclaim: '*Scott, throw down your gun, or you are a dead man.*' Not hastening to obey, he was felled to the floor by three tomahawks simultaneously thrown at him by the Indians of the party, who rushed up to take his scalp. They were prevented by Frayer and Sergeant Springstead, another refugee, and formerly Scott's hired man, who, with their swords, kept the savages at bay. The party pillaged the house, and left Scott, as they believed, in a dying condition. So they informed Colonel Gordon, his brother-in-law, but he recovered.

"The enemy crossed the Kayaderoseras, at what is now Milton Centre, about day-light, and came to a halt. Each prisoner was placed between two of the enemy in Indian file. Their hands were tied; some of them were bare-footed, and most of them but partly dressed.

"Munro thereupon addressed his men. He said he expected they would be pursued, and that on discovering the first sign of a pursuit, even the firing of a gun, each man must kill his prisoner. In this order the march was resumed, the prisoners expecting that the troops from the fort would overtake them." (Gordon had privately, by some means, sent back a message, advising that all attempts at a rescue

should be abandoned.) Here we will dismiss the *brutal Munro*, with the consoling reflection that, for this inhuman order, he was afterwards *dismissed* from the service.

"The messenger met Captain Stephen Ball, with a detachment of militia from the fort, at what has since been known as Milton meeting-house, and they returned."

In due time the prisoners reached Montreal. "They were at first lodged in the *Recollet* convent, and afterwards confined in a jail. Gordon was bailed in the sum of £3,000 by James Ellice (once a distinguished and extensive merchant of Schenectady, of whom more will be written hereafter), with whom he formerly had business relations.

"After a few months, for what reasons Colonel Gordon never knew, he alone, of all the prisoners, was removed to Quebec, and kept there in prison for about two years, when he was transferred to the Isle of Orleans."

A word more about Colonel Gordon, as he was an intimate friend of my father, and will close this Ballston invasion of Munro with some account of Colonel Gordon's escape and return to his homestead and family.

"When Gordon was removed to the Isle of Orleans, he found there several other Ballston prisoners. They contrived to escape from the island by means of a fisherman's boat, and landing on the right bank of the St. Lawrence river, they made their way into the wilderness. Their provisions soon gave out, and for several days they subsisted on nothing but berries, and a species of mussel found in the streams. Arriving at the headwaters of the St. John, they, with their hatchets, constructed a rude raft, upon which they floated down the river for a considerable distance, and then struck across to Passamaquoddy bay.

"This was in 1783, and there they learned, for the first time, that hostilities had ceased. They proceeded to Halifax, and were brought from thence to Boston by '*a cartel*,' and hastened to their respective homes."

After his return, Colonel Gordon lived in Ballston for many years, and was highly honored by all who knew him.

General James Gordon was an intimate friend of my father.

John Sanders ; they served for four years together as Senators of the State of New York, from 1799 to 1803. He also served two terms in the Congress of the United States, from 1791 to 1795. I give a single illustration. Judge Scott says :

"While General Washington was waiting at New York, in the summer of 1783, for the definitive treaty of peace, he concluded to while away a part of the time by a trip to the northern part of the State. Accordingly, accompanied by Governor Clinton, General Hamilton and others, he proceeded by water to Albany. From thence the party on horseback moved up the river, and visited the scene of the late battle of Stillwater and the spot of Burgoyne's surrender. They continued on to Lake George, passed down the lake in boats, which had been provided for them, and examined the fortifications of Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

"On their return, they came by way of the *High Rock* spring, where they halted, and then with some difficulty found their way to the mineral spring (at the foot of what is now Front street), which gave to Ballston Spa its celebrity as a watering-place. From here they proceeded to the residence of Colonel Gordon, who had recently returned from his captivity, *where they dined*. Towards night they left for Schenectady, Colonel Gordon, attired in his regimentals, escorting them, and riding at Washington's right." This well-merited honor Gordon always esteemed the culminating incident of his life.

Joachim Kittle, son of Daniel, of Schaghticoke, born August 12th, 1705, married, June 25th, 1730, *Eva*, daughter of Adam Vrooman.

Daniel, a son of Joachim, born January 5th, 1737, married, July 11th, 1762, *Sarah*, daughter of Sybrant Van Schaick. She died August 4th, 1842, in her 102d year.

Sybrant, the son of Daniel, born January 8th, 1775, died in Albany, March 1st, 1844, in his 69th year.

Margaret, a daughter of Daniel, born July 30th, 1735, married Gerrit Van Ness.

Deborah, also a daughter of Daniel, born September 10th, 1738, married Cornelius Lansing.

Maria, another daughter, born June 14th, 1740, married Johannes Lansing.

Sara, also a daughter, born January 29th, 1744, married Johannes Van Vorst.

David Kittle, son of Down, of Albany, born May 11th, 1738, married, May 13th, 1761, Deborah, daughter of Nicholas Viele, of Schenectady. He lived at Schaghticoke.

Catalyna, his daughter, born March 16th, 1763, married Albert A. Vedder.

Maria, also a daughter, born December 26th, 1779, married Albert Vedder.

Isaac Rosa, married, November 22d, 1763, Maria, daughter of Ryckert Van Vranken.

Richard, the son of Isaac, born December 11th, 1769, married Annatje, daughter of Hendricus Peek. He left surviving him several children.

Jacobus (James), also a son of Isaac, born May 28th, 1778, married, first, Margaret Mills; secondly, Sarah, daughter of Claus Van der Bogert; and thirdly, Deborah, daughter of Nicholas Hall. By his several marriages Mr. Rosa, well known to our citizens, had thirteen children, among the survivors of whom are numbered our esteemed fellow-associates and residents, Richard, Henry and Edward Rosa, Esq., and the respective wives of George W. Moon, and Andrew Mathews.

Annatie, a daughter of Isaac, born August 13th, 1776, married Joseph Yates.

Samuel Tyns came to Schenectady in 1763, and married Jannetje, daughter of Nicholas Van Petten.

Michael Tyns, his son, born September 18th, 1763, married Catharine, daughter of Johannes Visscher. Mr. Tyns was a man of excellent education for that period, and was appointed teacher of the English language in the Schenectady Academy April 29th, 1785, and so continued until near the time of his decease. He died August 28th, 1804. He left no children; his only son, Samuel John, and two daughters having died previous to his decease. His wife Catharine subsequently married Barent Roseboom, and died in 1852.

Samuel Fuller, one of the most remarkable, intelligent, and

useful among the early citizens of Schenectady, was born in the vicinity of the city of Boston, Mass. It is impossible for me to determine exactly at what time he permanently located in Schenectady, but certainly as early as December 7th, 1763, when he married *Anna*, daughter of William Hall (an estimable citizen of Schenectady, who had been taken prisoner by the French and Indians, and carried to France, where he died). This *Anna Hall* was a lineal descendant of the old proprietor Ryer Schermerhorn. Mr. Fuller died just before the commencement of the Revolutionary War, leaving surviving him an only son named *Jeremiah*, who became an enterprising merchant of this place, and is still so pleasantly and favorably remembered by its aged citizens. *Anna*, his daughter, born April 8th, 1771, died unmarried—indeed, quite young.

The memory of Samuel Fuller should be tenderly cherished by the citizens of Schenectady. I should do injustice to my own sense of propriety and the fidelity of my researches, did I not speak of him in this account of Schenectady's early days, as an *accomplished architect*, who has effected more than any other man during the one hundred years that preceded him, to improve the style of building in our place, and erect buildings stately for all time, throughout almost the length and breadth of our Mohawk Valley.

History says much, and justly, too, of the *Mayflower*, and its intelligent, virtuous, and heroic refugees from English oppression. They were not Puritans, or Roundheads, or fanatics; "*no witchcraft slaughters ever disgraced their annals.*" They were non-conformists, dissenters (*or Pilgrim Fathers*, as they are now commonly called), of whom 120 families, under their Pastor, Rev. John Robinson, head of the English congregation at Leyden, in Holland; where, under the free protection of the flag of that country, those dissenters had long found an asylum from persecution by the hierarchy and government of England.

After remaining there a number of years, causes conspired to render these people dissatisfied with Holland as a permanent abode; among them a difference of language and customs, and a soil too marshy and unwholesome.

In 1619, Mr. Robinson applied to the Dutch Company trading in New Netherlands, to be allowed to settle there, and their consent was obtained, but for reasons too voluminous to be detailed here, Their High Mightinesses, the States General and Prince of Orange, declined.

Thus was changed the destination of that noble congregation, who in the midst of the inclemencies of a stern winter, landing on the rocky and dreary shores of Cape Cod; who have done much by their sterling example and lessons, through the Providence of Almighty God, to rear a Republic which was to serve in all after ages as an asylum for the oppressed of every land.

Some historians represent that "*The Pilgrims*" were taken against their will to New Plymouth, by the treachery of the Captain of the Mayflower, who, they assert, was bribed by the Dutch to land them at a distance from the Hudson river. *But this cannot be so.* Gov. Bradford, in his *history of the Plymouth Colony*; Winslow, in his "*Brief Narrative*," and Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, all high cotemporary authority, contradict the assertion.

Indeed, all the evidence of history shows, that no matter how great the disturbances between the authorities of the New Netherlands, the Massachusetts Bay, New Haven, Hartford, and other eastern colonies—Plymouth colony and the Dutch were always reciprocally upon friendly terms; neither seemed willing to forget the old hospitalities of generous Holland.

I know not how much of the genuine blood of the *Mayflower* Pilgrim Fathers courses in the veins of our citizens; though I believe myself well informed when I state that the Rev. "*Winslow Paige*," long a distinguished clergyman of the Reformed Dutch Church, and the father of our much-valued citizen, *John Keyes Paige*, and Alonzo C. Paige, deceased, and of Mrs. Phat Potter, still living, was the lineal descendant of a Mayflower pioneer, and well have his descendants sustained the honor of their origin. But *Samuel Fuller*, the subject of this outline, was not only a son of New England, but indisputably a lineal descendant of Doctor

Samuel Fuller, one of the memorable planters of Plymouth, who came over on the Mayflower with the first settlers, in 1620.

I extract from "Hooper's Medical Dictionary," Vol. I, letter F:

"He was the first regularly-educated physician that visited New England. He did not confine his benevolent offices to the inhabitants of New Plymouth and to the aboriginals of the country, but readily gave his assistance to the people of Salem and Charlestown, after Mr. Endicott came to that part of Massachusetts Bay. Several of the people there died of the 'scurvy and other distempers,' and many were subjected to diseases arising from unwholesome diet and want of proper accommodations. Having no physician among themselves, it was fortunate for those planters that Plymouth could supply them with one so well qualified as Doctor Fuller, who visited them at the request of Governor Endicott, and met with great success in his practice. He visited Salem first in 1628, and again in 1629, on account of the sickness introduced there by the newly-arrived ships. When he arrived at Plymouth from Salem, Governor Endicott wrote to Governor Bradford a letter of thanks speaking highly in praise of the physician.

"In his medical character, and for his unfeigned piety, Doctor Fuller was held in high estimation, and was resorted to as a father and wise counsellor during the perils of his day. He was finally one of several heads of families who died of a fever which prevailed in Plymouth in the summer of 1633, and was most deeply remembered by all the colonists." (Thatch. Med. Biog., A.)

Samuel Fuller, the architect and lineal descendant of the above-named Doctor Samuel Fuller, first came to Schenectady during the French War, on the 28th day of March, 1758, and was then wholly employed in the King's service at Schenectady, Albany, Stillwater, the great carrying place, Fort Edward, Lake George, and Niskayuna. He was engaged in the construction of boats, wagons, log-houses and shelters for the use of the army commanded by General

Abererombie (some evidence of the versatility of his powers), until July 31st, 1758, after which period he returned to Boston, and from that place went to Halifax, where he arrived February 7th, 1759, and continued in the royal service in the navy yard there, until after the taking of Quebec by General Wolf in September, 1759; from whence he returned to Boston, and thence to Schenectady, where he arrived July, 1761, and on the 13th of the same month commenced the building of a mansion in this town, and the year following erected "*The Hermitage*," in Niskayuna, for our great ex-merchant, John Duncan, upon his extensive estate there. This latter building was, long after its erection, burned down, and is now replaced, at a point not far distant, upon a portion of the same domain, by a fine mansion, the residence of ex-Senator Charles Stanford.

Mr. Fuller built for Sir William Johnson the Guy Park mansion, subsequently the residence of Sir Guy Johnson, and also the Claas mansion, afterwards the abode of Colonel Daniel Claas—both gentlemen sons-in-law of Sir William. He also built the now venerable court-house at Johnstown, still standing in all its early proportions, admirably preserved with great taste, and should always be saved for its old associations, and as a standing witness of the severe trials of our Revolutionary struggle. The sight of no costly court structure of the present day affords to the scholar and the historian so much of interest and association as this sound and unique structure. Here, Sir William Johnson and Colonel Frederick Vischer respectively held their courts. Here, Lewis, Kent, Spencer, Van Ness, Platt, Yates and Walworth have often adjudicated causes with profound lore and noble impartiality. And here, too, the voices of Hamilton, Burr, Emmett, Van Vechten, Henry, Talcott, Cady, Reynolds, and many other distinguished lawyers, now resting from their labors, have echoed from its historic walls.

Let me say, myself a link between the present and the past, the old Johnstown Court-House should be treasured and maintained as an honorable relic of New York's most honorable days.

Mr. Fuller also built the dwelling of General Nicholas Herkimer, in the now town of Danube, Herkimer county, and other prominent mansions in the Mohawk Valley.

He did much to alter, yet improve the old Holland style of building in Schenectady. He built the Episcopal Church in 1762 (now the oldest Episcopal church-structure standing in the State of New York). Built the John Glen mansion on Washington avenue, now owned by Mr. George J. Swortfiguer; the Ten Eyck mansion, until his decease the residence of Governor Joseph C. Yates; the Daniel Campbell mansion, corner of State and Church streets, now owned and occupied by Stewart Myers, Esq. He may have erected the building here, *and probably did*, but enough has been shown to indicate his skill and spirit of reform—to show that gable fronts and far-reaching water-spouts on the streets were not in his line of taste and construction.

I cannot, *the reflecting* citizen cannot, but feel that Schenectady owes much to the early architectural skill of Samuel Fuller.

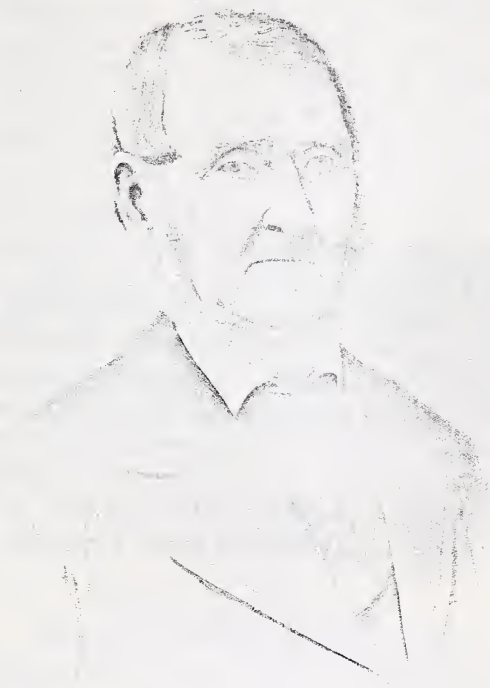
Let me introduce (see Appendix D,) an autograph letter from Sir William Johnson to Samuel Fuller, now in possession of his grandson, General Wm. K. Fuller, written in a bold, clean and business hand, shewing an interesting comparison of the daily wages paid mechanics in 1763, and those paid them in our Centennial year. It is truly an illustration of the comparative value of money in the present and the past, before the flow of coal oil and the powers of steam were known.

Jeremiah Fuller, the son, and only surviving child of Samuel Fuller, born October 26th, 1766, married *Mary*, daughter of George Kendall, January 23d, 1790. They were the parents of fourteen children—ten sons and four daughters—all of whom reached majority except one, *Samuel*, and one daughter, *Ann*, who died in infancy. Mr. Fuller was a man of marked decision of character, of great integrity and business energy; no one more highly estimated the advantages of a liberal education than himself, or more generously prized the efforts of learned men. Born at a time when educational advantages were few, he, in a long life, saw more and more

each day its value and social importance ; and I now state, as a remarkable circumstance, that of nine sons that survived him, each was a graduate of Union College, and all, in the various walks and professions of life, have worthily sustained its literary and practicable reputation ; nor was the education of his daughters by any means neglected. As a whole, Mr. Fuller, like his father, was one of our most remarkable citizens. He died June 18th, 1839, in the 73d year of his age. His estimable wife, *Mary*, died November 9th, 1860, at the ripe old age of 85 years, 6 months, and 19 days, beloved by all who knew her.

General *William Kendall Fuller*, the oldest surviving son of Jeremiah, was born November 24th, 1792. He was educated in the schools of Schenectady, graduated at Union College in 1810, studied law in the office of Henry and John B. Yates, then the most prominent practitioners of Schenectady county, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State of New York in 1814. Soon after his admission he entered into partnership with Hon. John B. Yates. In the summer of 1814, they moved to Utica, Oneida county, at that time a village of about 1,300 inhabitants ; opened an office, practiced law there until the spring of 1816, when they removed to Chittenango, Madison county, then merely a hamlet of 100 inhabitants, where, and in the vicinity, the senior partner, Mr. Yates, owned large landed interests. Mr. Fuller, though young, modest, and remarkably unassuming, was, from his wonderful habits of industry and close attention to business, soon marked as a popular and rising man. During his short residence at Utica he was appointed a Master in Chancery, Attorney for the Oneida, Stockbridge and Brothertown Indians, and Quarter-Master to a Regiment of Militia.

The public seem to have entertained the most perfect confidence in the integrity and abilities of Mr. Fuller. Soon after his settlement at Chittenango, unsolicited on his part, offices clustered upon him. He seemed an idol at Chittenango, and in Madison county, then sparsely and newly settled, being only organized as a county in 1806.



and now in my 56th year, I subscribe
myself your friend - W. K. Fuller.

He filled in the extensive town of Sullivan, in which Chittenango is situated, twice the office of Justice of the Peace, was for some time its Town Clerk, also its Postmaster; was School Trustee, Commissioner of Highways, and twice its Supervisor. In connection with the discharge of the duties of an extensive legal practice, one would suppose this was sufficient care. But the people of Madison seemed to think otherwise. He was, during his residence, at different times, Aide-de-Camp to the General of Brigade, Brigade Judge Advocate, with the rank of Major, and Division Inspector, with the rank of Colonel. He was also District Attorney for the County of Madison, and at one time Judge of its Court of Common Pleas.

All this flattering tribute from his constituents culminated early in the year 1823, in his appointment, by Gov. Yates, to the office of Adjutant-General of the State of New York, serving through his whole administration, and during several months of the succeeding term of Gov. Clinton, with so much acceptance, that on retiring from the office Gov. Clinton issued "*a General Order*" complimentary of Mr. Fuller's services as Adjutant-General, and caused it to be published in the State Paper. As an evidence of Gov. Clinton's estimation of General Fuller's services, I insert the following copy of the order:

"STATE OF NEW YORK, }
"HEAD-QUARTERS, 6th May, 1825. }

"The Commander-in-Chief, on the retiring of William K. Fuller, Esq., from the office of Adjutant-General, considers it an act of justice to express his high sense of the useful and indefatigable services of that meritorious officer.

"CH. G. HAINES, *Adjutant-General.*"

In 1823, at the time of his appointment as Adjutant-General, Judge Fuller relinquished the practice of the law. After the expiration of his office as Adjutant-General, he returned to Chittenango, and became greatly interested in the management of valuable real estate there, and in that vicinity; was a Commissioner, under legislative acts, to

drain the *Canaseraga* marsh ; was one of the Directors and the Secretary and Treasurer of the "*Side-Cut*" from Chittenango to the Erie canal, which was completed under his superintendence, simultaneously with the middle section of the Erie canal, at a much less cost than the capital subscribed. This lateral canal, with its four locks, was abandoned in consequence of the adoption of a new route for the Erie canal, at the time of its enlargement, by which the latter was brought to the northern limits of the village.

Madison county elected him member of Assembly for two successive terms (1829-30) ; and he was elected twice in succession a member of Congress from the Twenty-third District, then composed of the counties of Madison and Onondaga—his last term ending March 3d, 1837. Since that date he has carefully avoided any involvement in public concerns, and up to 1852 devoted his time to his private affairs, and the settlement of the large estate of his deceased friend and former law partner, Hon. John B. Yates, of whose will he was an executor.

After that time, interested in property here, and having become interested in property in Canada, General Fuller divides his time on both sides of the line. "*But Schenectady is his native place ;*" the home of his early days ; the final resting place of his ancestors ; the home of many of his relatives and best friends ; and here, more than at any other point, my aged friend, now in his 86th year, erect in gait as a man of 30 years, with a mind clear as crystal fountain ; a colossus of antiquarian research and historic learning ; a memory seemingly unimpaired by the long uses of time ; a physical frame in wonderful preservation, this near ally of Schenectady's olden time seems, with philosophical serenity, to await his final summons.

Genial under all circumstances, the General is admired by every one as the most remarkable living son of Schenectady ; and is especially esteemed as the oldest intimate friend of myself.

The General was never married, so he can probably only leave to posterity the monument of his honors, his virtues, his learning, unbending integrity and independent character.

Samuel, also a son of Jeremiah, born April 16th, 1795, was a graduate of Union College, completed his medical studies in the city of New York, and established himself as a physician and surgeon in Chittenango, Madison county, in 1818, where he continued to practice with much success and reputation until 1866, when, with his family, he removed to the city of New York, where he died the following year, in the 73d year of his age.

George Kendall, another son, born January 29th, 1799, was liberally educated, possessed of sound judgment, clear perceptions, great moral courage, and generous temper. He came to reside in Chittenango about the year 1820, and soon became the general agent and superintendent of the extensive farming, mercantile, and manufacturing interests of Hon. John B. Yates at that place, and so continued until the decease of that gentleman in 1836; and so highly were his services and fidelity appreciated, that Mr. Yates left him by his will a legacy of \$5,000, and appointed him one of its executors. He was engaged in the trust thus confided to him until the final settlement of the estate, which, from unavoidable circumstances, did not occur until 1852. Mr. Fuller died at Chittenango, May 9th, 1858, in his 60th year, *unmarried*, and the only son of Jeremiah, who was not a professional man.

Richard, also a son, born October 28th, 1804, was a graduate of Union College, and at one time a room-mate there of myself. I still remember, with melancholy pleasure, our genial intercourse and harmony during that period of young life. He was a practicing physician at Schenectady, and at one time Demonstrator of Anatomy in the Medical Department of Clinton College, at Fairfield, Herkimer county. A deep thinker and student, his life of promise and usefulness was cut off by insidious disease, May 15th, 1837, at the early age of 33 years, much regretted by those who knew his sterling qualities.

Edward, another son of Jeremiah, born February 15th, 1807, was a liberally educated gentleman, and completing his medical studies in New York, settling at Chittenango, he became a partner of his brother, Samuel, in 1824, acquiring

an excellent reputation for skill and close attention to business. He retired from the practice in 1834, and amid the comforts of an ample fortune, died January 22d, 1877, aged about 70 years, universally respected.

Charles, also a son, born April 1st, 1809, is a lawyer, residing and practicing in the city of Schenectady.

Henry, another son, born February 2d, 1811, was an attorney-at-law, practicing at Schenectady for several years, and from thence removed to the city of New York, continuing his profession there until his decease, January 6th, 1875. He was interred at Schenectady.

James, another son, born July 24th, 1814, is a gentleman of liberal education, sound law-knowledge, courteous manners, and extensive legal practice in the city of Schenectady, justly esteemed by the community for strict integrity, and the conscientious discharge of professional duties. Lawyers of that school are an honor to the profession, and I am happy to class him among my intimate friends.

Robert, the youngest son of Jeremiah, born February 14th, 1822, also a graduate of Union College, is a regularly practicing physician of Schenectady, of acknowledged skill and ability; and within an unbending exterior *holds a mellow heart*. His gratuitous services to the poor are subjects of remark by many, and of admiration to the philanthropist.

Amelia Ann, a daughter of Jeremiah, born March 13th, 1801; died October 27th, 1871.

Ann, another daughter, born April 21st, 1803; died June, 1862.

Elizabeth, the youngest daughter, is a lady of fine taste and much historic learning, possessing a wonderfully tenacious memory, and talents of a high order; but as she is now living in the full vigor of a well-spent life, I dare only add, all highly esteem Miss Fuller, who know her unpretending, quiet virtues and unostentatious goodness. And just at this point, I deem it proper to state that I am much indebted to the historic volume of Madison county, N. Y., published by Mrs. L. M. Hammond, for much of the sketch of General W. K. Fuller's public services; and also for my brief record



Peter Brown

made of the success, in the walks of life, of the General's brothers—Samuel, George and Edward—and also as to the memoir of Hon. John B. Yates.

Andrew Mitchell, a Scotchman, precisely when he came to Schenectady I cannot determine, but find that he was a merchant there in 1765, owning and occupying a house and lot on State street, the location of which is now inclosed in the premises of Mrs. Thomas B. Mitchell, on its west side.

Mr. Mitchell was an ardent, patriot Whig during the Revolutionary War; and for that whole period was a member of the Committee of Safety and its Secretary. It has been to me a source of pleasure to notice with how much precision the minutes were kept by that enthusiastic son of liberty in those perilous days.

Mr. Mitchell was the grandfather of our late esteemed citizen, Hon. Thomas B. Mitchell.

Hon. Peter Rowe. The Rowe family was of German origin; they emigrated to this country at an early day, and settled at the "*Boght*," one of the most beautiful and fertile localities in the Mohawk Valley. I have no data whereby to fix the precise time of their arrival in this country. The ancestor of the family owned and cultivated a large tract of these fertile lands. He was distinguished for learning and piety, and as a friend and patron of the gospel ministers of that period.

Peter Rowe, son of Peter and Amey Rowe, was a grandson of the first settler, and was born March 10th, 1806. His father died during the same year, and owing probably to the prevailing ideas in favor of primogeniture, Mr. Rowe and his sister inherited no portion of his grandfather's valuable real estate, but were left to the sole care of their widowed mother, an intelligent, kind-hearted and sensible lady, who, after the decease of her husband, removed to the city of Schenectady, and educated her two children in a manner creditable to herself, and with a care which in after years rendered them not only an honor to their parents, but a blessing to the city in which they resided.

Mr. Rowe, after having received a mathematical and clas

sical education at the Schenectady Academy, devoted the early period of his life successfully to mercantile pursuits, with the exception of time when he was employed as a clerk in the service of "*The Utica and Schenectady Railroad Company.*"

He was elected Mayor of the city of Schenectady in 1846, and held the office for two successive terms. During his administration the city was well governed, municipal taxes were reduced, and at the expiration of his term the city was free from debt.

Inspired by a thirst for knowledge and a desire to obtain rest from the pursuits of business, during the year 1851 he visited the most important cities and interesting localities in Europe.

"*There is no royal road to knowledge,*" so says the proverb, and so experience teaches, whether we pursue it at home, or seek for it abroad ; the price therefor is toil and weariness. Sight-seeing in a foreign land must be purchased by the student of history and the arts, not only with ready coin expenditures, but often with much labor, hard fare, and occasionally severe trials to patience, if he would reap the full reward of his enterprise. The continual change of scene and circumstances, through which he must necessarily pass, rapidly multiplies the events of his life ; at every turn he sees new prospects and encounters new adventures ; his feet are scarcely ever off the dust upon which some of the stirring events of history have occurred, and his mind is constantly stimulated by the remembrance of those actors of the past, whose deeds have stamped with immortality the very landscape that he looks upon. For whether traversing the fields of conflict, made memorable by the records of years gone by, or loitering in the galleries of art where genius, for the benefit of man, has deposited her choicest gifts, or standing beneath the arches of some ancient cathedral, *where faith*, for centuries, has unfurled her banner to redeem the world, knowledge flows in upon his soul, like the current of some mighty river into the waters of the sea, and he acquires, perhaps in the short space of a few months, a greater amount of

information than he could have attained by years of study on the same subjects at a distance from the locality of the actual scenes. The learned Doctor Johnson has eloquently said :

“I envy not the man whose patriotism is not strengthened by standing on the plains of Marathon, or whose piety is not warmed by viewing the ruins of Iona.”

Mr. Rowe was greatly improved as a scholar by his travels in Europe, and loved to dwell upon its incidents and experiences. Soon after his return, his financial abilities were called into requisition to assist in the business of consolidating several of the railroad companies in the State of New York into one corporate body, known as “*The New York Central Railroad Company*.” He was appointed chief auditor of accounts of that extensive corporation, and during the term of his service performed the responsible duties of that office to the entire satisfaction of his employers.

He was elected a member of the Thirty-third Congress of the United States, from the Eighteenth Congressional district of New York, in the year 1852. As a member of this body, he distinguished himself by advocating a strict observance of the constitutional rights of the several States of the Union. The bold and manly course which he pursued and maintained by arguments in favor of the right of the people of the Southern States to occupy the government's territories with their negro servants, so contrary at that time to the views expressed by his more wary colleagues from the North, endeared him to all the Southern members, and gained for him the respect and esteem of President Pierce and the members of his cabinet, who entertained the same views with regard to the constitutional rights of the people of the South ; and during Mr. Rowe's Congressional career, no government appointments of officers were made in the district which he represented, or in either of the adjoining districts, without his recommendation or approval ; and what must seem singular (in this day of dereliction of official duty), no government officer who received an appointment to office through Mr. Rowe's recommendation, ever proved recreant to his duty or a defaulter to the Government.

After the expiration of his Congressional term, he held no public office except that of President of "*Vale Cemetery*," an office which he had held for several years, and which he filled at the time of his decease, which occurred at the family homestead, April 17th, 1876.

Mr. Rowe devoted much of his time gratuitously, during the latter period of his life, to the work of superintending the laying out, improving, and ornamenting the grounds of "*Vale Cemetery*," erecting therein a costly mausoleum, wherein his remains are now deposited beside those of his deceased relatives. He bequeathed to this "*Vale Cemetery Association*," at his decease, the sum of *Five Thousand Dollars in Trust*, to be invested at interest for a term of years, and at the end of that period the principal sum, with the accumulations thereon, to be used for the purpose of constructing an iron fence around the cemetery grounds.

Mr. Rowe was public-spirited, a man of great moral courage, and an effective debater. His opinions were the result of deliberate thought, and when formed were immutable. His success in life may, in a great measure, be attributed to industry, economy, strict integrity, and firmness of character.

In the death of Mr. Rowe, Schenectady parted with an intelligent, enterprising and honorable citizen, highly esteemed by all who really knew him; and myself, who valued him much as a friend, *in a fair notice of him*, could not well say less in honor of his memory.

At this point I have redeemed my promise to venture no further in the direction of family histories and genealogies than to render my tribute to the early proprietors, pioneers and settlers of Schenectady, and their immediate descendants, for the first 100 years after its settlement commenced. For I know that family histories and genealogies to this date are beyond the compass of a single volume; so, impartially, I close that branch of my subject with Schenectady's Centennial year—believing myself to have preserved all that is most illustrious of her pioneer days and earliest historic life.

And yet, when I glance at the material before me, and turn over the leaves of tradition, history and memory, it seems ill

that later comers by a few years, who have added so much to the character, growth, wealth, beautification, civilization, and healthy morals of Schenectady, do not come within the limit allowed me; such as the good James Dunlap, the ancestor of our lamented and scholarly Christian physician, Thomas Dunlap; the distinguished merchants, James Phyn, James, Thomas, Alexander, and Robert Ellice, who have had no superiors in the extent of their commercial dealings here, either in Schenectady's earlier or later day. They floated on all the Western lakes and upon the St. Lawrence, with boats laden from our store houses and wharves. The trade between Schenectady and Montreal was then large and direct, and one or two of the partners constantly resided at the latter city. Perhaps I may here remark properly, that with all the jealous flings in former days of rivalry, sometimes thrown at our ancient and substantial city, from its earliest day, many large fortunes have been accumulated there. Its inland water communications, unequalled in their extensive spread, "*until the construction of the great Erie canal,*" its rich valley and productive uplands, occupied by a solid, industrious and prosperous people, afforded abundant facilities to enterprising men. After the fall of Quebec, and the consequent reduction of Canada, John Duncan and James Phyn, leading merchants of Montreal, immediately availed themselves of the favorable location, and after conducting an immense business under a partnership of a few years, John Duncan, the senior partner, retired, as we have shown, upon a large fortune; and the old business was continued under the firm of Phyn, Ellice & Co. Phyn became very wealthy, and after investing large sums in the purchase of lands in Montgomery and Herkimer counties, particularly at the Little Falls, leaving his large landed estates in the charge of Barent Bleecker, Esq., at Albany, retired to Montreal to spend the remnant of his days in luxurious affluence, where he died at a very advanced age. All the Ellices became rich; and, on the dissolution of the firm, went their various ways, except James, who married Miss Ann Adams, and resided at Schenectady, in his stately man-

sion for the times, on Front street, at the head of Church, lately owned and occupied by Nicholas Cain, deceased.

James Ellice died at Schenectady—the precise time I am unable to fix; but must have been previous to 1791, for on the 30th day of September, in that year, Hon. Joseph C. Yates, subsequently Governor of New York, married his widow. Of all these distinguished firms, after dissolution, only two members, John Duncan and James Ellice, continued to live at and eventually died at Schenectady.

It would afford me genuine pleasure to pay my tribute to those eminent merchants and forwarders, Walton and De Graff, Eri Lusher & Co., the successors of the great firms of Duncan & Phyn, Phyn, Ellice & Co., of those successful and time-honored merchants and citizens, James Walker, Wm. Lyman, Alexander Kelly, John and Robert Tamnahill, James Murdock, David Tomlinson, Charles Martin, William Cunningham, Wm. McCamus, Charles, John and Andrew Mathews; of those talented physicians and druggists, James and William Anderson, and Archibald Craig, of those high names that have adorned Union College and our pulpits, or of the highly cultivated families of James Duane, Mrs. Anna Constable, Charles Kane, and the Bayards, who aided so much to elevate and polish the tone of Schenectady society; but I regret they can only be mentioned, for I prize the history of good contributors to the success of the community in which they live; and these are all bright examples of Schenectady social life and solidity. I agree, too, with Southey, where he says:

“The history of any private family, however elevated or humble, could it be fairly related for five or six generations, would illustrate the state and progress of society better than the most elaborate dissertations.”

CHAPTER VII.

EARLY DAYS.

Let me now return to Schenectady's earlier days.

Swear Teunise Van Velsen was the only one of the old proprietors who was killed at the burning of Schenectady in 1690, twenty-eight years after its first settlement. *William Teller*, another proprietor, had a short time previously removed to New York, leaving his son John in charge of his interest, and *Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck*, also a proprietor, although he escaped the massacre, died of pulmonary disease a few months afterwards. All the remaining or other proprietors were resting, after the struggles of pioneer life, under the green sods of their own loved valley.

I have, from the data within my reach, before stated, that the original proprietors had divided the first grant among themselves; but as emigration and population increased, sales and transfers to new-comers and divisions among descendants, as usual in all new settlements, necessarily took place, and then came a cry for pasture land and a little more tillage ground. The village and vicinity had increased rapidly, and *to breathe more freely*, these sagacious and earnest frontiersmen, for comfort's sake, required more room. Consequently, confidently backing up their application with an unusually valuable consideration, they applied to their friends, the gallant and generous Mohawks, and these noblemen of the woods, hills, streams and valleys of this beautiful region, being thereunto moved somewhat by affection, and other valid considerations, certain of their chiefs, the representatives of the four Mohawk castles, for themselves and the true and lawful owners of the land in their deed mentioned, by their certain writing of sale, dated the 3d day of July, 1672, gave and granted unto *Sander Leenderse Glen*, *Jan Van Eps*, and *Sweere Teunise Van Velsen*, as being empowered by the inhabitants of the town or village of Schenectady and places adja-

cent, for that purpose, a certain tract or parcel of land—beginning at the *Mauquas river*, by the town of Schenectady, and from thence runs westerly, on both sides up the river, to a certain place called by the Indians "*Canaquariseny*," being reputed to be three Dutch or twelve English miles; and from the said town of Schenectady, down the river, one Dutch or four English miles, to a kill or creek called "*Ael Plass*," and from the said Marquass river into the woods, south towards Albany to the Sand Kill, one Dutch mile, and as much on the other side of the river north, being one Dutch mile more. This Indian title was confirmed by Governor Dongan, in 1684, in which confirmation all the recitals of the Indian title are contained, and gives, grants, and confirms unto William Teller, Ryer Schermerhorn, Sweer Teunisen, Jan Van Eps, and Myndert Wemp, on behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Schenectady and places adjacent therein, their associates, heirs, successors and assigns, the before-recited tract and tracts, etc., as therein contained, reserving as a quit-rent, for the use of his Royal Highness, forty bushels of good winter wheat, to be paid at Albany on the 25th day of March in each year thereafter. *This is the true boundary* of the original township and subsequent city of Schenectady, and represents the *present city* and the towns of *Rotterdam* and *Glenville*, as they now exist. It seems proper to publish this foundation title entire, as intimately connected with Schenectady's early history, later struggles, and strange events. (See Appendix B.)

Of these five trustees, three—*Sweer Teunise Van Velsen*, *Jan Van Eps*, and *Myndert Wemp*—were killed at the burning of Schenectady in 1690. *William Teller* had removed to New York in 1692, leaving Ryer Schermerhorn the only surviving actor of the trust. He, being such surviving trustee in 1705, was complained of by a large number of the citizens for exercising arbitrary power over the town affairs, and rendering no account of his proceedings. These discontents resulted in an application to Lord Cornbury, Governor-in-Chief, who, by a new patent dated April 16th, 1705, appointed Peter Schuyler, John Alexander Glen, Adam Vrooman,

Daniel Johnson and John Baptist Van Eps new trustees, with full powers to call Ryer Schermerhorn, the old trustee, to account, etc. It will be observed that, in this grant, Ryer Schermerhorn being the party to account, his name was omitted as a trustee, and that of Peter Schuyler, a new resident, introduced.

But to quiet angry dissensions among the citizens, and for other sufficient reasons, another patent was issued by Honorable Robert Hunter, then Governor, on the 6th day of November, 1714, superseding the trustees appointed in 1705, and appointing, in their stead, Ryer Schermerhorn, Jan Wemp, Johannis Teller, Arent Bradt and Barent Wemp as trustees.

Of those trustees, Ryer Schermerhorn died February 19th, 1719; John Teller died May 28th, 1725; Barent Wemp died in 1748; and Jan Wemp died October 11th, 1749, leaving Arent Bradt as the sole surviving trustee in 1749. This *Arent Bradt* was the individual who built the ancient house No. 7 State street; and, after being a trustee for fifty-two consecutive years, dying in 1767, left a will appointing his successors—of which a copy is given. (See Appendix "C.")

The persons so named in his will, or their successors, continued as such trustees until the city charter was granted, March 26th, 1798, when all their powers passed into the hands of the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the city of Schenectady.

Previous to this (23d October, 1765), Schenectady was created a borough, with the rights and immunities incident to such corporations, contained in an exceedingly detailed charter of forty-eight pages, now treasured among the archives of the Common Council; and under that charter *Isaac Vrooman, Esq.* (a grandson of the gallant Adam Vrooman, our hero of 1690), was the first mayor, and *John Duncan, Esq.* (our distinguished trader), the first Recorder; and Schenectady was entitled to send a member to the Provincial Legislature. Westchester was the only other borough town in the Colony entitled to like privileges.

At this point it seems fitting to make mention of some old

residents, who honorably held office in early days. It certainly is interesting to myself, and may be to some of their descendants. I shall make no note subsequent to the time of the adoption of the second New York State Constitution, in February, 1822 (of the Convention that formed which, John Sanders, the father of this writer, and Henry Yates, Jr., were members), for all after that period belongs to Schenectady's later days.

Martin Krigier was a delegate 26th November, 1653, to the first Convention ever held in the New Netherlands.

Ludovicus Cobes was Sheriff of Albany county (Shenectady forming a part), 1679.

Ludovicus Cobes was County Clerk of Albany county (Schenectady forming a part), 1669.

Jan Janse Schermerhorn was member of Leisler's Assembly in 1690.

Karl Hansen Toll was member of the General Assembly in 1615, 1626.

Jacob Glen was member of the General Assembly in 1726, 1727, 1728, 1737, 1748, 1750.

Arent Bradt was member of the General Assembly in 1737, 1743, 1745, 1748.

Abraham Glen was member of the General Assembly in 1743, 1745.

Nicholas Schuyler was member of the General Assembly in 1727, 1728.

Jacob Van Slyck was member of the General Assembly in 1750, 1752.

Isaac Vrooman was member of the General Assembly in 1759, 1761.

Ryer Schermerhorn was member of the General Assembly in 1761.

Jacobus Mynderse was member of the General Assembly in 1752, 1759, 1768, 1775.

Nicholas Groot was member of the General Assembly in 1761, 1768.

Henry Glen was member of the First, Second and Third Provincial Congress, 1775, 1776.

Henry Glen was member of Assembly in 1786, 1787 and 1810.

Henry Glen was member of Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Congress of the United States from 1793 to 1802.

Harmanus Peek was member of Sixteenth Congress of the United States from 1819 to 1821.

William North was member of the Assembly 1792, 1794, 1795, 1796, and 1810, and several times Speaker of that body. In 1798, during a recess of the Legislature, he was appointed a Senator of the United States by Governor John Jay, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of John Closs Hobart, appointed Judge of the United States District Court New York. During the Revolutionary War General North was the Aid of Baron Steuben.

Joseph Shurtliff was member of Assembly, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1802, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, and 1813.

James Boyd was member of Assembly, 1811, 1812.

John Young was member of Assembly, 1811, 1812.

Alexander Combs was member of Assembly, 1812, 1813.

Joseph Shurtliff was member of Assembly, 1812, 1813.

Abraham Van Ingen was member of Assembly, 1814.

Lawrence Vrooman was member of Assembly, 1814, 1815.

John Victory was member of Assembly, 1815, 1817.

Harmanus Peek was member of Assembly, 1816.

Harry Fryer was member of Assembly, 1816.

Harmanus Van Slyck was member of Assembly, 1817.

Daniel L. Van Antwerp was member of Assembly, 1818.

Simon A. Veeder was member of Assembly, 1818.

James Frost was member of Assembly, 1819.

Simon A. Groot was member of Assembly, 1819.

Christian Haverly was member of Assembly, 1820.

Marius Willett was member of Assembly, 1820.

Richard McMichael was member of Assembly, 1821.

Gerrit Veeder was member of Assembly, 1821.

James Walker was member of Assembly, 1822.

John F. D. Veeder was member of Assembly, 1822.

Robert Yates was a lawyer of eminence. He was a member of the First, Second, Third and Fourth Provincial Congress

of New York ; was a member of the first Convention of New York, in 1777, to form a Constitution, and a member of the committee to draft it ; was an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New York, and finally its Chief Justice ; his term expired by the constitutional limit of sixty years. He was a member of the Convention of 1788 to ratify the Federal Constitution.

Rinier Myulerse was Senator under the first Constitution, 1777 to 1781.

John Sanders was Senator under the first Constitution, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, and member of the Council of Appointment in 1800. His associates were De Witt Clinton, Ambrose Spencer and John Roseboom. John Jay was then Governor and presiding officer.

Simon Veeder was Senator under the first Constitution from 1804 to 1806.

Joseph C. Yates was Senator under the first Constitution from 1806 to 1808, when his seat became vacant by accepting a seat of Judge of the Supreme Court of the State of New York. He became Governor of the State in 1822.

Henry Yates, Jr., was a Senator under the first Constitution from 1810 to 1814, and from 1818 to 1822. He was also a member of the Council of Appointment in 1812, 1818, when Daniel D. Tompkins was Governor.

Gerrit S. Veeder was the first Judge of the Schenectady Court of Common Pleas, appointed soon after the organization of the county in 1809.

William James Teller was the first Surrogate appointed in 1809.

Henry Yates, Jr., and *John Sanders* were the first members from Schenectady county to the Convention to form the second Constitution for New York, and after its adoption in February, 1822. Officers belong to the history of Schenectady's latter days.

As I have already stated, Schenectady was chartered as a city, March 26th, 1798; and its corporate title was "*the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the city of Schenectady*, and in its area was one of the largest cities known to any age—

twelve miles in length, by eight in breadth. The *First Ward* embraced all that compact part of it lying between Union street and the Mohawk river; the *Second Ward*, that part lying south of Union street and extending a short distance upon the Bouwlandt; the *Third Ward*, what is now the town of Rotterdam; and the *Fourth Ward*, what is now the town of Glenville.

By the charter, the Mayor was to be appointed by the Governor and Council, and each ward was entitled to elect two aldermen and two assistants. *Hon. Joseph C. Yates* was the first Mayor, a man then noted for legal ability, and subsequently more distinguished as a Supreme Court Judge and Governor of the State of New York. As it has, in this connection, been interesting to me and may be to others, I insert the names and the periods of service of those who have filled the dignified office of Mayor since the city charter was granted:

1798. Joseph C. Yates.	1846. Peter Rowe.
1808. John Yates.	1848. James E. Van Horne.
1810. Abraham Oothout.	1850. Peter Rowe.
1811. John Yates.	1851. Mordecai Myers.
1813. Maus Schermerhorn.	1852. Abraham A. Van Vorst.
1817. Henry Yates, Jr.	1854. Mordecai Myers.
1825. Isaac M. Schermerhorn.	1855. Abel Smith.
1826. David Boyd.	1857. Benjamin V. S. Vedder.
1828. Isaac M. Schermerhorn.	1858. Alexander M. Vedder.
1831. Archibald L. Linn.	1859. David P. Forrest.
1832. John J. De Graff.	1860. Benjamin F. Potter.
1837. Samuel W. Jones.	1861. Arthur W. Hunter.
1839. Archibald L. Linn.	1865. Andrew McMullen.
1840. Alexander C. Gibson.	1869. Abraham A. Van Vorst.
1842. John J. De Graff.	1871. William J. Van Horne.
1843. Alexander C. Gibson.	1873. Arthur W. Hunter.
1845. John J. De Graff.	1875. Peter B. Yates.*

* NOTE.—Mayor Yates died on the 4th of July, 1876, while in office, and was succeeded by William Howes Smith, Esq., who was Recorder at the time of Mayor Yates' decease, and took the vacancy by virtue of that position, which he has ever since filled with ability.

CHAPTER VIII.

AREA.

To return to the extent of the city of Schenectady. Its area was too great for the comfort of its mixed population. The diversity of interests of the Third and Fourth country wards (containing many square miles of land, and at that time, 1820, an agricultural population of about 3,000), and those of the inhabitants residing in the compact part of the city, were conflicting and often created great and constantly increasing difficulties in the transacting of public affairs and the management of their common property, consisting of some real estate in the compact wards, and of many thousand acres of land in the agricultural wards. Wherefore the inhabitants of the contesting sections, as also the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City, with great unanimity, by their several petitions applied to the Legislature for a law to erect the aforesaid Third and Fourth wards into separate towns, leaving the First and Second wards compact as the city, and for an equitable division of the common lands and property according to population.

This act was passed according to their prayer, on the 14th day of April, 1820 (see Session Laws, New York, 1820), and under its provisions Lawrence Vrooman, of Niskayuna, James Frost, of Duaneburgh, and John Schuyler, Jr., of Watervliet, three skillful surveyors, were appointed commissioners for the purpose of making division and partition of their common property among the several parties, which was eventually accomplished to the satisfaction of all interested, and our old city retained its urban population with reasonable bounds. Time has evidenced that the dismemberment was mutually advantageous to city and country, and is so appreciated by both. But this severing off of two large towns, Rotterdam and Glenville, with about 3,000 of population, on taking our next census, gave to the outside world, who did not comprehend

its cause, the unfortunate belief that our ancient city was retrograding.

In point of fact, this was never so. Our old home has uniformly advanced in wealth, prosperity and population. True, not with the strides of other cities, fostered with a heavy tide of emigration, and fortunate circumstances in combination; but with the steady, solid tread of the Holland nature—*slow, but sure*. Then, too, as a frontier town, in its early history, Schenectady was desolated by fire and sword, rising again from its ashes on the same spot of destruction and disaster, indicate clearly the hardy and indomitable ancestry from whom many of our people have descended; but their losses had been so severe the recovery was necessarily slow. Schenectady was destroyed by the French and Indians on the night of the 8th and the morning of February 9th, 1690, and it seems to me due to the sad occasion, and the line of this little history, that some account should be rendered of that brutal outrage and dire calamity.

It occurred about the time of the accession of *William and Mary*, when *Jacob Leisler*, a wealthy merchant and influential politician of New York, had usurped the government in their names; and backed up by the popular Protestant frenzy, *that all those who had held office under James were Papists*, removed every old officer, and appointed the devotees of himself and son-in-law, Milborne, *in their stead*. It was truly a time of disobedience, distraction, wild riot and disorder. *Schenectady itself was strongly Leislerian*. I wish not to enter into detail, but it is clearly a matter of history and tradition that *John Alexander Glen*, commandant of the place, and a justice of the township, *residing at Scotia*, was not allowed to enter the village under any circumstances, his life threatened, and in *derision* of his advice to guard and close the gates; so great was their confidence of security from attack in the depth of that unusually severe winter, that the Leislerians formed men of snow, and set one at each gate, as a sufficient protection. *Captain Alexander Glen*, John Alexander's brother, a resident of the village, and also Justice of the Peace, was obliged to take refuge at Albany; and many

prominent men of the province were compelled to seek an asylum in New England.

There was, at the time of the conflagration and massacre, a garrison of 24 men (to whom the Leislerians were inimical), stationed at a point now called the *Old Fort*, situated at the junction of what is now Front, Ferry and Green streets, under Lieutenant Enos Talmadge, of Connecticut. From the earliest date of its erection, this spot, and none other, of Schenectady, has been designated as the Fort. It was destroyed in 1690; a new fort was built in 1700, rebuilt in 1735, and again in 1780. I have been unable to ascertain from any source what was the precise extent of either of the forts. The parade ground embraced the small public square, and some vacant lots lying between Front street and the premises now belonging to and occupied by the Episcopal Church.

Although called a Fort, it seems, from investigations made by me, to have been the barrack station of an exposed frontier town, enlarged at different periods to suit the necessities of the times, but probably mounted a few cannon. I am not clear about that.

During the French War (so-called), many soldiers were stationed at Schenectady and in its vicinity as a place of rendezvous. In the spring of 1759, General Prideaux, a strict disciplinarian, to shut off his troops from the temptations of Schenectady life, for several weeks, *with two Highland regiments*, occupied the plateau west of the Scotia mansion, awaiting a favorable season and the readiness of Sir William Johnson, with his provincials and Indians, to move on Fort Niagara. That plateau is known as *the camp* down to this day; and citizens, living previous to the Revolutionary War, but now deceased—my father among the number—have stated that Captain Horatio Gates and Lieut.-Colonel Charles Lee, both British officers, the one, subsequently, *General Gates*, immortalized as the captor of Burgoyne at Saratoga; and the other, *General Lee*, with an eccentric temper and jealous disposition (having seen much service under Burgoyne in Portugal, Braddock in Virginia, and Abercrombie in

Ticonderoga), was probably the most brilliant, experienced and highly-educated officer of the American Revolutionary army. So that the old Fort, whatever its dimension was, has an early and significant history.

It is well known that Schenectady was destroyed in 1690, *about one hundred and eighty-eight years since*. With great interest and care, I have perused the different accounts of that dreadful sacrifice. The account entered in Mortgage Book B, in the county clerk's office, Albany, on the 9th of February (Doc. His. of N. Y., Vol. I, p. 302, etc.), the day after the destruction; also the letters of Leisler on the subject to the respective Governors of Maryland and Massachusetts, of date March 4th, 1690; and of Robert Livingston to Sir Edmund Andross, of date 14th April, 1690 (Doc. His. of N. Y., Vol. I, p. 307, etc.), all agreeing as to the time of the occurrence, as to *sixty* persons being slain, twenty-seven carried into captivity, and five houses being spared; and in the fact that it was a total surprise, there being no watch kept (the inhabitants being so negligent and refractory). Livingston says: "The houses were saved by Captain Sander (John Alexander Glen), whom they did not touch, having express command to meddle with none of his relations, for his wife's sake, who had always been kind to French prisoners." Livingston further says: "The people of that town were so bigoted to Leisler that they would not obey any of the magistrates, neither would they entertain the soldiers sent thither by the Convention at all; nothing but men sent from Leisler would do their turn; and when Captain Sander commanded, they threatened to burn him upon the fire if he came upon guard."

Indeed, from all the accounts rendered, that winter night of February 8th must have been one of extreme suffering and heart-rending desolation; but all of its inhabitants were neither slaughtered nor captured. Schenectady then contained eighty dwellings; assuming that each house held five individuals (a moderate estimate), it must have contained about 400 inhabitants. And what became of them? They escaped, it is true, *but where?* It is idle to suppose, as has been some-

times stated, that they fled twenty miles off to Albany in their night garments, on that severe night, with the snow more than a foot deep. No, there is too much romance in that commonly received opinion, and it is not borne out by the knowledge of the old settlers. They fled off to, and were protected by, their friends and nearest neighbors. The Mohawk Flats, on both sides of the river, were settled as far west as to what is now called Hoffman's Ferry, and down the river east on both sides to the manor line, and the Ael Plass creek. There is but one authenticated and believed case of flight and arrival at Albany, during that terrible night of storm and misery.

Simon Schermerhorne (the brother of Ryer), at five o'clock on the morning of the 9th, brought the sad news to Albany by way of Niskayuna. He had himself been shot through the thigh, and his horse wounded in the daring effort. It was a noble struggle of life and death to rescue his distressed friends and relatives. On that disastrous night, too, his son John and three negro slaves were killed before he escaped.

It is said, in our home accounts, that only one of the enemy, "*Lieutenant La Marque De Montigny*," was injured during the sack, and that was by the thrust of a spear in the hands of the intrepid *Adam Vrooman*. This is more mild than the French account; and, indeed, in the then troubled state of the Province, our own accounts are sparse, mixed and unsatisfactory. I find the account of *Monsieur De Monseignat*, Comptroller-General in Canada, addressed to *Madam De Maintenon* (Paris Doc. IV, Doc. His. N. Y. Vol. 1, p. 297, etc.), much more lucid, satisfactory and historical, and so nearly agreeing with the statements handed down by the Glens and other survivors of that dreadful occasion, that I adopt it as the most reliable and correct relation. And therefore, in this connection, I extract from it so much as is pertinent and may interest the citizens of this old historic ground, as follows:

"This detachment, which formed at Montreal, was composed of 210 men, viz., 80 Mohawks from *the Sault*, 16 Algonquins from *La Montagne*, and the remainder French-

men, all under the command of the Sieur *Le Moyne* de Sainte Helene and Lieutenant *Duillebout* de Mantet, both of whom were Canadians. The Sieurs *Le Moyne* de Iberville and *Repentigny* de Monterson commanded under them; the Sieurs *de Bourepos*, *de la Brosse*, *Le Moyne* de Blainville, *Le Bert* du Chene, and *La Marque* de Montigny served as volunteers." (Some of those Canadian and volunteer officers subsequently became much distinguished in the early French settlements of Frontenac, Detroit, and those along the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. The great Count Frontenac selected them with care. Sieur *Le Moyne* de Sante Helene and his brothers Sieur *Le Moyne* de Iberville, and Sieur *Le Moyne* de Bienville, were the sons of the celebrated negotiator, Charles *Le Moyne*, of Montreal. The former was a distinguished French naval officer, killed in the defense of Quebec in the latter part of 1699, defended by Frontenac, when that place was besieged by the men of the New England Colonies under Sir William Phips. The second brother, de Iberville, discovered the mouth of the Mississippi in 1699, when he founded the first French Colony, and commenced what is now the city of New Orleans in 1717. The third brother died fighting the Mohawks on Canada soil in 1691.

"They took their departure from Montreal in the month of January. After having marched five or six days, they called a council to determine the route they should follow, and the point they should attack. The Indians demanded of the French what was their intention. Messieurs De Sainte Helene and Mantet replied, that they had left in the hope of attacking Orange (Albany), if possible, as it is the capital of New York, and a place of considerable importance, though they had no orders to that effect; but generally to act according as they should judge on the spot of their chances of success, without running too much risk. This appeared to the savages somewhat rash; and as the Indians had an intimate acquaintance with the localities, and more experience than the French, they could not agree with the latter as to the point of attack; so it was determined to postpone coming to a conclusion until the party should arrive at the spot where the two routes

separate—the one leading to *Orange* (Albany) and the other to *Corlear* (Schenectady). (This point was Ticonderoga.) They had followed the direct route of the Chevalier Champlain. In the course of the journey, which occupied eight days, the Frenchmen judged proper to diverge towards Corlear, according to the advice of the Indians.

“Nine days more elapsed, having experienced inconceivable difficulties, being obliged to march up to their knees in water, and to break the ice with their feet in order to find a solid footing. When they arrived within two leagues (six miles) of Schenectady, about four o'clock in the afternoon, they were harangued by the great Mohawk chief (Agnier), from the Sault. This savage was, without contradiction, the most considerable of his tribe, an honest man, as full of spirit, prudence and generosity as was possible, and capable of the grandest undertakings.

“Shortly afterwards four squaws were discovered in a wigwan, who gave every information necessary for the attack on the town. The fire found in their hut served to warm those who were benumbed, and the party then continued their route, having previously detached Giguieres, a Canadian, with nine Indians, on the look out.

“They discovered no one, and returned to the main body, within three miles of Schenectady. At eleven o'clock that night, the party came within sight of the town, and resolved to defer the assault until two o'clock next morning; but the excessive cold admitted of no delay, and the advance was made immediately.

“The town of Corlear (*Schenectady*) forms a sort of oblong, with only two gates, one opposite the road we had taken (at the junction of Ferry and Front streets, near the Fort), and the other (at the junction of Ferry and State streets), leading to Orange (*Albany*), only six leagues distant. Messieurs De Sainte Helene and De Mantet, were to enter at the first, which the squaws had pointed out, and which was found in fact *wide open*. While Messieurs de Iberville and De Montesson took the left with another detachment, in order to make themselves masters of that leading to Orange; but

they could not discover it, and returned to the remainder of the party. A profound silence was everywhere observed *until the two commanders*, who separated at their entrance into the town for the purpose of encircling it, had met at the other extremity, when the signal of attack was given, Indian fashion, and the entire force rushed on simultaneously.

"M. De Mantet placed himself at the head of a detachment and reached a small fort, where the garrison was under arms. The gate was burst open after much difficulty, the place set on fire, and all who defended it slaughtered."

(NOTE.—It may be true that those who defended the place were slaughtered, for Lieut. Talmadge, Sergeant Church, and five of their men, were killed; but of the original garrison, twenty-four, three were subsequently carried into captivity, and it is but reasonable to believe, that at that disorderly time of false security, those not killed *were not in the fort* at the time of the attack, or found means to escape, in common with hundreds of the citizens.)

Monsieur De Monseignat continues: "The sack of the town began a moment before the attack on the fort; few houses made any resistance. M. De Montigny discovered one which he attempted to carry, sword in hand, having tried the musket in vain. He received two thrusts of a spear, one in the body and the other in his arm, but M. de Saint Helene having come to his aid, effected an entrance, and put every one who defended that house to the sword."

That gallant, I may well say desperately daring defense, was made by Adam Vrooman and his wife Angelica, *who was slain*, at what was then, and is still, the northwest corner of Church and Front streets, now the property of the heirs of Jeremiah Fuller, deceased. Notwithstanding the Monseignat's account that all the defenders were put to the sword, Adam Vrooman, *the real hero*, and one of the most intrepid, enterprising and successful citizens Schenectady has ever claimed, lived, for more than forty years after that time, a prosperous, distinguished and honorable life. But as I cannot properly reiterate for the particulars of the defense of his dwelling, its connected circumstances, and many interesting data of this brave man's eventful life, I must refer the reader to a

biographical sketch of himself and his earlier descendants. to be found at pages 61, etc., of this historical sketch. assured that it cannot but be interesting to all descendants of the old settlers.

Resuming my extract from Monsieur Monseignat's account, he writes : "The massacre lasted two hours; the remainder of the night was passed in placing sentinels and taking repose. The house belonging to the minister was ordered to be saved, so as to take him alive and obtain information; but as it was not known, *it was not spared*, and he was slain and his papers burned before he could be recognized."

"At day-break some men were sent to the dwelling of Mr. Coudre (the Indian name of John Alexander Glen), who was Mayor of the place, and lived at the other side of the river ; but he was not willing to surrender to them, and began to put himself on the defensive, with his servants and some Indians. Yet, as it was resolved not to do him any harm, in consequence of the good treatment that the French had formerly experienced at his hands, M. de Iberville, and the great Mohawk (Agnier), proceeded thither alone, promised him quarter for himself, his people and property. Whereupon he laid down his arms on parole, entertaining them in his fort, and returned with them to see the commandants of the town. Only two houses were spared in the town—one belonging to Coudre, and another, whither M. de Montigny had been carried when wounded." All the rest were consumed (our accounts say five were spared; might not this include some outside of the palisades) ? "The lives of between 50 and 60 persons, old men, women and children, were spared, they having escaped the first fury of the attack. The loss on this occasion, in houses, cattle and grain, amounts to more than 400,000 livres. There were upwards of 80 well-built, and well-furnished houses in the town."

(Our accounts make no mention of losses sustained by the enemy.) Monseignat continues : "The return march commenced with 30 prisoners. The wounded, who were to be carried, and the plunder, with which all the Indians and some Frenchmen, were loaded, caused considerable inconvenience.

Fifty good horses were brought away; 16 only of these reached Montreal, and the remainder were killed for food on the road. The party arrived at Montreal after many days of fatigue and suffering.

"Such, Madame, is the account of what passed at the taking of Corlaer. The French lost but 21 men, viz.: 4 Indians and 17 Frenchman. Only *one Indian* and *one Frenchman* were killed at the capture of the town. The others were lost on the road." (Nothing is said of the number wounded on the assault, although M. de Montigny certainly was.) This letter was written with great care to Madame De Maintenon, as scholars well know the almost ruling power of France in those latter days of Louis the XIV. The magnificent King! Tongue cannot describe, nor the most graphic pen picture the horrors of that terrible night of surprise, cruelty and ruin, as they fell upon the careless, but peacefully slumbering citizens of Schenectady! Reckless, but frenzied Protestants!

The family of *Swear* (Ahasueras) *Teunise Van Velsen*, a wealthy citizen, *was exterminated*; some heads of families were killed, and every family by slaughter, captivity or loss of property, suffered severely. Indeed, this beautiful valley, and our now delightful home, was shrouded in the darkest habiliments of woe. As many surviving descendants may be interested in the sufferings of these hardy pioneers, I annex a list of the killed and captured, taken from Doc. His. N. Y., Vol. I, page 304, etc. (See Appendix D.)

Nor was this the only severe calamity that befell Schenectady in the massacre of its inhabitants. In 1748, the French were in full possession of the fortification at Crown Point, on Lake Champlain; and, being in considerable force, would send out occasional detachments of whites and Indians to annoy the border settlements. Such was the constant apprehension of the frontiersmen, that they generally carried fire-arms with them for defense or game. It was under such circumstances that a body of inhabitants, mostly from the country, yet some from the city, upon invitation, as is usual upon such occasions, on the 18th day of July, 1748, attended

the raising of the frame for a barn 50 by 60 feet, constructed of heavy, yellow pine timbers, still in excellent state of preservation, as has been seen by myself within a few weeks past, at the time of raising being on the farm of Nicholas De Graff, who lived in the old, red, frame dwelling-house yet standing adjacent to the Sacandaga turnpike, at a point called "*Beukendal*" (Beech Valley), now owned by and not far from the residence of Philip R. Toll, Esq., in Glenville, distant about three miles from Schenectady.

Those friends, to the number of forty, were engaged in their work, not suspecting the vicinity of an enemy (although Captain Daniel Toll and his hired man, Dirk Van Vorst, while hunting for strayed horses, had been barbariously murdered at a place called the "*Klaykuil*," not more than about one-half of a mile distant north from Beukendal, on the morning of the same day), when they were attracted by a noise resembling that of wild turkeys, *a choice game then common in this section*, a sound which the Indians could imitate almost naturally. Clearly deceived, most of them seized their guns, rushed up the valley from whence the sounds proceeded, and miserably fell into an ambuscade of more than 100 French and Indians.

Before those not massacred, numbering *eleven*, could reach the shelter of De Graff's dwelling, *twenty-six* were left dead and subsequently scalped at or near the place of ambush; among them Nicholas De Graff, the proprietor of the premises. It seems to me a strange and severe fatality that only about two years before, October 30th, 1746, on this same farm, *Abraham De Graff, the father*, and *William De Graff, the brother* of Nicholas, were taken captive by similar enemies and carried to Canada. Abraham dying at Quebec was buried there; and we have no evidence existing that William ever returned.

The party in the dwelling-house under Simon Toll, a brother of Captain Daniel, made a gallant defense, and held out heroically until relieved by reinforcements.

The firing having been heard by Adrian Van Slyck, a brother-in-law of Simon and Captain Daniel, who, it seems,

resided at a place between the point of firing and the town, he sent his colored man express to Schenectady, who promptly gave the alarm, and the brave Adrian himself soon rallied his immediate neighbors.

Four parties of armed men successively repaired to the scene of disaster and conflict, in the following order:

1st. *Daniel Van Slyck* and a New England lieutenant, with some of his men, and five or six citizens.

2d. *Anthony Van Slyck*, with a party.

3d. *Adrian Van Slyck*, with a few country neighbors.

4th. Colonel Jacob Glen, commandant, with the main forces (all the militia he could rally, numbering about 80), on whose arrival the enemy drew off, but not until the brave and impetuous *Adrian Van Slyck*, the grandson of the old proprietor, Jacques Van Slyck, had been slain.

The enemy assaulted the De Graff dwelling from behind the brow of a hill adjacent, and were protected by it, and several times attempted to set the house on fire, without success, the defense was so determined. Only one of the brave defenders was injured, an *Irishman*, whose name has simply been handed down as "*Cork*,"—probably in Dutch fashion designating the place of his birth. One of his jaw-bones was broken.

The defense of the house was gallant, and the Dutch of that early day were sharp marksmen, but under the Indian mode of carrying off their dead and wounded, it is impossible to determine what loss the invaders sustained; *except this*, that several days after the massacre, at a point about three miles distant north from the De Graff dwelling, a warrior was found, grim in death, seated, with his back braced against a large oak tree; a wooden bowl of food on his lap; his musket, tomahawk and trappings of war beside him; doubtless a victim of the late conflict, too much injured to accompany his friends further, and was thus by them, with scrupulous care, prepared for his momentous final journey "*to the joyful, eternal hunting grounds.*"

The rescuing friends, on reaching the place of ambushade, found *twenty-five* dead within a small space, *none wounded*—

the Indian custom being to end with the tomahawk what the bullet does not finish. Van Slyck was found slain at a point not far distant. The enemy had fled ; but, under the circumstances—with such small forces, scanty supply of ammunition, hasty gathering, and no provisions—pursuit of so strong an enemy was next to impossible. So, with sorrowing hearts and pious care, the afflicted rescuers, before nightfall, collected and removed their mutilated slain, twenty-six in number, to Schenectady, and deposited them in two rows on the floor of the barn of *Abraham Mabee*, situated on Church street, to be claimed and cared for by their respective kin. (This identical barn is now standing on the premises of Mrs. Park Benjamin, and is believed to be the oldest barn building now situated in our city or county, except it be the old structure of *Johannes Peck*, in the town of Rotterdam, now owned by Mr. James McCue, and built in 1711.)

The Beukendal massacre was a deep affliction to the citizens of Schenectady and its environs. The Tolls, Van Slycks, Veeders, Condes, De Graffs, Meboes, Vielies, and other families bearing names familiar at this day, and some of whose descendants are in our midst, suffered dreadfully on that sad occasion.

It seems strange that no printed or official record of that terrible event exists, except among the manuscript letters of Colonel, afterwards Sir William Johnson. But then it must be remembered that, at that period, the government was English ; that language was spoken and written by few in this section. Education was limited ; newspapers almost unknown ; historical events usually committed to Bible entries, or handed down from parents to descendants ; the facilities of communication were few ; there were no mails, steamboats, railroads, or telegraphic wires. But the Beukendal facts above stated are well sustained as handed down by the old settlers, and especially by Colonel Jacob Glen, my great grandfather, one of the principle actors, and others, his cotemporaries.

CHAPTER IX.

REVOLUTIONARY BATTLE-FIELDS.

The East and the South, through their historians, *talented sons*, have blazoned to the world the daring and chivalric deeds of their own people in their respective fields of action at home. But the great battle-fields of frontier New York, the boundary line of British Canadian possessions, and assailable from so many points of contact, and especially the blood-stained Valley of the Mohawk, covered with the slain of its hardy, industrious, and patriotic yeomanry, has been singularly neglected by the citizens of its own State, until the generous, learned, eloquent, patriotic, and far-seeing statesman, ex-Governor Horatio Seymour, with a few spirits of kindred stamp, about 100 years after it took place, discovered that the battle of *Oriskany*, August 6th, 1777, was the severest, and in proportion to numbers, the most bloody fight of the Revolution; and, in fact, was the first land victory won under the star-spangled banner, although Lexington, Bunker Hill, Long Island, and White Plains had already been gallantly fought, Ticonderoga, St. Johns and Montreal captured, and Quebec stormed, *before that national standard* was adopted. This was an obstinate battle, sustained by 800 undisciplined militia, Dutch and German farmers of Tryon county, settled in what is now *Montgomery and Herkimer counties*—many of the heroes emigrants from Schenectady itself. At that time the Valley of the Mohawk, as far west as Canajoharie, was owned and occupied principally by the Holland Dutch, descendants of the first settlers of Albany and Schenectady; and beyond that, so far as the western boundary of the present county of Herkimer, the inhabitants were almost entirely German Palatinates or their descendants. I honor their courage and devotion, displayed on the field of battle under most discouraging circumstances; it illustrates the virtue and patriotism of the sons of our fertile valley, and will speak of them hereafter.

General Nicholas Herkimer, an elderly and wealthy farmer of Tryon county, a German by birth, an idolized leader among them, and an important citizen throughout the country, was an ardent Whig, who had seen much service in the French War under Prideaux, Bradstreet and Johnson, was Brigadier-General of all the militia west of Schenectady. I speak of General Herkimer with much feeling and interest, because he was an intimate friend of the early members of the Scotia family, and an acquaintance of many of the old Schenectady and Albany families. He was reputed to be a man of great firmness, worth, and purity of character. Since the people of this generation have learned to know—with Burgoyne approaching from the north, Vaughan from the south, and General Barey St. Ledger from the northwest—what those three invasions meant, the services of General Herkimer have taken a high stand among calm, reflecting patriots, not as a consummate General reared in the disciplined school of Washington, Green, Lincoln or Knox, but as a sturdy, brave and manly hero, who, under very trying circumstances, knew coolly how to fight, and calmly how to die. Had Herkimer lived and been present when Washington visited Schenectady in 1782, from the distinguished honor he then bestowed on Colonel Frederick Visscher, who commanded one of the Oriskany regiments, I can well conceive how that great soldier and statesman would have drawn to his bosom this noble Leonidas of our Revolution's bitter crisis and most bloody fight. Veterans could not have done it; but the farming men and boys, accustomed to hunting and the practices of Indian warfare, checked St. Leger's invasion, and his Indian allies were disheartened.

The particulars of this deadly conflict should be handed down to posterity, and consequently, with the view of its perpetuation, I have collected from Judge Wm. W. Campbell's Annals of Tryon County, and from the several addresses delivered on the battle ground 100 years after its occurrence, and from the narration of actors, or their children, so much as is reliable and necessary to illustrate the importance, severity, obstinacy, and unyielding heroism of men who

were contending for their household idols, fireside altars, freedom, peace, and the pursuit of general happiness.

On the 15th of July, 1777, Gen. Herkimer received information from Thomas, one of the principal Oneida sachems, who had just returned from Canada, that Gen. Barry St. Leger, with a force of 400 regulars, 600 Tories, and 700 Indians, was destined against Fort Stanwix, which, should he succeed in taking, he was to pass down the Mohawk Valley to Johnstown, and fortify himself there. From this place he could easily make a diversion in favor of Burgoyne, or aid in cutting off the retreat of the American army as circumstances should render necessary. The rich Mohawk country would at the same time furnish provisions for his own and the other invading armies. This shows how greatly important was St. Ledger's check at Oriskany.

Col. Peter Gansevoort (afterwards Gen. Gansevoort), was then stationed at Fort Stanwix, with the Third Regiment of the New York State troops of the line, numbering in all about 650 souls. The Fort was still unfinished when St. Leger commenced his siege on the 3d day of August, 1777, with a force of 1,700 men, regulars, Tories, and Indians. We all know how gallantly the Fort was defended, and that on the 22d of August St. Leger raised the siege, retiring in great confusion; but here I desire only to treat of the sanguinary battle of Oriskany.

Two days after receiving the information of contemplated invasion from the Mohawk Sachem, to wit, July 17th, 1777, Judge Campbell says Gen. Herkimer published the following proclamation :

"Whereas, it appears certain that the enemy, of about 2,000 strong, Christians and savages, are arrived at Oswego with the intention to invade our frontiers, I think it proper and most necessary for the defense of our country, and it shall be ordered by me as soon as the enemy approaches, that every male person, being in health, from sixteen to sixty years of age, in this our county, shall, as in duty bound, repair immediately, with arms and accoutrements, to the place to be appointed in my orders, and with them march to oppose the

enemy with vigor, as true patriots, for the just defense of their country.

"And those that are above sixty years, or really unwell, or incapable to march, shall then assemble, also armed, at the respective places where women and children will be gathered together, in order for defense against the enemy, if attacked, as much lies in their power.

"But concerning the disaffected, and who will not obey such orders, they shall be taken along, with their arms, secured under guard, to join the main body. And as such invasion regards every friend of the country in general, but of this county in particular, to show his zeal and well-affected spirit in actual defense of the same; all the members of the committee, as well as all those who, by former commissions or otherwise, have been exempted from any other military duty, are requested to repair also, when called, to such place as shall be appointed, and join to repulse our foes. Not doubting that the Almighty Power upon our humble prayers, and sincere trust in Him, will then graciously succor our arms in battle, for our just cause, and victory cannot fail on our side."

On the 30th July, Herkimer received information from Thomas Spencer, a half-blood Oneida Chief, that the enemy were within four days' march of Fort Stanwix; and soon Herkimer found himself at the head of 800 men, and most of the Committee of Safety were among the number, either as officers or volunteers.

His brigade consisted of three skeleton regiments, collected from a sparsely settled country, many of whose inhabitants not of Dutch or German origin, brought up under the auspices and loyal teachings of Sir *William* and Sir *John Johnson*, and of Colonel *John Butler*, the wealthy, strong, right arm of the Johnsons, and of great personal popularity in some sections of Tryon county, *were dangerously loyal*; but many had left for Canada and joined the enemy, proving, by their subsequent brutal atrocities, the most embittered enemies that ever assailed their former neighbors of the Mohawk Valley. But the Dutch, whose fathers had handed down to their sons the lessons of royal oppression, taught

them, in their struggles against Philip of Spain and the infamous Alva; and the Germans, descendants of the noble Palatinates, who defended *Heidelberg* and their beautiful land against the enormities of the armies of Louis the XIV, who were expatriated by oppression for their religion, sought an asylum in this generous land, *were, with few exceptions, ardent patriots*, true to the cause of American liberty.

The three regiments were commanded, respectively, by Colonels Cox, of Canajoharie, Bellinger, of Herkimer, and Frederick Visscher, of Mohawk. The place of rendezvous was at Fort Dayton, what is now the village of Herkimer, and some of the men had traveled forty miles to reach that point.

On the 4th of August, 1777, Herkimer, with his small brigade of farmers, pushed forward to relieve the brave Colonel Gansevoort, at Fort Stanwix, located where the city of Rome now stands; the intention being to surprise the besiegers. He sent forward *Adam Helmer*, as an express, with a letter to Colonel Gansevoort, announcing his approach, and urging, simultaneously, a sally from the fort on the first sound of his attack. This messenger reached the garrison at one o'clock in the afternoon of August sixth. While the battle of Oriskany, six miles distant, was raging, St. Leger's scouts had also brought him information of the advance, and he prepared vigorously to meet it. Herkimer intended a surprise, but St. Leger, from the earliest moment, was fully apprized of every movement. He knew just when the relieving force left Fort Dayton, and what its strength was. *Molly Brandt*, who had been the faithful Indian wife of Sir William Johnson, and was the sister of Joseph Brandt, the celebrated Indian Chief, sent a messenger with the information. On the death of Sir William she was obliged to leave Johnson Hall, where she had long ruled as mistress, and return to live with a remnant of her tribe on the Mohawk, about two miles below the residence of General Herkimer. She saw everything that was going on, and by scouts or messengers kept St. Leger constantly advised.

On the second day of the march, fifth August, Herkimer crossed the Mohawk river at the point where the city of

Utica now stands, and encamped for the night in Whites-town, near where the village of Whitesboro now is.

Little order had thus far been observed upon the march, and those precautions so necessary to guard against surprise Indian warfare had been sadly neglected. They having learned that the fort was invested, were in great haste, fearing that it might be surrendered before their arrival. The country was new and the pathways nearly impassable, the weather exceedingly warm, and flanking parties traveling through woods, and crossing streams and marshes, would necessarily retard the progress of the main body, should they merely keep pace with them.

They started from camp on the morning of August sixth—Spencer, the Mohawk Chief and interpreter, a man of great intelligence and Indian warfare experience, had then joined them, and insisted on their keeping out flanking parties. In this opinion he was sustained by General Herkimer, and several of the senior officers; but the junior officers and men—*“raw, undisciplined militia”*—were impetuous for the rescue, and would submit to no delay, even to the detaching of flanking parties. Still, in a weak moment, the gallant old hero, stung by the remarks of Major Isenlord, Captain Gardinier and some junior officers, *“that he showed the white feather,”* with the assurance *“that all should have enough of fight before sunset,”* gave the order, *“forward march,”* and the brave but headstrong array, rushed on to one of the most disadvantageous, desperate and deadly conflicts, in proportion to numbers, this continent has ever witnessed.

I have said St. Leger knew of Herkimer's approach, and not wishing to be attacked in his camp, he sent out a strong detachment of regulars and Johnson's Greens under Colonel Butler, and a large body of Indians under their chief, the noted Brandt, to ambuscade the too confident, advancing Dutch farmers. The spot selected was about six miles from St. Leger's camp, and well chosen. I extract from the Annals of Tryon County, by Judge William W. Campbell, that honorable son of New York, who first raised from its deep sleep the noble history of Oriskany and its heroes :

"The surrounding country offered every facility for the practice of the Indian mode of warfare. In the deep recesses of its forest they were secure from observation, and to them they could retreat in case they were defeated. Finding that the militia approached in a very careless manner, Butler determined to attack them by surprise. He selected a place well fitted for such an attack. About six miles from Fort Stanwix there was a deep ravine, sweeping toward the east in a semi-circular form, and having a northern and southern direction. The bottom of this ravine was marshy, and the road along which the militia were marching crossed it by means of a log causeway. The ground adjoining the ravine was elevated and level. Along the road on each side, on this light of land, Butler disposed his men.

"About ten o'clock on the morning of the 6th of August, the Tryon County militia arrived at this place without any suspicion of danger."

(Herkimer knowing well this dangerous pass—he had been a hunter, pioneer, scout, soldier and surveyor—wished to halt and feel the woods, but was again overruled by the majority of his junior officers. Within six miles of the besieging forces, and bent upon surprise, he seems to have been powerless to control his rashly-determined and impetuous men.)

"The dark foliage of the forest trees, with a thick growth of underbrush, entirely concealed the enemy from their view. The advanced guard, with about two-thirds of the whole force, had gained the elevated ground (*on the west*), the baggage had descended into the ravine, Colonel Fisher's regiment was still on the east side, when the Indians arose, and with a dreadful yell poured a destructive fire upon them. The advanced guard (*belonging to Colonel Cox's regiment*) was entirely cut off. Those who survived the first fire were immediately cut down with the tomahawk. The horror of the scene was increased by the personal appearance of the savages, who were almost naked, and painted in a most hideous manner. They ran down each side, keeping up a constant fire, and united at the causeway, thus dividing the militia into two bodies.

"There was no alternative left but to fight. Facing out in every direction, they sought shelter behind the trees and returned the fire of the enemy with spirit. In the beginning of the action the Indians, whenever they saw a gun was fired from behind a tree, rushed up and tomahawked the person thus firing before he had time to reload; to counteract this, two men were ordered to station themselves behind one tree, the one reserving his fire until the Indian ran up. In this way the Indians were made to suffer severely in return."

Gouverneur Morris, in his address before the New York Historical Society, graphically illustrates the desperation thus: "Let me recall, gentlemen, to your recollection, that bloody field in which Herkimer fell. There was found the Indian and the white man, born on the banks of the Mohawk, their left hand clenched in each other's hair, the right hand grasping in a gripe of death, the knife plunged in each other's bosom. *Thus they lay frowning.*"

I follow with some closeness the account of the battle of Oriskany by Judge Campbell, because, after some considerable research by myself of all the accounts, it runs most clearly with those received by me in early manhood from two actors in the daring struggle, then young men, but at the time of the narration respectable, aged men. Yet there are some instances of desperate valor that Campbell has not noticed. The Judge further adds:

"The fighting had continued for some time, and the Indians had begun to give way, when Major Watson, a brother-in-law of Sir John Johnson, brought up a detachment of Johnson's Greens. The blood of the Germans boiled with indignation at the sight of these men. Many of the Greens were personally known to them. They had fled their country, and were now returned in arms to subdue it. Their presence under any circumstances would have kindled up the resentment of these militia; but coming up as they now did, in aid of a retreating foe, called into exercise the most bitter feelings of hostility. They fired upon them as they advanced, and then rushing from their covers, attacked them with their bayonets, and those who had none, with the butt-end of their

muskets. *'Rage supplied arms.'* The contest was maintained, hand to hand, for nearly half an hour. The Greens made a manful resistance, but were finally obliged to give way before the dreadful fury of their assailants, with the loss of 30 killed upon the spot where they first entered. Major Watson was wounded and taken prisoner.

"In this assault Colonel Cox was said to have been killed. Possessing an athletic form, with a daring spirit, he mingled in the thickest of the fight. His voice could be distinctly heard as he cheered on his men or issued his orders, amid the clashing of arms and the yells of the contending savages."

At this point the company of the brave Captain Gardenier bore the brunt of the deadly onslaught—himself a hero of giant proportions and herculean strength. Eye-witnesses affirm that, when the Greens retreated, he was surrounded, standing in the midst of seven of them slain by his own hand, he himself unscathed, but covered with the blood of his enemies. His herculean powers and desperate daring were long the admiration and household talk of the surviving citizens of Tryon county.

At two o'clock in the afternoon of that day, Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willet, the second in command of Fort Stanwix, and the grandfather on the maternal side of our honored citizen Hamilton Fish (ex-Governor of the State of New York, ex-United States Senator, ex-Secretary of State of our glorious Union), having heard the firing at Oriskany, accompanied by Major Rowley, with 207 men, sallied from the Fort for the purpose of making a diversion in favor of General Herkimer, and attacked the camp of the enemy with such success, that this timely and admirably conducted sally, being discovered at Oriskany, the blood-hounds entirely withdrew and left our impudent, but brave, militia, skilled in such backwoods fight, the sole possessors of the battle-field and its dearly purchased honors.

Judge Campbell well and justly says: "Few battles have been fought at a greater disadvantage than was that at Oriskany, on the part of the Americans. After recovering from the confusion of the first attack, they found themselves with-

out ammunition, save that in their cartouch boxes. Their baggage waggons were in possession of the enemy. The weather was warm, and surrounded by the enemy, they could get no water. In this state they defended themselves against a far superior force for five or six hours."

Out of an original force of 800, they lost 200 killed and 150 wounded, besides about 100 prisoners. St. Leger claims they lost 400 killed and wounded, and 200 prisoners; *that cannot be so*, for it is a well-established fact, that Herkimer brought from the field of carnage to old Fort Schuyler, now Utica, 350 effective men, besides fifty of his wounded.

The losses of the enemy, with every advantage on their side, were also severe. Brandt has admitted the loss of seventy Mohawks, and the Seneca tribe also lost thirty. The number of Indian wounded can never be ascertained, as they are uniformly removed from the field of battle. From the best data that can be reached, the losses of the regulars and Tories must have been about 200 in their contests with Herkimer and Willett.

The militia encamped on the first night after the battle, on the ground where Utica now stands, in a state of exhaustion and destitution; gallantly bearing with them their fearless general and fifty other wounded. They had just fought the most severe battle of the Revolution, under appalling disadvantages, and were on their way homewards, covered with laurels, but with sad hearts, for many of Tryon's bravest sons lay unburied in the ravine of Oriskany.

Tryon county suffered dreadfully in this battle. Among the wounded was Gen. Herkimer. Early in the action his leg was fractured by a musket ball, and his horse being killed at the same time, he directed his saddle to be placed upon a hillock of earth, under a tree, and seated himself on it, exhibiting a calm coolness and intrepidity in issuing his commands, which did much to restore order and give confidence to his ambuscaded and distressed militia. Herkimer was personally very hardy and brave; he had been employed much in Indian negotiations, had great experience,

and had fought side by side with and under his intimate, personal friend, Sir Wm. Johnson.

While thus giving orders, Surgeon Moses Younglove, who was attending to his wound, advised him to select a place where he would be less exposed, the veteran replied : "*I will face the enemy ;*" and surrounded by a few daring spirits, he continued to issue orders with the same firmness as if he had been unhurt. In this situation, to inspire his men in the very deadliest heat of the conflict, he deliberately took from his pocket his tender-box and short clay pipe, which he smoked with stoical composure and seeming relish, though he must then have suffered much from the severe wound. Surgeon Younglove was long an esteemed physician and surgeon of the city of Hudson, who died there at a very advanced age. The writer has seen the old patriot often.

His shattered brigade with sorrowing hearts escorted him to his home, in what is now the town of Danube, Herkimer county, and after an affecting adieu to the remnants of his severely tried, trusty militia, they soon after scattered to their many mourning homes.

On arriving home, the General's leg was amputated, and thirteen days after the battle, owing to the exposures of the return march, the unfavorable state of August weather, and a reputed unskillful operation, the limb mortified and death ensued.

That death was much lamented by his numerous personal friends, and by every patriot of Tryon county and the Mohawk Valley, for one of their most influential, determined and stout-hearted citizens could raise his voice and nerve his strong arm no more in the cause of that freedom which he and they prized so dearly.

The Continental Congress, in the month of October following, directed that a monument should be erected to his memory of the value of *five hundred dollars*.

In a letter accompanying the resolution, the Congress say : "Every mark of distinction shown to the memory of such illustrious men as offer up their lives for the liberty and happiness of this country, reflects real honor on those who pay

the grateful tribute, and by holding up to others the prospect of fame and immortality, will animate them to tread in the same path." The illustrious Governor George Clinton, who knew Herkimer intimately, and forwarded the letter and resolution to the Tryon county Committee of Safety, added :

"Enclosed you have a copy of a letter and resolves of Congress for erecting a monument to the memory of your gallant General. While with you I lament the causes, I am impressed with a due sense of the great and justly merited honor the Congress has, in this instance, paid to the memory of that brave man."

General Nicholas Herkimer was interred on his own grounds, near the homestead; and, notwithstanding the resolution of Congress, while the unhesitating daring of the hero was still green in the public memory, as if to mark the necessities and poverty of our Union during the Revolutionary War, and the ingratitude of a great and rich Republic in times of prosperity and peace, no public monument yet marks the patriot's resting-place. Herkimer, Montgomery and Fulton counties should still erect it.

Tryon county suffered dreadfully in the battle of Oriskany. Colonel Cox, Majors Eisenlord, Klepettle and Van Slyck, with the brave interpreter and warrior, Thomas Spencer, were killed; most of the inferior officers were either killed or captured. John Frey, of Palatine, Major of Brigade, Colonel Bellinger, and Moses Younglove, Surgeon of Brigade, were taken prisoners; 200 laid dead on the field of battle, and 150 wounded; many of them mortally—among the latter their Commanding General. Of nine Snells who went into action, seven were slain; of five Lashers who stood around Herkimer, three were slain and two wounded; and I confess the enthusiasm that, when in the walks of life I meet a Gardener, a Snell or a Lasher, I necessarily raise my hat, as a tribute to the descendants of Revolutionary heroes. For long, long—many long years were the hearthstones of Tryon county moistened by the tears of the aged fathers and mothers, and the brothers, sisters, wives and orphans of those who gave up their lives on freedom's altar at Oriskany. It has been justly

said that Oriskany was the most severe fight of the Revolution. I in nowise undervalue Bunker Hill, Bennington, Entaw Springs, the Cow Pens, Trenton, Germantown, Saratoga and Monmouth—points ever dear to patriots. That of Saratoga intensely so; because, in the wholesale capture of Burgoyne, it taught the civilized world that America could help herself, and led to a timely alliance with powerful France. And the intrepid valor of the battle of Monmouth was equally cheering, because it assured the fulfillment of the prophecy of the triumph of freedom made at Saratoga.

But as a measure of severity, compare the losses of those grand, decisive battles—the glorious stand-points of American liberty—with the deadly pluck and daring of Oriskany, and let the patriot determine, according to numbers engaged, where the most startling severity lies.

In the first battle of Saratoga, September 19th, 1777, the two great armies—the Americans, commanded by General Gates, assisted by Generals Lincoln and Arnold; the British, commanded by General Burgoyne, assisted by Generals Philips, Reidesel and Frazer—fought obstinately for three hours. Each army claimed the victory, and each held its own ground. The Americans lost, in killed, wounded and missing, 319; the British, in killed, wounded and prisoners, upwards of 500 men.

In the second battle of Saratoga, fought on the 7th day of October, 1777, and desperately contested, succeeded by the surrender of Burgoyne on the 16th day of the same month. The British lost the distinguished General Frazer and the gallant Lieut.-Colonel Breyman, with 100 men killed; and Sir Francis Clark, Aid-de-Camp to Burgoyne, and the brave Major Ackland, who commanded the British Grenadiers, severely wounded, and with other wounded officers and men, and others not wounded, numbering 200, were brought prisoners to the American camp, with nine pieces of cannon and a considerable supply of ammunition. And yet the American loss did not exceed thirty killed and one hundred wounded—among the latter, General Arnold, who had his horse killed under him, and his leg fractured by a musket ball. (See

Life of General Gates, by John Frost, LL.D., in his *Life of American Generals*, p. 100, etc.).

Again, at the battle of Monmouth, so pregnant with the results of American liberty, and so bitterly contested on Sunday, the 28th day of August, 1778, upon the hottest day that section of New Jersey had ever known, where General Washington commanded in person, supported by his favorite Generals—Stirling, Green, Knox, Wayne, La Fayette and Morgan—met the distinguished and accomplished veteran, General Sir Henry Clinton (a host of resources within himself), commanding the British forces, assisted by the fearless Generals Knyphausen and Grant, and many other experienced officers of tried valor, especially Colonel Monckton, the commander of the Grenadiers, who fell that day at the head of his men. I shall carry the struggles of that day no further than to draw a parallel with the bloody severity of the comparatively unhonored fight of Oriskany.

It is impossible to gather with accuracy, from history, what was the relative strength of the contending armies on the day of the battle. That of the Americans did not probably exceed 14,000 men—some of them new recruits, and many of them militia. The British were not more than 10,000 strong, but all tried veterans; most of them the victors of Brandywine and Germantown.

The loss of the Americans was 288; of the British, about 250. Of the last, sixty fell dead from the effects of heat, as also did some of the Americans.

Oriskany's fight was in August, 1777; that of Monmouth in August, 1778, both excessively hot days. And now, having rendered my heartfelt tribute to the heroes of Oriskany, I submit their memories to the grateful admiration of a patriotic people.

CHAPTER X.

DESOLATED BY FIRE.

It has been often and truly said Albany was never visited by an enemy or invasion; yet Schenectady, her frontier daughter, has been sadly afflicted with both, and paid heavy penalties, as has been already shown, for her advanced frontier position. But frontier exposure has not been her only suffering. In 1819, the city was devastated by a sweeping fire, when her best business and commercial portion containing extensive wharves, freighting establishments, and storehouses along the *Main Binnckill*, a deep and sluggish arm of the Mohawk, with many valuable dwellings and stores along Washington street (now avenue), and upon Union, Church, State and Front streets were laid in ruins. These sections never again recovered their business, mercantile or commercial importance, for the then contemplated construction of the Erie canal, and its subsequent completion running through a central part of Schenectady, and the building of railroads at points not touching there, but centering elsewhere, removed the business seat of our city to its present commanding location.

I was myself then a student of Union at the age of 17, not only a witness of, but an actor at, the fire, and well remember the great conflagration, with its consequent ruin and hardships. But there is yet a compensating offset for the loss of business in what was once the most active, bustling and money-making portion of our city; for in rising from its ashes it has become, probably, its most courted, quiet, and beautiful residence section, presenting from some portions the most charming views of islands, flats, water and hills, that the eyes could delight to dwell upon.

There are some still dwelling in our midst who remember Schenectady as it existed in 1800. There are more, includ-

ing myself, who remember its appearance from 1810, after the Scotia dyke was built simultaneously with the completion of the Mohawk turnpike in 1802; and the original, elegant, *old Mohawk bridge* across the river, a suspension bridge built of wood, 900 feet in length, of a peculiar and beautiful construction; erected and completed in 1808, by the justly celebrated *Theodore Burr*, the great bridge architect of the United States; and this structure has been pronounced "*the master effort of his genius*," and they only who have seen the original when first finished can appreciate its subsequent enormous disfigurement by the addition of several piers, and an unsightly covering over the whole, adding, perhaps, to its solidity and ultimate preservation, but certainly destroying all its elegance of design and execution.

Such old citizens can well remember the busy scenes on Washington street, and at the wharves and storehouses on the Main Binnckill, previous to the destructive fire of 1819. They, too, can recollect that previous to that time the Mohawk river, above the bridge, was a broad, deep stream, upon which Durham boats, carrying sails like an Albany sloop, and from eight to twenty tons of freight, according to the depth of the water at different seasons of the year on the rifts above, glided, often under full sail, to or from our then deep and commercial Binnckill. "*The miniature golden home of our city!*" They, too, can well remember, during the War of 1812, how often at one time as many as *fifty* sail of those craft would lay in our port discharging or taking cargo. How the freighting firms of Yates & Mynderse, Jacob S. Glen & Co., Stephen N. Bayard, Walton & De Graff, Lusher & McMichael, transacted this immense transportation business. Covering war material, army supplies, and the necessaries required by the fast-growing west; and bringing in return its surplus products, generally in the shape of flour, wheat, potash, pork, lumber and many other productions.

How at least 300 families of this city and its environs, made it their business and derived their support, and often easy competence, by land carriage between the store-houses

of the Binnckill and the city of Albany. But it is a sad reflection that time has left me so few associates, in the remembrance of Schenectady's former days of commercial and business prosperity. Schenectady being situated at the foot of navigation on the Mohawk, there was a portage of sixteen miles by way of the Albany and Schenectady turnpike (the old route was twenty miles before that turnpike was constructed), between the Binnckill and the Hudson river. It will afford some idea of the daily processions on that turnpike, when we reflect that over it was borne to market the products of the far-stretching west, and in return to it all the supplies and necessities drawn from the old settlements.

As my object is to convey information of *Schenectady's early days* to the rising generation, I think it will not be out of place, in this connection, to state how difficult were the navigable facilities of the early settlers in trading with the Indians in the interior, along the great lakes and the St. Lawrence. There were many rifts or rapids in the Mohawk river to be overcome, either by great personal labor or portage. The *first* of these was a few miles above Schenectady, and was called *Sixth Flats rift*. Proceeding west, in succession, comes Fort *Hunter rift*, *Caughnawaga rift*. *Keator's rift*, the heaviest on the river, having a fall of ten feet; *Brandywine rift*, at Camajoharie, short but rapid; *Eheler rift*, near Fort Plain, and the "*Little Falls*," so called, compared with the *Cohoes*, at the mouth of the Mohawk. At this last, *Little Falls*, there is a descent in the river of forty feet in the distance of half a mile, up the current of which no boats could be forced; so it became a portage or carrying point for both *boats and merchandise*, which were transported around the rapids on wagons, and when relaunched and reloaded, pushed on again.

Up to about the year 1740, the early settlers used the largest sized Indian bark canoe, the graceful craft, which had glided on the bosom of the Mohawk, probably for centuries before. But about, or soon after that time, the later Indian traders, William, afterwards Sir William Johnston, John Duncan, John Robinson, William Corlett, Charles

Martin, James Ellice, Daniel Campbell and others, taking a wide step in advance of the time-honored canoe, introduced the small Battean, a wooden vessel strongly braced with ribs, sharp at both ends, and generally manned by three men. Simms says, in his history of Schoharie county, containing interesting memoranda of the Mohawk Valley, page 141: "These boats were forced over the rapids in the river with poles and ropes, the latter drawn by men on the shore. Such was the mode of transporting merchandise and Indian commodities to and from the west, for a period of about fifty years, and until after the Revolution. A second carrying place in use at an early day, was near *Fort Stanwix*, from the boatable waters of the Mohawk to Wood creek; thence passing into *Oneida lake*, the Batteans proceeded into the Oswego river, and thence to *Oswego*, on Lake Ontario, and to Niagara, or elsewhere on that lake or the St. Lawrence, as they pleased to venture;" and after being carried around the falls of Niagara to Chippewa, went uninterruptedly on to Detroit, their usual limit, and sometimes even to Mackinaw. But after the Revolutionary War the tide of immigration set strongly westward, and that energetic population required increased facilities of transportation and communication with the great Hudson river, and their old homes in the east and elsewhere. What was to be done? Just emerged from a sanguinary and exhausting struggle, the State and people were impoverished. The expense of a canal could not be thought of, and dreams of railroads, steamboats and electricity put to service, were only the far-off fancies of visionary men, born prematurely.

But something must be done. General Philip Schuyler, that far-seeing statesman of Revolutionary fame, who as Major-General had rendered his country invaluable services in her most trying periods, who had been a United States Senator, and was then Surveyor-General of the State of New York, succeeded in forming a corporate body, known as the "*Inland Lock Navigation Company*," of which body many citizens of Schenectady and its vicinity were members: and with such capital General Schuyler, under his immediate

supervision and direction, constructed a dam and sluice, or short canal, at Wood creek, uniting it with the navigable waters of the Mohawk; and also built a short canal and several locks at Little Falls; in both cases obviating portage, or the necessity of unloading the vessels. Those works were completed in 1795, and from that date, or soon thereafter, those enterprising forwarders, Jonathan Walton, Jacob S. Glen, Eri Lusher, Stephen N. Bayard, and others, erected additional wharves, docks and large storehouses on the Main Binnckill, and the commerce of Schenectady, with the increased facilities of navigating the Mohawk, was largely extended until the great fire of 1819. The *Durham boat*, constructed something in shape like a modern canal boat, with flat bottom, and carrying from eight to twenty tons, took the place of the clumsy little batteau which had for more than fifty years superseded the Indian bark canoe. These Durham boats were not decked except at the front and stern; but along the sides were heavy planks partially covering the vessel, with cleats nailed on them, to give foothold to the boatmen using poles. Many of the boats fitted for use on the lakes and St. Lawrence had a mast, with one large sail, like an Albany sloop. the usual crew was from five to six men. At that day, boatmen at Schenectady were numerous, and generally were a rough and hardy class; but from common labors, exposures and hardships, a sort of brotherly affection for each other existed among them which did not brook the interference of outsiders, and yet as a class they were orderly, law-abiding citizens.

Boating at this period was attended with great personal labor. True, the delay of unloading and carriage at the Little Falls had been overcome, but it was found more difficult to force large than small craft over the rapids. In view of that difficulty, several boats usually started from port in company, and those boats first arriving at a rift, at a low-water stage, waited the approach of others, that their united strength might lighten the labor there. At high water, with favorable wind, they could sail the navigable length of the river; but when sails were insufficient, long poles were used.

These poles had heads of considerable size that rested against the shoulder of the boatman, while pushing onward ; as the writer has sometimes seen the shoulders of the boatmen become calloused by such labor, like that of a severe collar-worn horse. The toil of a boatman's life, when actually at work, was generally severe and trying ; so that, in port, like the sailor, they were sometimes festive and hilarious.

I will add, as a matter of curious history in the travel of the Mohawk Valley, that about the year 1815, Eri Lusher established a daily line of packet boats which were constructed after the model of the Durham boat, with cabin in midship, carefully cushioned, ornamented and curtained, expressly calculated for and used to carry from twenty to thirty passengers at a time, between Schenectady and Utica, making the passage between the two places down the river in about thirteen hours, and up the river, with favorable wind and high water, within two days.

CHAPTER XI.

CHANNEL OF THE MOHAWK CHANGED.

How changed the appearance and uses of the Mohawk and our Binnecill port are now ! There are some citizens still living, including myself, who distinctly recollect that up to 1820, what is now the shore of "*Platte Island*," then covered with wood and bushes, with what is now an intervening creek between that island and one newly formed, owned and cultivated by Mr. Wm. Leonard, with the adjoining sand-bar accumulations, were, up to that time, *deep and navigable waters*. We can remember that, where now on its north side the deep water and channel of the Mohawk exists, was then solid ground of several acres, capable of rich cultivation. That there Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, afterwards Lieutenant-General Scott, of wide historic fame, encamped with his regiment on his first advance to the Niagara frontier, and how much the stately form of the coming hero was admired,

It was subsequently the camping ground of other United States forces moving westward. This change of channel and alteration of surface, was probably attributable to the erection of additional massive piers under the old Mohawk bridge creating unnatural obstructions. But, whatever the cause, the old-time citizen has never appreciated the change, and yet the Main Binekill remains, peacefully resting in its native beauty, unconscious of the busy scenes once enacted on its banks, or of the fleets once nestling on its placid bosom ; and the Mohawk still glides smoothly by our city, unmindful of its historic past, affording to many of our citizens, with their pretty river craft, exercise, health and pleasure ; to the angler, sport among the best of the finny tribe, and to all, water of uncommon purity.

After the capture of Niagara, Oswego, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and finally Quebec, by Wolf, September 12th, 1759, Schenectady became not as before, merely an exposed frontier town, but a favorable and secure position for trade ; and, in addition to our time-honored, cautious traders of the old school, soon after several merchants of capital settled here, and gave a great impetus of prosperity to the place ; among them John Duncan, of Montreal, who afterwards associated in partnership with himself James Phyn, of London. Duncan having acquired a large fortune, retired from the partnership, purchased nearly all of the town of Princetown (then called Corrysbush), built a fine mansion on his extensive farm of many hundred acres, now in the town of Niskayuna, as hereinbefore stated, and settling quietly down, lived and died there, much esteemed and in great comfort, with the surroundings of affluence. James Phyn continued the business upon an immense scale, in a large frame building on the northeast corner of Washington and Union streets (burned down in 1819), associating with himself the brothers James, Thomas, Alexander and Robert Ellice, some one or two of the partners always residing at Montreal, with which place they maintained an extensive and direct trade. All the partners accumulated fortunes, and after doing so left the country ; *except James Ellice, who*

married Mary Adams, and died here. His widow married Hon. Joseph C. Yates, subsequently Governor Yates.

Andrew Mitchell, Alexander Kelly, Peter Smith, David Tomlinson, John Tannahill, Charles Martin, Robert Tannahill, Jonathan Walton, William Lyman, and James Walker, were early but later arrivals, and contributed much to the character and prosperity of Schenectady.

It would require a large volume to notice, in detail, the families and varied points of interest about Schenectady that could be acceptably mentioned in this historical statement. The necessary limits of this sketch forbids doing so, and it seems unnecessary to tell the living actors of this day, that the compact part of our City is regularly laid out on a beautiful plane on the southeast side of the Mohawk river. How admirably central its position ; how charming its ground-plat ; how well flagged, paved and shaded its streets ; how lovely its adjacent waters and surrounding eminences—*all those delightful points are evident to every eye.* In fine, to say you are settled in a goodly land, naturally one of the most beautiful and favored spots of earth, which, as a place of residence, with its society genial, cultivated and refined, has few or no superiors, would be to repeat what is well known.

For instruction, I may rather confine myself to the experiences and history of the past : to the traditions of our fathers, the recollections of my early days, and those of my still living cotemporaries.

CHAPTER XII.

SCHENECTADY OF OLDEN TIME.

Yet, in a narration of this kind, something in the shape of statistics should be given for the benefit of non-residents and posterity. Schenectady, in 1661, was settled by Hollanders (with the single exception of one Scotchman, named Alexander Lindsey Glen), and many of their descendants still occupy the original homes, and inherit many of the indomit-

able virtues of their ancestors. The style of architecture of the place was much like that of Dordrecht, Leyden, Delft, and other Holland cities. The houses stood with angular, zig-zag gables turned to the streets, and their stoops or porches were furnished with side-seats, well filled on pleasant afternoons and evenings with the young and old of both sexes, who met for "*friendly gossip*." The burgher enjoyed his Holland pipe; the Dutch mothers were celebrated for industry, neatness, cleanliness, economy, and virtue; and their fair daughters were like them. The solid comforts of life were abundant; stoves were unknown. The great fire-place and huge back-log supplied the needful warmth. A trip to Fort Orange occupied two days over miserable, sandy roads, and a voyage to New Amsterdam was estimated at an absence of three weeks, with preparations such as are now made for a voyage to Europe. Some, in view of the fact that Albany can now be reached by rail in forty minutes from this place, and New York in six hours, may smile incredulously at the foregoing statement. But this change is only one of the progressions of the age, and carries with it honorable tribute to the early, indomitable struggles of our fathers and mothers, who through several generations have slept in their graves.

Let me illustrate the truth of my statement. It is well understood that the earliest traveled route between Albany and New York was by the Hudson river. Sloops and schooners made the connection between these two cities, and when greater despatch and certainty were required, "*a canoe*" was the means of conveyance, which could occasionally make a quick trip of seven days, gliding along night and day irrespective of wind and tide. But the establishment of a post-road shortened this slow mode of transport. In summer the mail was carried on horseback, and in winter the messenger made the journey on foot, taking advantage of the ice on the river when the road was impassable.

Such was the communication of New York with the interior prior to the Revolutionary War. So slender were the facilities and resources of the country, that the first mail ever received at Schenectady was on the 3d day of April,

1763. (See letter of Sir Wm. Johnson). But with the strength of the people and the advance of education, a brighter day was dawning. In 1785 the Legislature granted to *Isaac Wyck*, *Talmage Hall*, and *John Kinney*, the exclusive right "to erect, set up, carry on and drive" stage wagons between Albany and New York, on the east side of the Hudson river, for the term of ten years. They were to have at least two covered wagons, each drawn by four able horses, and perform the trip once a week under penalty of forfeiture of charter.

The first stage was put on the road in June, 1785; there were two covered wagons, with four excellent horses to each, and the fare was *four-pence* a mile. It made weekly trips, starting from *Hull's tavern* in Cortlandt street; it carried its passengers up the east bank of the Hudson to Albany in a week, having its terminus at the old *King's Arms*, in later days known as the City tavern. Its consort made a like trip down the river, meeting the up stage at the half-way point, Poughkeepsie. In 1804, the time had been diminished to a three days' journey, and the fare fixed at \$8, the first night being passed at Peekskill, and the second at Rhinebeck. In 1807, steamboats first relieved those from the fatigue of the long ride over rough roads, who dared trust their lives on so dangerous a conveyance. The stage coach was a rude conveyance at best, until the use of thorough brices, about 1818, gave the vehicle easy motion, and consequent comfort.

Albany soon became the line of western travel, as many as one hundred coaches leaving every day. The streets were stirring, day and night, with the coming and going of these conveyances.

In the spring of 1793, *Moses Beal*, who kept a first-class hotel in a large brick building (since then burnt down) on the site of the present Givens' Hotel building, ran a stage, for the accommodation of passengers, from Albany to Schenectady, Johnstown and Canajoharie, *once a week*. The fare was three cents a mile. The success of this enterprise was so great, that *John Hulson*, keeping the Schenectady Coffee-House, on the southwest corner of Union and Ferry streets, now the property of Madison Velder, Esq., soon afterwards

established a line of stages to run from Albany to Schenectady three times a week. *John Rogers*, of Ballston, ran a line from that place to connect with it, by which a regular communication was first established for the convenience of those who visited the Springs.

And such was the progress of the new country and the call for facilities, that in 1794 there were five great post-routes centering in Albany: The *first*, to *New York*; the *second*, to *Burlington*, Vermont; the *third*, to *Brookfield*, Massachusetts; the *fourth*, to *Springfield*, Massachusetts. On each of these routes the mail was carried *once a week*. The *fifth route* was *via* Schenectady, Johnstown, Canajoharie, German Flats, Whitestown, Old Fort Schuyler, Onondaga, Aurora, Scipio, Geneva, Canandaigua, and subsequently extended to Buffalo. The mail on this route was carried *once in two weeks*. Thomas Powell, Aaron Thorpe, Asa Sprague, and others in partnership with them, west of Utica, were the leading proprietors of this last route, under whose management its business became simply immense; so much so, that, during the War of 1812, it was no uncommon scene to witness from eight to twelve stages on the Scotia dyke, leaving or entering Schenectady at one time; and in one instance the writer counted fourteen in a continuous line.

But I must dismiss this subject with the remark, that steam has driven stages from all our great thoroughfares of travel. Yet, under the head of steam, with the knowledge that, in my early boyhood, while on a visit to the city of Albany, I saw the first steamboat that ever floated on the waters of the grand Hudson—"The *Clermont*"—reach that city, with Fulton in person as engineer; this being the first time I ever saw this son of genius, and at the same time heard and witnessed the surprised rejoicings of that ancient city; and in view of the great results that success has accomplished for civilization, commerce, travel, prices, and communication throughout the world, I cannot resist the temptation to publish here a printed advertisement furnished me by my friend, Judge William H. Wilson, of Clermont, Columbia county, now in his eighty-eighth year, and still buoyant in a green old age; a ripe

scholar, possessed of a steel memory, laden with great stores of historic learning, and a personal friend of Robert Fulton. This advertisement was truly interesting to me, as a link in wonderful contrast between the present and the past; and as such I insert it here for the possible benefit of others, thus:

THE FIRST STEAMBOAT.

TRAVELING ON THE HUDSON IN 1808.

The first steamboat on the Hudson river passed the city of Hudson on the 17th of August, 1807. In the Hudson Bee, a newspaper in that city, the following advertisement was published in June, 1808:

STEAMBOAT.

For the Information of the Public.

The steamboat will leave New York for Albany every Saturday afternoon exactly at 6 o'clock, and will pass:

West Point about 4 o'clock Sunday morning.

Newburgh, 7 o'clock Sunday morning.

Poughkeepsie, 11 o'clock Sunday morning.

Esopus, 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

Red Hook, 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

Catskill, 7 o'clock in the afternoon.

Hudson, 9 o'clock in the evening.

She will leave Albany for New York every Wednesday morning, exactly at 8 o'clock, and pass:

Hudson about three in the afternoon.

Esopus, 8 in the evening.

Poughkeepsie, 12 at night.

Newburgh, 4 Thursday morning.

West Point, 7 Thursday morning.

As the time at which the boat may arrive at the different places above mentioned may vary an hour or more or less, according to the advantage or disadvantage of wind and tide, those who wish to come on board will see the necessity of being on the spot an hour before the time. Persons wishing to come on board from any other landing than those here specified, can calculate the time the boat will pass, and be ready on her arrival. Innkeepers or boatman, who bring passengers on board or take them ashore from any part of the river, will be allowed one shilling for each person.

PRICE OF PASSAGE—FROM NEW YORK.

To West Point	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$2 50
Newburgh	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 00
Poughkeepsie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 50
Esopus	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4 00
Red Hook	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4 50
Hudson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5 00
Albany	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7 00

FROM ALBANY.									
To Hudson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$2 00
Red Hook	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 00
Esopus	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 50
Poughkeepsie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4 00
Newburgh and West Point	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4 50
New York	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7 00

All other passengers are to pay at the rate of \$1 for every twenty miles, and a half dollar for every meal they may eat.

Children, from 1 to 5 years of age, to pay one-third price, and sleep with the persons under whose care they are.

Young persons, from 5 to 15 years of age, to pay half-price, provided they sleep two in a berth, and whole price for each one who requests to occupy a whole berth.

Servants who pay two-thirds price are entitled to a berth; they pay half-price if they do not have berth.

Every person paying full price is allowed 60 pounds of baggage; if less than whole price, 40 pounds. They are to pay at the rate of 3 cents a pound for surplus baggage. Storekeepers who wish to carry light and valuable merchandise can be accommodated on paying 3 cents a pound.

Passengers will breakfast before they come on board. Dinner will be served up exactly at 1 o'clock; tea, with meats, which is also supper, at 8 in the evening, and breakfast at 9 in the morning. No one has a claim on the steward for victuals at any other time.

I confess great interest in all that relates to Robert Fulton. As an artist, he was the pupil and companion of the great Benjamin West, of London, and an associate of our own Rembrandt Peel, of Philadelphia; as a civil engineer, the intimate friend and adviser of the great canal leader, the Duke of Bridgewater; as a machinist, the scholar of Lord Stanhope; and in our own country as an inventor, the bosom friend and protégé of the chancellor, Robert R. Livingston, of Clermont, one of the committee who framed and presented to Congress our sublime Declaration of Independence.

Fulton married the daughter of Walter Livingston, of Livingston, who was the uncle of my father-in-law, Walter T. Livingston, of Clermont, both of Columbia county; and he was always highly esteemed by all the Livingston families as one of its members.

In person, Fulton was tall, slender and well formed; his manners graceful and dignified; his disposition generous, and his great inventions attest the high superiority of his attain-

ments and talents. He died February 24th, 1815; but as nothing from my pen could do him justice, I will let his intimate and admiring friend, the illustrious late Judge Joseph Story, of the United States Supreme Court, tell the most trying event of Fulton's life as taken from his own graphic lips:

"*I, myself,*" says Judge Story, "have heard the illustrious inventor relate, in an animated and affecting manner, the history of his labors and discouragements. When, *said he*, I was building my first steamboat at New York, the project was viewed by the public, either with indifference or contempt, as a visionary scheme. My friends, indeed, were civil, but they were shy. They listened with patience to my explanations, but with a settled cast of incredulity on their countenances. I felt the full force of the lamentation of the poet:

Truths would you teach, to save a sinking land,
All shun, none aid you, and few understand.

"As I had occasion to pass daily to and from the building yard while my boat was in progress, I have often loitered, unknown, near the idle groups of strangers, gathering in little circles, and heard various inquiries as to the object of this new vehicle. The language was uniformly that of scorn, sneer or ridicule. The loud laugh at my expense; the dry jest; the wise calculation of losses and expenditures; the dull but endless repetition of the *Fulton* folly. Never did a single encouraging remark, a bright hope, or a warm wish, cross my path. Silence itself was but politeness veiling its doubts or hiding its reproaches. At length the day arrived when the experiment was to be got into operation. *To me it was a most trying and interesting occasion.* I invited many friends to go on board to witness the first successful trip. Many of them did me the favor to attend, as a matter of personal respect; but it was manifest they did it with reluctance, fearing to be partners of my mortification and not of my triumph. I was well aware that in my case there were many reasons of doubt of my own success. The machinery (like Fitch's before him), was new and ill made, and many parts of it was constructed by mechanics unacquainted with such work, and

unexpected difficulties might reasonably be presumed to present themselves from other causes. The moment arrived in which the word was to be given for the vessel to move. My friends were in groups on the deck. There was anxiety mixed with fear among them. They were silent and weary. I read in their looks nothing but disaster, and almost repented of my efforts. The signal was given, and the boat moved on a short distance, and then stopped and became immovable. To the silence of the preceding moment, now succeeded murmurs of discontent and agitations, and whispers and shrugs. I could hear distinctly repeated : '*I told you it was so; it is a foolish scheme; I wish we were well out of it.*' I elevated myself upon a platform and addressed the assembly. I stated that I knew not what was the matter; but if they would be quiet and indulge me for half an hour, I would either go on or abandon the voyage for that time. This short respite was conceded without objection. I went below and examined the machinery, and discovered that the cause was a slight mal-adjustment of some of the work. In a short period it was obviated. The boat was again put in motion. She continued to move on. All were still incredulous. None seemed willing to trust the evidence of their own senses. We left the fair city of New York; we passed through the romantic and ever-varying Highlands; we desecrated the clustering houses of Albany; we reached its shores; and then, even then, when all seemed achieved, I was the victim of disappointment. Imagination superseded the influence of fact. It was then doubted if it could be done again; or if done, it was doubted if it could be made of any great value."

Returning from this episode, I state that previous to the opening of the great Erie canal, as connected with the immense land carriage transportation business between Schenectady and Albany, wagon-making was a profitable and extensive calling at Schenectady; and again, nearly all the boats used on the Mohawk and western waters, were built at this place. The boat yards were located on what is termed the Strand street on the river, then much wider than now, owing to encroachments and other causes. It was no incomm-

mon sight in the War of 1812, to see from twenty-five to 100 boats on the stocks at the boat-yards, extending from near the Mohawk bridge to North street. The boats that conveyed the army of General Wilkinson down the St. Lawrence river were all built at this place; the oak forests of our common lands furnished the requisite materials in great supply. The principal boat-builders were the Van Slycks, Marselis's, Veeders, and Peeks, although there were others. The boat-builders were generally residents of Front and Green streets. At Schenectady a large amount of trade is still carried on by means of the canal and railroads that centre here; but the people are more largely engaged in manufactures. One of the largest locomotive manufactories in the country is established here, which turns out seventy-five locomotives annually. There are also extensive agricultural implement works, several machine shops and foundries, two carriage factories, planing mills, grain elevators, a shawl factory, two breweries, a vise and spring factory, three door and blind factories, several broom-making establishments, and many other mechanic shops. The city also has three banks, a savings bank, two daily and three weekly newspapers, a State arsenal; is the seat of Union College, has several benevolent institutions, and fifteen churches, including a Jewish synagogue. The *first* and *oldest* of these churches is the *Reformed Protestant Dutch*. But the oldest church building now standing is the Episcopal.

CHAPTER XIII.

ATTENDING CHURCH AT ALBANY.

From the time of the earliest settlement to 1670, those who attended church at all were obliged to visit Albany as the nearest point where a church could be reached; but from that time to 1680, occasional services were held at private dwellings, by supplies from Albany, at which time a Dutch Reformed congregation was organized, and a church building

erected in the public square, at the junction of what is now Church and State streets, in 1682. This was burned by the French and Indians in 1690 ; and about 1702 a new church was erected on the same site, and remained there until 1733, when, owing to the increase of population and its requirements, that building was demolished and another erected and completed, in the centre of Church street, at the junction of Union and Church streets. This was truly a massive, Gothic structure of stone, well remembered by myself and others still living. This church was taken down and removed in 1814, but not until after the chaste and beautiful church building on the adjoining corner lot, *formerly the parsonage*, was completed and occupied by the congregation. This fine edifice was destroyed by fire in 1861, and on its ruins was soon succeeded by the elegant and noble church edifice in which the people of what is called the First Reformed Congregation now worship.

As the parent church, she can boast of several out-shoots or daughters, viz. : two in Rotterdam, two in Glenville, two in Niskayuna, one in Princetown, and the Second Reformed Church in Schenectady ; to speak of her individual prosperity in detail would exceed my limits, and her trials have been sufficiently noted. But as this was one among the oldest churches of our State, I deem it proper, in this connection, to add :

That the *Rev. Petrus Tasschemacker* was its first installed pastor, and officiated from 1684 to 1690, when he was slain by the French and Indians ; that the *Rev. Godefroidus Dellius* supplied the people from 1690 to 1699 ; that the *Rev. Bernardus Freeman* was pastor from 1700 to 1705 ; that the *Rev. Johannes Lydius* supplied the pulpit from 1705 to 1709 ; that the *Rev. Thomas Barclay*, an Episcopalian, supplied the people from 1710 *for an uncertain time*. I have no data, except a letter from Mr. Barclay himself, addressed to the Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, dated Albany, September 26th, 1710. (See Doc. His. of N. Y., Vol. 3, p. 896, etc.) I extract :

“ At Schenectady I preach once a month, where there is a garrison of forty soldiers, besides about sixteen English and

about one hundred Dutch families; they are all of them my constant hearers. I have this summer got an English school erected amongst them, and in a short time, I hope, their children will be fit for catechising. Schenectady is a village situated upon a pleasant river, twenty English miles above Albany, and the first castle of the Indians is twenty-four miles above Schenectady. In this village there has been no Dutch minister these five years, and there is no probability of any being settled among them. There is a convenient and well-built church, which they freely give me the use of. I have taken pains to shew them the agreement of the articles of our church with theirs. I hope in some time to bring them not only to be constant hearers, but communicants.

"Mr. Lydius, the minister of the Dutch congregation at Albany, died the first of March last. He was a good, pious man, and lived in entire friendship with me; sent his own children to be catechised. At present there is no Dutch minister at Albany; neither is any expected until next summer, and from New York to the utmost bounds of my parish there is no minister but myself."

Here certainly was a considerable break in the occupation of the Dutch Church pulpit at Schenectady, by one of its own denomination, for we find:

That the Rev. *Thomas Brower*, from Holland, was not installed here until 1715, and officiated up to 1728, when he died.

That the Rev. *Reinhardt Errickson* was pastor from 1728 to 1736.

That the Reverend *Cornelius Van Santvoort* was pastor from 1742 to 1752, when he died.

Reverend *Barent Vrooman*, from 1754 to 1784, when he died.

Reverend *Derick Romeyn*, from 1784 to 1804, when he died. This divine was unquestionably one of the most distinguished men in the Dutch Church. He was a Lector in Theology from 1792 to 1797, and a Professor in Theology from 1797 to 1804. "*He was a pillar and ornament to society.*" His biographer, Reverend Edward T. Corwin, says of him, in

his manual of the Reformed Church in America: "He and Dr. Livingston were constant correspondents; they discussed by letter all the important affairs of the denomination during its formative period. He was the counsellor of Senators, the adviser and compeer of the warriors of the Revolution, and an efficient co-worker with the patriot. He took the lead in his State in giving an impetus to the support and patronage of classical learning; and was greatly instrumental in the foundation of Union College at Schenectady."

In the results of his labors, to the memory of no citizen does Schenectady owe more. The Reverend *Jacob Sickles* was his colleague from 1794 to 1797.

The Reverend *John H. Meyer* was pastor from 1803 to 1807, when he died.

Reverend *Cornelius Bogardus*, from 1808 to 1811, when he died.

The Reverend *Jacob Van Vechten*, D. D., for 34 years, from 1815 to 1849, a long, devoted and successful ministry.

The Reverend *Wm. J. R. Tayler*, from 1849 to 1852.

The Reverend *Julius Seelye*, from 1853 to 1858, when he became a Professor of, and is now the President, of Amherst College, Mass.

The Reverend Edward E. Seelye, from 1858 to 1865, when he died.

The Reverend Dennis Wortman, from 1865 to 1870, who resigned his charge, and was then succeeded by the Reverend Ashbel G. Vermilye, who officiated from 1870 to 1876, when he resigned his charge, and is now succeeded by the Reverend William E. Griffes, who fills the pulpit with much acceptance and reputation.

The second oldest of the religious denominations established in Schenectady was the Episcopalian. We have seen "*ante*" that the Reverend *Thomas Barclay*, a clergyman of that church, officiated here as early as 1710, but there does not seem to have been an Episcopalian organization. He appears merely to have supplied a vacancy in the Reformed Dutch Church for some considerable time with acceptance. But St. George's Church (Protestant Episcopal) was organized in 1735

by the Reverend *Henry Barclay*, an edifice commenced upon its present site in 1762, and was incorporated in 1766, but the building was not completed until about the time of its incorporation.

The construction of the church building was begun in April, 1762, and the whole outside structure and a part of the inside work was finished and paid for August 23d, 1763. The work at the unfinished parts of the inside was continued at different times, as fast as means were provided for its payment, until February, 1766, when the whole was completed. *John Brown*, a merchant of Schenectady and a leading member of the church, made himself personally responsible for the payment of the workmen, and did not allow the work to progress faster than he and one or two earnest friends of the church could, by contributions from their townsmen and others, raise the money for prompt payment.

It seems to me this old-school doctrine should have been a wholesome example to some of the magnificently incumbered churches of the present day.

This is now the oldest Episcopalian church structure standing in the State of New York. Sir William Johnson and his son, Sir John, were both contributors to the erection and support of this church, occasionally attending its services, and when in this place were the guests of Daniel Campbell, Esq.

Most of our old citizens contributed to the erection and early support of this church, and felt well-disposed towards it and its adherents.

This building has been several times improved and enlarged to meet the necessities of a rising and flourishing denomination, and is now, in all its surroundings and associations, one of the most time-honored church structures in this city or the State.

After its organization by the Rev. Henry Barclay, St. George's Church was served by himself, and missionaries from Albany and elsewhere, as follows, viz.: Revs. *John Ogilvie*, *Henry Monroe* and *William Andrews*. The last gentleman closed his ministrations in 1773. The Rev. Mr. *Doty* was the rector here at the opening of the Revolutionary War, and

on his leaving here for *Canada*, the church was without a rector for many years, services being rendered by neighboring clergymen. After that suspension the succession was as follows :

The Rev. R. G. Wetmore, from 1798 to 1803.

The Rev. Cyrus Stebbins, D. D., from 1805 to 1819.

The Rev. Pierre A. Proal, D. D., from 1821 to 1836.

The Rev. William H. Walter, from 1839 to 1842.

The Rev. John Williams, D. D., from 1842 to 1848 (now the venerable Bishop of Connecticut).

The Rev. William Payne, D. D., from 1848, who is the present rector, having held the office many years, and is alike distinguished for piety, industry, learning, dignity, and gentle courtesy in his intercourse with all. • And I will add that, although never rectors of the church, the voices of those eminent brothers, the Bishops Potter, have often been heard with deep-toned, thrilling interest within its walls.

The *third oldest* of the religious denominations established was the *Presbyterian*. I cannot state what was the earliest organization of this church, except as derived from a learned and eloquent discourse delivered by the Rev. J. Trumbull Backus, D. D., in 1869, for more than the third of a century its pastor—a copy of which he kindly presented to me. And I shall extract therefrom such small portions as are sufficient for my purpose :

“Although the English control began in 1664, the Episcopalians had no church in Schenectady until 1737 ; and in an application by the wardens and vestry of that church, in 1765, for a charter and funds, there is an allusion to a Presbyterian organization here.

“The ecclesiastical records of that day also refer to a Presbyterian interest here in 1762 ; and from time to time thereafter, we find presbyterial notices of ‘*pulpit supplies*’ for Schenectady.

“Public and private records determine that there was some Presbyterian place of worship in Schenectady before 1769 ; though what it was, and where, we cannot tell. In that year a new church edifice was undertaken, which, in 1771, was not completed. That church building stood nearly where is

now the chapel. It was unpretending, but was ornamented by a spire and bell, and was highly appreciated in its day.*

"During the Revolution, church affairs appear to have been not a little neglected. It is impossible to say what was done here then to sustain the institutions of religion. But immediately after, there was much immigration from the seaboard to this part of the State, important portions of which were from New Jersey. Numbers of Presbyterian antecedents came from Elizabeth, in that State; and the names of Halsey, Price, Lyon, Chandler and Meeker became familiar, and respected here, as they were (and are) in a region fragrant with the memories of Caldwell and Dickenson.

"In 1795 *Dr. John Blair Smith* came to the presidency of Union College, and occupied the pulpit most of the time, until the settlement of the next pastor, Rev. Robert Smith, who was installed in 1796; and with his official relation the existing pastoral records of communicants, baptisms and marriages were commenced. There were thirty-seven church members and four elders (Messrs. Kelly, Walmsley, Taylor and McAtyre), who had been ordained the previous year by Dr. John B. Smith."

And I gather from a note made by Dr. Backus, as an interesting item of information at this late day, that among the pew-holders of the Presbyterian Church in 1796, were Stephen N. Bayard, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Walter L. Cochrane, Alexander Mercer, James Duane, Richard Duncan, John Kane, David Tomlinson, Joseph C. Yates, Gilbert R. Livingston and Peter Suydam.

In 1809 Professor *Henry Davis* was elected and installed an elder of this church. He subsequently became President of *Middlebury College*, Vermont, and afterwards President of *Hamilton College*, N. Y.

At this time a new church edifice was undertaken, and

* NOTE by myself.--The Presbyterian meeting-house, so called, was built by Samuel Fuller. The frame was raised June 1st and 2d, 1770, and the whole structure completed in 1771. Payments for the building were made by James Shuter and Andrew McFarlan, according to their written agreement with the builder.

the corner stone laid July 3d, 1809, the old church near the street, after standing forty years, was demolished before the completion of the new one, and during the interval public worship was maintained in the then College Chapel. This new church has been twice enlarged (in 1834 and 1859), and the old "*Session House*" also gave place (1843) to the chapel, to which (in 1857) "*The Session Room*" was added.

And on a calm view of the subject, I clearly agree with the learned Dr. Backus, where he claims, in substance: "That from a beginning of great feebleness, and while the history of two-thirds of the life of this church recalls conflict and trial; for Ritualism and Evangelicism long contended here for the mastery. National and ecclesiastical prejudices doubtless intensifying the conflict; yet the elements of character incorporated in this church, though nationally so diverse—Scotch, Irish and Americans—while differing exceedingly in customs and peculiarities, fraught with reciprocal prejudices, were almost of the same mind in their deep sense of religion; their indomitable enterprise and their sturdy love of liberty; and in this church, by social ties and religious communion, we have, through the working of these elements, become one people, a Christian family, a brotherhood, a church so graciously dealt with, that it is far from inferior to any congregation in the community."

The following is a *list of pastors and supplies from 1771 to 4th July, 1876*:

Rev. Alexander Miller,	- - - - -	1771, etc.
" John Young,	- - - - -	1787 to 1790.
Dr. John Blair Smith, President of Union College,	- - - - -	1795, etc.
Rev. Robert Smith,	- - - - -	1796 to 1801.
" Matthew Clarkson,	- - - - -	1801 to 1803.
" John B. Romeyn, D. D.,	- - - - -	1803 to 1804.
" Nathaniel Todd,	- - - - -	1805 to 1806.
" Alexander Monteith,	- - - - -	1809 to 1815.
" Hooper Cummings,	- - - - -	1815 to 1817.
Drs. Nott and McAuley,	- - - - -	1817 to 1820.
Rev. Walter Monteith,	- - - - -	1820 to 1826.
" Erskine Mason, D. D.,	- - - - -	1827 to 1830.
" William James, D. D.,	- - - - -	1831, etc.
" J. Trumbull Backus, D. D.,	- - - - -	1832 to 1873.
" T. G. Darling,	- - - - -	1873 to

Dr. Backus withdrew in 1873 from the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church after a pastorate of more than forty years, having filled the whole term with distinguished ability, fidelity and great acceptance, deeply beloved by his extensive congregation, and highly valued by our whole community for his abundant charities and virtues. He still retains a clear mind, refined manners, the accomplishments of a wide and varied learning, and enjoys the honors due to a life of great usefulness and labor.

The pastorate of Dr. Backus has been unusually long for this church—forty years. No other pastor had remained six years, the average having been less than four, and the aggregate of all who have preceded not amounting to his one term of forty years. In his labors he was eminently successful, there having been more than 1,000 accessions, of whom 600 were upon confession during his ministry.

The present incumbent is the *Rev. T. G. Darling*, whose genial nature, courteous manners, and admirable performance of the duties of his charge, are highly appreciated by all who sit under his teachings, or are honored with his friendship.

The fourth oldest of the religious denominations established was the *Methodist Episcopal*. From the best information I can obtain of the rise and progress of Methodism in Schenectady, it appears that Capt. *Thomas Webb*, an officer in the army of Great Britain, was licensed by the great John Wesley as a local preacher.

A short time afterwards he was sent from England to the State of New York on military duty, and stationed at Albany. In 1767 he came to Schenectady, and was probably the first Methodist who ever visited this place. I shall make a few extracts from an address delivered by Rev. Samuel McKean, March 11th, 1860, then pastor of the church :

“He soon began to proclaim here, also, the glad tidings of salvation. There was standing, at that time, on the east side of Church street, near Union, a building used for bolting flour ; in this building this soldier of the cross preached the Word. He also preached in the house of Giles Van

Vorst, on Union street ; the house then occupying the spot on which the dwelling of Mr. Van Vorst's grand-daughter, Mrs. Sophia Clute, now stands. In these places Webb preached several times.

"It was a strange sight here, as well as at New York, for a military officer, arrayed in the habiliments of his office, with his sword by his side, or laying on the table before him, to assume the place of an ambassador of the Lord Jesus Christ.

"The people went to hear him out of curiosity, but were not unfrequently wounded by the sword of the Spirit, which he wielded with great power. Among those who were converted under his preaching were Nicholas Van Patten, Giles Brower, Rachel Barhydt, and the wife of Giles Van Vorst, in whose house he preached ; also a colored man and a colored woman, who were slaves.

"The second Methodist preacher who visited the city was the immortal George Whitefield. This was in the year 1770, and some three or four years subsequent to the visit of Capt. Webb. He was at this time making his last tour in America, and preaching his last sermons on earth. Enthusiastic crowds, comprised of all grades and conditions of society, flocked to hear him wherever he went.

"In the year 1807, there resided in this city a local preacher of the Methodist Church by the name of Benjamin Akin. A few persons who had occasionally heard the Methodists preach, and were favorable to their doctrines, invited him to preach to them. In January of that year he began to preach in the house of Richard Clute, on Green street. In the course of a few weeks Frederick and Richard Clute were converted," and during the same year twelve others, one highly esteemed citizen, the late Mr. Cornelius L. Barhydt, among them. And it is now a matter of pleasant reflection to remember how often the writer has seen, conversed with, and admired those three veteran Methodists.

In the conference year, ending May, 1807, the Rev. Andrew McKean was preacher in charge on Albany circuit. He formed the converts into a society, and organized the first *Methodist Episcopal Church in Schenectady*.

"At the conference which was held May 2d, 1807, Schenectady circuit was formed, and *Samuel Howe* appointed to it as preacher. The circuit embraced the city, and a number of appointments in the surrounding country. Mr. Howe preached here once in four weeks, occupying as preaching-place Richard Clute's dwelling until autumn; he then removed to a small house in Liberty street.

"In the spring of 1808, the preacher appointed to this circuit was *Seth Crowell*. He preached in a building on State street, which was kindly furnished him by its owner, Dorsey Joyce. In 1809, they erected a church on the northeast corner of Liberty and Canal streets, where the canal now runs. It was at first merely inclosed, so that the people could meet in it. It was left without walls, and the seats consisted of loose boards placed on blocks. It remained in this condition for several years, when it was completed and made quite commodious."

In this rude temple the Methodists worshiped for twenty-six years, until the lot on which their church stood was needed for the canal, when it was removed a short distance to the northwest, where it was placed with its front on Union street, and here it remained until this lot was required for the railroad. Several excellent preachers were from time to time appointed for this church, until 1816, when this society ceased to be connected with the circuit, and became a station under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Laban Clark, who continued two years, until 1818. The number of church members was then about fifty, Mr. Clark has been succeeded respectively up to this time by the following clergymen:

Rev. William Thacher from	-	-	-	-	-	1818 to 1820.
" Samuel Luckey, subsequently D. D., his sermons						were chaste, pure and elevated in style, from - 1820 to 1822.
" James M. Smith from	-	-	-	-	-	1822 to 1824.
" Daniel Brayton from	-	-	-	-	-	1824 to 1826.
" George Coles from	-	-	-	-	-	1826 to 1828.
" Buel Goodsell from	-	-	-	-	-	1828 to 1830.
" Coles Carpenter from	-	-	-	-	-	1830 to 1832.
" Salmon Stebbins from	-	-	-	-	-	1832 to 1833.
" James B. Houghtaling from	-	-	-	-	-	1833 to 1835.

Up to this time the society had worshiped in the old church which was erected in 1809, and numbered about 195 members. But during the second year of Mr. Houghtaling's administration, the ground upon which the church stood was needed for railroad purposes, when both lot and church were accordingly sold. A new, more spacious and commodious church was erected on Liberty street, which was completed and dedicated in 1836, in the time of Rev.

Truman Seymour, who served from - - - - 1835 to 1836.

Rev. Noah Levings, who subsequently received the degree of D. D. from Union College, from - - 1836 to 1838.

Dr. Nott, the President of Union College, as well as thousands of others who listened to the persuasive words which fell from his lips, held in high estimation his talents and eloquence.

Rev. Ephriam Goss from - - - - 1838 to 1840.

" Stephen Remington from - - - - 1840 to 1842.

" John Harwood from - - - - 1842 to 1844.

" Andrew Witherspoon, subsequently Dr. Witherspoon, from - - - - 1844 to 1845.

" James Rawson, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1845 to 1847.

" John Frazer, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1847 to 1849.

" Allen Steele, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1849 to 1850.

" Barnes M. Hall, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1850 to 1853.

" Henry L. Starks, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1853 to 1854.

" Merrit Bates, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1854 to 1856.

" J. K. Cheesman, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1856 to 1858.

" Samuel McKean, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1858 to 1860.

" Henry L. Starks, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1860 to 1863.

" J. K. Cheesman, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1863 to 1865.

" A. J. Jutkins, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1865 to 1868.

" F. Widmer, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1868 to 1870.

" J. W. Eaton, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1870 to 1873.

" D. W. Gates, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1873 to 1876.

" George J. Brown, a scholar and attractive preacher, from - - - - 1876 to

Who is the present incumbent or minister, and through my introduction to him, by my excellent friend Ira Brownell, Esq., and other information, I am sure this eloquent preacher is the right Christian in the right place. But I cannot dwell that to show this church is eminently prosperous; I need only to say its present membership is about 500, and point to its magnificent, noble church edifice at the corner of State and La Fayette streets.

The *fifth* oldest of the churches established at Schenectady is the *Baptist*, and as I cannot improve the historical statement made by its present admirable pastor, Reverend Horace G. Day, in 1867, and by him kindly loaned to me, I will insert it entire, as follows:

"The First Baptist church of Schenectady was constituted November 21st, 1822, with thirty-six members, principally from that mother of churches 'The old Clifton Park Baptist church;' Elder Abijah Peck, the pastor of that church, was the founder of this, and for many years its trusted counsellor and friend.

"In 1823, the Rev. Nathan N. Whiting, pastor of a Dutch Church in Princetown, became a convert to our views of baptism, and offered himself for membership, was received and baptised, and by advice of counsel ordained as first pastor of the church.

"This year the church united with the Shaftsbury Baptist Association, reporting a membership of 45. From 1825 to 1827 the Rev. John Cooper occupied the pastoral office. In 1837 the church erected their first house of worship.

"After being destitute for some time, Richmond Taggart was settled as pastor in 1830. He was succeeded in 1833 by the Rev. Abram D. Gillette, whose pastorate of three years was eminently successful, being permitted to add to the church over 100 members by baptism. For one year, in 1835, J. M. Graves served the church as pastor.

"He was followed by Reverend Philander G. Gillette in 1837, who baptised forty-two. He was succeeded by the Reverend Cowant Sawyer, who occupied the position in 1839 and 1840. Under his successful ministry the membership of the church increased to three hundred.

"In 1840 twenty-eight brethren and sisters were dismissed to form a Baptist church in the village of Scotia.

"In 1842 Rev. Laroy Church was ordained as pastor, and continued in that relation three years, baptizing ninety-three in the fellowship of the church.

"During the years 1845-6, the Reverend William Arthur served the church as pastor. During his ministry the annoyance to the Sabbath service, from the proximity of the meeting-house to the railroad depot, seriously affected its prosperity.

In 1847, the present pastor was settled over the church. The ten years following was a desperate struggle for life. In 1849 it reached its lowest point of depression, having a membership of only 163. Our house of worship was heavily mortgaged; we were in litigation with the railroad company for damage to our property by disturbing our worship on the Sabbath, which litigation never resulted in any benefit to the church pecuniarily or otherwise.

"At length our house was sold, leaving us still embarrassed with debts. These were at length settled, and then commenced the long struggle for a new house of worship. Our success was such that in January, 1853, we entered our lecture-room, and by a last, grand struggle we succeeded in completing our house and dedicating it to the service of God in 1856. The entire cost of the property was about \$11,000; its present value is at least \$25,000.

"The last ten years of our history have more than rewarded us for the labor and endurance of the previous ten; for they have been years of prosperity and progress. The contrast in the number baptized is a fine illustration of the value of a good house of worship, viz., fifty-seven in the first ten years, 271 in the last ten.

"In the forty-five years of its existence the church has licensed twenty-two young men to preach the gospel, and baptized into its fellowship 849 persons. Its present membership is 366—June, 1867.

"HORACE G. DAY, *Pastor.*"

The Baptist Church is situated on Union, east of Centre street, and is a neat, commodious structure. Who can read the foregoing synopsis of its history without admiring the Christian gallantry of its pastors, and the heroic faith and fidelity of its people?

My friend, the present pastor, Rev. Horace G. Day, informs me that at this time the number of members is 394; and after his pastorate in that church for nearly thirty years, I can inform him that in view of his Christian, amiable, and useful life, none in our borders are more beloved and respected than himself. A true, earnest, and eloquent soldier of the cross, his manners are so gentle, he seems unconscious of his own powers. Thus much it was deemed proper to say about the three old churches of Schenectady's early days, and the two of her middle age. There are ten others of various denominations, all of them respectable and some of them very flourishing, but space and want of time preclude details. There is abundant opportunity for religious and intelligent usefulness with all.

I have already said my object in this narrative was to speak of Schenectady, its pioneers and their surroundings as they existed in the olden time, and to ascertain facts with as much accuracy as possible from all reliable sources, for the information of the present and future generations. I must limit my labor and carry out my original design. For the data and statistics of its noble college and chapel, its railroads, its municipal regulations, its benevolent institutions, its beautiful and extensive cemetery, its public buildings and other modern improvements, I refer, for satisfactory and quite full information, "to the *Historical and Statistical Gazetteer of New York State*, published in 1860, by J. H. French, Esq., at p. 594, etc.; and to "the *Gazetteer of the same State*, published in 1872, by Franklin B. Hough, M. D., at p. 598," etc.

CHAPTER XIV.

WASHINGTON'S VISITS TO SCHENECTADY.

As connected with the history of Schenectady's Revolutionary incidents, and as the question has frequently been asked: "When and how often has *General Washington* visited this place?" I deem it not inappropriate to state here the information I have on the subject, thus: I answer, *three times*, as derived from my father and other old citizens.

The first occasion was a hurried visit soon after the commencement of the Revolutionary War, to make arrangements for frontier defense. He then dined and lodged at the residence of John Glen, who then was Quartermaster of the department, and his brother, Henry Glen, deputy, stationed at Schenectady. He also took tea at the residence of my grandfather, John Sanders.

The second occasion was while at Albany in 1782. General Washington was invited by the citizens of Schenectady to visit the place, which invitation he accepted; and in company with General Philip Schuyler rode there in a carriage from Albany, on the 30th of June. He was received with great honor by the civil and military authorities, and a public dinner was given him at the hotel of *Robert Clinch*, situated on the south corner of State and Water streets (destroyed in the great fire of 1819, and one of the houses spared in the destruction of 1690). *Robert Clinch* came to America as a drum-major under General Braddock, and was well known by General Washington—a fact which added much to the interest of the occasion.

At the dinner table were assembled the principal citizens of the place; and as guests, Generals Washington and Schuyler, Colonels Abraham Wemple and Frederick Vischer; the last, one of the surviving heroes of the sanguinary battle of Oriskany. As a mark of honor, Washington assigned the seat on the right, next his own, to the gallant Vischer.

An address was made to Washington, and before he returned to Albany he wrote the following reply :

*"To the Magistrates and Military Officers
of the Township of Schenectady :*

"GENTLEMEN—I request you to accept my warmest thanks for your affectionate address. In a cause so just and righteous as ours, we have every reason to hope the Divine Providence will still continue to crown our arms with success, and finally compel our enemies to grant us that peace, upon equitable terms, which we so ardently desire.

"May you, and the good people of this town, in the meantime be protected from every insidious and open foe ; and may the complete blessings of peace soon reward your arduous struggle for the establishment of the freedom and independence of our common country.

"GEO. WASHINGTON.

"SCHENECTADY, *June 30th, 1782.*"

To correct the mis-impressions of some as to the hotel, I remark that Thomas B., the son of Robert Clinch, subsequently kept public house in the old Arent Bradt building, No. 7 State street, subsequently at Clinch's Hotel (afterwards called the Sharratt House), and died 22d May, 1830. Our fellow-citizen, Mr. Henry Tripp, is the grandson of the late Thomas B. Clinch.

The third occasion was during Washington's tour through the country in 1786, as far west as Fort Stanwix, in company with Governor George Clinton, General Hand, and many other officers of the New York line. In passing through Schenectady, he again quartered at the hotel of his old army acquaintance, Robert Clinch. Yet the precise date I cannot fix.

CHAPTER XV.

PATRIOTISM OF THE CITIZENS.

But, returning from this departure, I state, as connected with our great Revolutionary struggle, that the mass of the inhabitants of Schenectady were devotedly the sons of liberty, and intensely in earnest ; but it must be confessed that a few of our most wealthy men were prudent (I had almost written non-committal), and exceptionally, from habit, would pray for the King.

The first gun was fired and the first blood flowed at Lexington, on the 19th day of April, 1775 ; and on the 6th of May following, at a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the township of Schenectady, the following persons were unanimously chosen to be a committee of correspondence, safety and protection for the township :

Rinier Mynderse, James Wilson, Hugh Mitchell, Henry Glen, Harmanus Wendell, Abraham Oothout, John Roseboom, Christopher Yates, Cornelius Cuyler, and Jacobus Teller. Christopher Yates (father of the late Hon. Joseph C. Yates), was made chairman ; Hugh Mitchell (grandfather of the late Hon. Thomas B. Mitchell), was made clerk.

I have before me a minute book of 162 closely written pages, kept by that committee and their successors, now belonging to the library of Union College, presented to that institution as a valuable relic of our Revolutionary trials by our fellow-citizen, Edward Rosa, Esq. ; and although deeply interesting on each page, I can only select a few items or extracts to show how patriotic, multiform, and extensive were the duties and labors of that committee ; and, in the mass of interest, even that selection is difficult.

This committee met often, *and on the 8th of May, 1775*, resolved that their future meetings should be held at the house of William White, located on Church street, between the present classical school premises and the residence of the

late Stephen Yates, Esq., and occupied by his father, the late Hon. Henry Yates, until it was burned down in the disastrous conflagration of 1819.

And it was further resolved, that all the members of the committee attend the general meeting of the committees of safety, to be held at Albany, on the 10th inst.

From the minutes of May 16th, 1775, I extract :

"Received a letter from the chairman of the committee at Albany, acquainting this board that Daniel Campbell, Esq., has a quantity of gunpowder in store at Albany, which he wishes to take out, but this committee refused him that liberty until they acquainted this board of the same.

"Having taken the contents of said letter into consideration, and foreseeing the evil consequent that may attend the powder falling into the hands of our enemies,

"*Resolved*, That this board will purchase the said powder from Daniel Campbell, for the use of the inhabitants of this township and others who may stand in need thereof."

I extract from the minutes of May 24th, 1775 :

"*Resolved*, That this board do now purchase 335 lbs. of gunpowder from Daniel Campbell, Esq., at 3s. per lb.

"*Resolved*, That said powder be delivered in custody of John Post and John G. Lansing, and that they dispose of it to the public as hereinafter directed. Said Post and Lansing are ordered to dispose of the powder at 3s. 9d. per pound; 3s. 10d. by the half-pound; 4s. by the quarter; and not to dispose of any of it to any person who lives out of the township without an order from a member of the committee."

From the minutes of May 28th, 1775, I extract :

"A sub-committee from the county of Tryon waited on this board to inform us of the state of affairs in that county, which they looked upon to be dangerous in respect to the Indians, and requested a supply of powder.

"*Resolved*, To furnish them with fifty pounds of powder."

From the minutes of May 29th, 1775 :

"In consequence of a request of the committee of Albany to raise one company of men for the Continental service to go to Ticantærog (Ticonderoga), consisting of one captain, one

lieutenant, one ensign, three sergeants, three corporals, one drummer, one fifer and fifty privates,

Resolved, That Cornelius Van Dyck is appointed Captain, Benj. Hilton, Lieutenant, and Cornelius Van Slyck, Ensign, and that the utmost dispatch be made in raising said company; their pay to be as follows, viz.:

“Captain, per month, £6; Lieutenant, per month, £4; Ensign, per month, £3; Sergeants, per month, £2 8s.; Corporals, per month, £2 4s.; Drummer, per month, £2 4s.; Fifers, per month, £2 4s.; Privates, per month, £2, all lawful money of New England.

Resolved, That every officer and soldier belonging to any of the companies now raised or to be raised within this township, sign the association recommended by the honorable the Continental Congress, and that no person muster or appear under arms in any of the companies who do not comply with this resolve.

Resolved, That instructions be immediately given to Captain Van Dyck for raising his company.”

From the minutes of May 31st, 1775:

“Captain Van Dyck made application to this board for provision for his men.

Resolved, That Captain Van Dyck’s men be boarded for the present at the houses of John Wilson and Robert Moston (Moyston), at the rate of one shilling, New York currency, per day per man.”

From the minutes of July 10th, 1775:

“Information being given to this board that a quantity of musket-balls, the property of the Government, were stored in the house of Margaret Van Antwerp, at the wostina:

Resolved, That said balls be immediately sent for and taken into custody by this board, to be disposed of as shall hereafter be judged necessary; said balls weighed 8 lbs., 1 oz., and were delivered in charge to Harmanus Wendell.”

From the minutes of 13th July, 1775:

“Orders from General Schuyler to Captain Van Dyck to march with his company immediately to Lake George, having been shown to this board by Lieutenant Lansing,

Captain Van Dyck and his First Lieutenant being both absent recruiting :

"Resolved, That the company march to-morrow, under the command of Lieutenant Lansing, and that the men be ordered to hold themselves in readiness.

"The men being drawn up and made acquainted with this resolve, absolutely refused to march without their Captain ; therefore,

"Resolved, That an express be sent to Captain Van Dyck, requesting his immediate return, to march with his company, and that a letter be sent to General Schuyler, acquainting him of the reason for the company's delay."

From the minutes of 17th July, 1775 :

"Frederick Fisher applied to this board for some balls for the use of the inhabitants of Tryon county.

"Resolved, To furnish him with 200 weight of balls, at the rate of 40s. per hundred.

"Resolved, That Captain Van Dyck be furnished with fifty weight of balls for the use of his company.

From the minutes of 4th August, 1775 :

"This board being informed that Daniel Campbell, Esq., and Alexander Ellice, intend going up to Niagara and from thence to Montreal,

"Resolved, That Messrs. Campbell and Ellice be sent for and examined relative to their intentions of going up the country.

"Said Campbell and Ellice being sent for and present, declared upon their honor that they were going up the country on their private business, and that they would not carry any letters or messages of news to or from any person, who was inimical to the American cause.

"Resolved, That Messrs. Campbell and Ellice be permitted to go, and that a certificate be given them."

From the minutes of September 6th, 1775 :

"Resolved, That James Wilson and Harmannus Wendell are appointed to be a sub-committee to attend at the next general committee, at Albany, the seventh inst., and lay a list of the officers appointed for the five companies of Minute

Men and Militia before that board, and apply for their commissions.

"Rank of the company's officers :

"Jellis J. Fonda, 1st Captain ; John Mynderse, 2d Captain ; John Van Patten, 3d Captain ; Abraham Wemple, 4th Captain ; Thomas Wasson, 5th Captain."

From the minutes of September 27th, 1775 :

"Having received a letter from the Provincial Congress, dated ninth August, requesting that all the districts who could raise five companies of militia, should recommend such persons as they thought proper to be field officers,

"Resolved, That this board recommend the following persons, viz., Abraham Wemple, to be Colonel ; Jacob Schermerhorn, Lieutenant-Colonel ; Abraham Swits, 1st Major ; Nicholas Veeder, 2d Major ; Aaron Van Patten, Adjutant ; John Peek, Quarter master."

From the minutes of November 17th, 1775 :

"The commissions for the several officers appointed in this township being now come to hand, with instructions to this board to cause said officers to sign certain articles on the receipt of their commissions."

All this was subsequently consummated, and the officers recommended received their commissions, and as an evidence of the scarcity of gunpowder at that critical period, I extract from the minutes 29th December, 1775, as follows :

"This board having taken into consideration the custom of the inhabitants of this place of firing guns on New Year's day, and finding said custom to be attended with an unnecessary waste of powder, which ought to be particularly prevented at this time,

"Resolved, That the magistrates be applied to, to use their authority in putting a stop to said custom."

As an illustration of the necessities and spirit of the times, I will make a few more extracts and close."

From the minutes of December 18th, 1775 :

"Resolved, That Cornelius Cuyler deliver the donation money for the relief of the poor of *Boston*, now in hands, which is £73, New York currency, to Hugh Mitchell, which

sum is to remain in his hands until ways and means be found to convey the same to Boston."

From the minutes of January 12th, 1776 :

"Two men from Warrenbush (Florida), on their way from Albany, happened to be in company with one William Burton, at the Five Mile house, who told them he was sent up from the Secretary's office, at New York, with letters to the sheriffs of the several counties. They suspecting that said Burton might have other private letters to some of the enemies of the country, therefore brought said Burton and his letters before this board.

"Said Burton being examined, declared he had no letters about him, but one to Alexander White, Sheriff of Tryon county, in which was the Governor's warrant for holding a new election inclosed, and one for Sir John Johnson, the contents of which he did not know.

"*Resolved*, That the letter to Sir John Johnson be opened, and, the same being done, it proved to be a letter from Judge Jones, of New York, on private business."

From the minutes of January 14th, 1776 :

"Captain John Mynderse with the officers of the Minute Men made their appearance before this board with a number of men, and set out immediately in sleighs for Albany.

"*Resolved*, That orders be immediately sent to Captain John Van Patten to place guards at William De Graff's, Tunis Swart's and Lewis Peek's, to prevent any unfriendly persons or letters from passing upwards.

"*Resolved*, That the following letter be sent to James McMaster, and the committee of Warrenbush :

"SIR—We being suspicious that news may be carried to Johnstown of what is now going on here, we are about to place guards on both sides of the river to prevent any person from passing upwards who are not known to be friends of the American cause ; we, therefore, request you will take such steps as will prevent any news passing through Warrenbush, and that you will examine all letters you are suspicious of."

Here follow entries of the apprehension and trial of several

persons charged with being enemies to the American cause, and resulted in committing some of them to gaol at Albany ; among them George Murray, Joseph Kingsley and George Ramsay."

From the minutes 13th April, 1776 :

"James Ellice, applied to this board for a certificate of his character to General Schuyler, in order to obtain a pass from him to go up the country.

"*Resolved*, That on his taking the following affidavit, that the trade he carries on *is here*, and that he intends to carry on if permitted up the country, is entirely on his own account, and that he is noways bound to give or be accountable to either James Phyn, or Alexander or Robert Ellice for any part of the profits arising from said trade."

Which having been accomplished, the following certificate was given to him :

"This is to certify that the bearer, Mr. James Ellice, hath signed the General Association, and hath not, to our knowledge, done anything against the American cause of Liberty.

"Given under my hand,

"DIRK VAN INGEN, *Chairman*.

"SCHENECTADY, 1st April, 1776."

"James Ellice informed this board that his brother, Robert, intends going up the country this spring, and that he intends sending his clerk, George Forsith, up the country."

Whereupon the following letter was written by the board :

"IN COMMITTEE CHAMBER AT SCHENECTADY, }
" 13th April, 1776. }

"HONORED SIR—James Ellice, who was just now with this board and obtained a certificate that he hath signed the General Association, informed us that his brother, Robert Ellice, intends going up the country to settle his business there, and that James Ellice intends to send his clerk, George Forsith, up the country. We beg leave to acquaint you

that neither of the above-named persons hath ever signed the General Association, and we look on them to be enemies to the American cause of Liberty.

"We are, etc.

"To the Hon. PHILIP SCHUYLER, *Major-General.*"

From the minutes of 17th April, 1776 :

"Received a letter from Daniel Campbell, Esq., requesting a recommendation from this board, in order to obtain a passport from General Schuyler to send goods up the country to Messrs. Andrews and Meldrum.

"*Resolved*, That Mr. Campbell cannot have a recommendation from this board to General Schuyler.

"Henry Miller and John Jeffreys made application for passports to go down the country.

"*Resolved*, To give said Miller and Jeffreys passports."

From the minutes of April 22d, 1776 :

"James Stewart, Charles Martin, John Robinson, and Andrew McFarlan made application to this board for certificates, in order to obtain passports from General Schuyler to go up the country.

"*Resolved*, That a certificate be given to each of them, mentioning that they have not signed the General Association, but in other respects have appeared to be true friends to the American cause.

"Robert Ellice and Charles Morrison made application to this board for certificates, in order to obtain passports to go up the country.

"The board being of opinion that they were both enemies to the cause of American Liberty ; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That they cannot have certificates from this board."

It will, from these few extracts, be seen that our Revolutionary fathers early considered vigilance the hand-maid of liberty, and with a few more extracts illustrating the severity of the times, the privations and hardships under which our indomitable forefathers struggled during the period that tried men's souls, I will dismiss this record of patriotism.

From the minutes of June 2d, 1779 :

"In consequence of a resolve of the General Committee for importing a quantity of salt for the supply of the inhabitants of Albany county ; it is therefore,

"*Resolved*, That all persons who stand in need of that article, give in their names, with the quantity they want, and the money therefor, at the rate of £30 (\$75) per bushel, unto Messrs. Andrew McFarlan, Nicholas Van Der Volgen, John Roseboom, and Jesse De Graff, or any of them, on or before the 12th instant.

"If the salt should amount to more than £30 a bushel, the deficiency is to be made up ; the overplus to be returned at the delivery of the salt.

"A complaint being made before this board, that David Frank hath sold serge at a much higher rate than he sold it the beginning of May,

"*Resolved*, That David Frank be sent for, and he being present, acknowledged that he sold three ells and one-fourth of said serge, and one dozen of buttons to John Fort, for which he received \$30, and the same time acknowledged that he offered the same about seven weeks ago for seven dollars ; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That said David Frank doth return to said Fort the sum of \$6.25, and that he ask the pardon of this board for the offense. Said Frank, being sent for, returned the money, and pleaded that he was ignorant that dry goods were comprehended in the resolve of the regulating of prices, and asked the pardon of this board, and promised not to offend again.

"Information being given to this board that John Empie has sold yeast *for hard money*, he being sent for acknowledged that his wife had received some for yeast ; but did not refuse to receive paper currency as was alleged against him, and declared that he did not know it was forbid ; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That the said Empie pay all the hard money back again to those persons from whom his wife has received it, and those persons who have, since the publication of the *regulating act*, paid hard money to said Empie or his wife for

yeast, are desired to pay said Empie, on receipt of the hard money, an equal sum in paper currency.

"It is hoped no such evil practice for the future will be carried on, as the buyer and seller will be equally considered as transgressors of said act.

"Jeremiah De Graff appeared before this board and complained that he was charged and paid for weaving \$3 an ell for striped, coarse linen, and twelve shillings an ell for very coarse linen, to John Bt. Van Eps, Jr.

"*Resolved*, That said Van Eps be cited to appear before this board on Monday next and answer for his conduct."

From the minutes of July 12th, 1779 :

"John Bt. Van Eps, Jr., appeared before this board, and after full hearing and the examination of witnesses,

"*Resolved*, That said John Bt. Van Eps, Jr., do return the sum of £23 12 shillings, which, in the opinion of this board, was extorted from said De Graff by said Van Eps, Jr., which we hope will prevent all extortioners from pursuing the same evil practice by which said Van Eps is become an object of public resentment, and that the above be published by advertisements. This proceeding we hope will prevent extortioners from pursuing such evil practices as have been too long made use of, and must, unless immediately prevented, end in the destruction of the country."

From the minutes of July 20th, 1779 :

"Esai Vernor appeared before this board and gave information that Elias Rosa had offered hard specie for work ; said Rosa being sent for acknowledged the fault, but pleaded that he had done it in consequence of the great difference in the prices.

"*Resolved*, That said Elias Rosa, at present, be dismissed, and be ordered to appear before this board when sent for.

"Information being given to this board that William Glifford had bought, from Margaret Bradt, a scythe for hard money, which case was adjourned to to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

"Mr. John Van Sice informed this board that, last Saturday afternoon, he and Abraham Jels Truax were at the stoop of

Doctor Van Ingen, when Mr. John Rent happened to come past, he having a bundle under his arm. Truax asked him, what have you in your bundle? He answered, *tea*. Truax asked him what he paid for it? He said, \$20 a pound. Truax observed that it was above the regulated price. Rent answered, he did not care for the regulation. John Van Sice then said, you seem to take no regard to the regulations of the committee. Rent said he did not regard the committee nor their laws, and if he had ever so much goods he would buy and sell as he pleased; and before he would sell at the regulated price, he would throw it into the river.

"After taking the testimony of Abraham Jels Truax to the same effect,

"*Resolved*, That said John Rent appear before the General Committee, at Albany, on Thursday next, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, to answer for his conduct; and, also, that a sub-committee from this board attend upon the General Committee at Albany, and take copies of the affidavits of John Van Sice and Abraham Jels Truax to deliver in the board."

From the minutes of July 31st, 1779:

"Peter Hagadorn complained to this board that Mrs. Moyston had sold him a pound of tea for \$25, and afterwards came to the house of Reuben Simonds, and, by force, took the tea back again from said Hagadorn, and returned him the money.

"*Resolved*, Thereupon, that Mrs. Moyston be sent for, and she being present acknowledged the above charge; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That said Mrs. Moyston do deliver to the said Hagadorn the pound of tea, he paying \$14 for the same; also, pay to the chairman of this committee the sum of \$11 as a fine for extorting the said sum of \$11.

"Maria Hagadorn appeared before this board and complained that Mrs. Robbison had sold her a pound of "*West India brown sugar*" for the sum of 32 shillings; thereupon,

"*Resolved*. That said Mr. John Robbison be sent for, he being present said he did not know anything about it; but

would ask his wife. He returned and said Mrs. Robbison acknowledged that she had sold a pound of sugar for \$4, but did not know sugar was regulated ; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That said Robbison pay to the said Maria, 10 shillings back which was extorted from her, and also pay the sum of \$5 to the chairman of this board as a fine.

"Simon Jaese Vrooman appeared before this board and complained that Mr. Caleb Beck had sold two sticks of mohair for \$6, which he looked upon as extortion ; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That Mr. Beck be sent for, he appearing acknowledged the same ; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That said Beck do return \$3 to said Simon, which, in the opinion of this committee, was extorted.

"On motion.

"*Resolved*, That every member belonging to this board, who does not attend fifteen minutes after the hour appointed for the committee to meet, or on receiving notice, shall (unless they can give a reasonable excuse to the satisfaction of the board) pay the price of *one bowl of toddy* for every such neglect."

Thus, much has been taken from the mass of minutes as indicating the comparative value of paper and specie money; the scarcity of all luxuries, and even of what are now actual comforts of life, and deeply interesting as illustrating the patriotic spirit of the day.

Great efforts were made by the real friends of our Revolutionary struggles to maintain "*the continental paper currency*" at the standard value of gold and silver ; but gold and silver, as far as was known, had not a physical existence in the country in any quantity equal to the demands of war ; and, therefore, as a means to sustain the value of their paper, government prohibited the circulation of coin altogether.

With what success, Ramsay's "*History of the American Revolution*" (Vol. II, pages 112 to 122) informs us : "The depreciation began at different periods in different States ; but became general about the beginning of the year 1777, and progressively increased for three or four years.

“Towards the end of 1777 the depreciation was *three* for *one*; in 1778 it was *six* for *one*; in 1779, *twenty-eight* for *one*; in 1780, *sixty* for *one* in the first four or five months. Its circulation was afterwards partial; but where it passed it soon depreciated to 150 for one.

“In some few points it continued in circulation for the first four or five months of 1781; but in this latter period many would not take it at any rate, and they who did received it at a depreciation of several hundreds for one.”

CHAPTER XVI.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

The County of Schenectady was organized March 7th, 1809, and was erected from the western portion of Albany county, and embraced no portion of the manor of Rensselaerwyck. It was to enjoy the same privileges as all other counties in this State, and was to be entitled to two members of Assembly. (For details, see Session Laws of 1809.) *Hon. Gerrit S. Veeder* was its first senior Judge. This was a direct lineal descendant of the old original proprietor, “Simon Volkertse Veeder.” *Hon. William J. Teller* was its first Surrogate, and he was a direct lineal descendant of the old proprietor, “William Teller”—honors fitly paid to worthy members of those olden lines.

You are all so well acquainted with its extent, outlines, and several towns, that it appears unnecessary for me to offer you further information on the subject; yet so much has been written about our city and its old Third and Fourth wards—*Rotterdam* and *Glenville*—that it seems not inappropriate to offer something historically of the sister towns, *Niskayuna*, *Princetown* and *Duanesburgh*.

Niskayuna, on the organization of our county, was taken from that part of Watervliet, Albany county, which was not

embraced in the manor of Rensselaerwyck (no part of the manor lies in Schenectady county). The first settlements of this town were made by an independent and energetic class of Hollanders—like the pioneers of Schenectady—who located outside the manor line to avoid the conflicting exactions of the Patroons and the trading government of the New Netherlands. It was settled at an early date—about the same time that Schenectady was.

Among the early settlers were the Clutes, Vedders, Van Vrankens, Groots, Tymersens, Pearses, Van Brookhovens, and Krygiers (now written *Cregier*). The mention of this last name enables me to revive the memory of an old Holland soldier, who is buried on our soil, and was one of Governor Stuyvesant's most trusted friends, ambassadors and officers; who had fought for him many battles, and was his strong, right arm in the front rank in every hour of danger. This was Captain *Martin Krygier*, whose descendants still reside in Niskayuna, and some of them, probably, on his old homestead farm. On the 2d day of February, 1653, this able man was the first burgomaster of New Amsterdam. (O'Cal. His. N. Netherlands, Vol. II, page 311.)

After reviewing and commenting most impartially on the character and administration of Governor Stuyvesant, and furnishing his estimate of Van Der Donck, Melyn, Jeremias Van Rensselaer, Scott, Baxter, and D'Hinoyossa, *the men of 1664*, when Stuyvesant retired, O'Callaghan (in the same cited Vol. II, at page 554) pays this just and beautiful tribute to his worth and memory:

"Captain Martin Krygier, the first burgomaster of New Amsterdam, having distinguished himself as a fearless warrior, and performed, for many years, the duties of an exemplary magistrate, retired with his General into private life. He finally settled at Niskayuna, on the banks of the Mohawk, 'where the Indians carried their canoes across the stones.' In this retired and romantic spot, this brave soldier and good man laid himself down to rest in the early part of 1712."

Niskayuna is honored in holding such a deposit of the old

colonial times, and his descendants, who are numerous in this State, should revere his memory. From a knowledge of his historic record, bravery, and noble integrity of character, I feel bound to render this tribute to his memory.

Princetown was formed, March 20th, 1798, from a portion of the patent of Schenectady, which had been ceded to the Reformed Dutch Church of that city, and from lands originally patented to George Ingoldsby and Aaron Bradt, in 1737, and subsequently sold to William Corry, who formed a settlement there, "*which was long known as Corrysbush,*" who sold his interest to John Duncan. The town itself was named after John Prince, of Schenectady, who was then in the Assembly as a member from Albany county, and resided at Schenectady.

Duanesburgh was erected as a township by patent, March 13th, 1765, but was first recognized as a town March 22d, 1788. It was named after the *Hon. James Duane*. Large tracts, in what is now this town, were purchased by different parties, to wit: by Timothy Bagley, in 1737; A. P. and William Crosby, in 1738; Walter Butler, in 1739, and Jonathan Brewster, in 1770. The tract embraced about 60,000 acres, and of this whole tract Judge Duane became the proprietor, either by inheritance from his father or purchase, except 1,000 acres known as *Braine's* patent; but no active measures of settlement were taken until about the time of its organization in 1765. During that year, Judge Duane made a permanent settlement. The lands were rented at the rate of fifteen dollars per annum on each one hundred acres on perpetual leases, payable in gold or silver.

And in this connection and on this consecrated occasion, as a descendant from ancestors who encountered the severe struggles of our Revolutionary trials, can I fail to offer my tribute to the memory of *James Duane*, the old proprietor of Duanesburgh, who lies interred in that town, under the Episcopal Church, built at his own expense, within which a neat mural tablet is erected to his memory?

Judge Duane was an American patriot of very high order, and on this soil his memory should be solemnly cherished on

a day like this. Permit me to sketch a mere outline of himself and services.

Born in the city of New York on the 6th day of February, 1733, having acquired the fitting education, he selected the law for his profession, and entered the office of James Alexander, one of the most eminent counsel of our Colonial bar, and the father of the American General, Lord Stirling. He was admitted as an attorney in 1754, and was soon intrusted with a large professional business.

On the 21st of October, 1759, he married Mary, the eldest daughter of Robert Livingston, then proprietor of Livingston's Manor. This marriage tended to give direction to his studies and practice, and caused him to be actively engaged in all the law-suits and decisions relative to the boundaries of our New York Colony with New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Jersey.

The standing Mr. Duane had acquired in the profession before the Revolution caused him to be retained in many heavy suits. I will only, from the mass, select two as of home interest : Schermerhorn against The Trustees of Schenectady Patent, a long-continued struggle ; and as counsel for Trinity Church, in the oft-repeated claims of the heirs of Anneke Jause.

But it was as a high-toned patriot in the early period of our Revolutionary struggle that Mr. Duane assumes his noblest character, and was among the unappalled actors. He was a member of the first Provincial Congress that met in Philadelphia on the 5th day of September, 1774, to enter on daring measures. He was associated with such spirits as Patrick Henry, John Adams, John Jay, Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Franklin, and others of similar temperament, and sustained his manly share of responsibility.

He was again elected to Congress in 1775, and went soon after the battle of Lexington, reaching Philadelphia on the day the session opened, and co-operated with his fellow delegates in raising an army, appointing Washington commander-in-chief, issuing bills, establishing a post-office, and, in fact, assuming the powers of government.

Mr. Duane continued in Congress until the 31st of May, 1776, when he was called home to attend the New York Congress, of which he had been chosen a member from the city of New York, in the April preceding. The object was to form a State Government. "*This was the great object,*" and near to the heart of every patriotic man of New York. It was neither fear nor inclination that drew himself, Robert R. Livingston, and John Jay, from the *General Congress* at this time, and prevented them from appearing *as signers* of the Declaration of Independence, to the preparatory steps of which they had effectually contributed, and to the maintenance of which they all devoted so many years of their lives.

So devoted was Mr. Duane to the cause of Independence and Liberty that he did not again set his foot on the soil of his native city, or visit his extensive property there, until he entered it in triumph on the 25th day of November, 1783, on the evacuation of New York by the British troops and authorities.

It is impossible on an occasion like this to recount Mr. Duane's patriotic labors. He was either a member of General Congress of the Union, or of the Provincial Congress of New York, during almost the whole of our Revolutionary period. On the 5th of February, 1784, he was elected Mayor of the city of New York, which office he held for several years; and, in March, 1789, welcomed to that city the *First Congress* under the present Constitution, and *General Washington* as President of that Republic, which their joint-labors in diverse fields had helped to establish.

Our General Government, under the new Constitution, went into operation in the spring of 1789; and in *September of that year*, without solicitation on his part, Mr. Duane was nominated by President Washington, and appointed by the United States Senate, "United States District Judge of the District of New York," and entered upon the duties of his office the following 14th of October.

For about five years Judge Duane continued to execute the duties of this office, earnestly endeavoring to fulfill the wishes of his great friend, Washington, and with the still higher object of satisfying his enlightened conscience. But

forty years of indefatigable labor had so undermined his health as to induce him to resign, and retire to his estate in Duaneburgh. Accordingly on the 10th of March, 1794, he addressed a letter to the President announcing his wishes, and urging the appointment of a successor by the middle of April. The President answered in a kind letter, and on the 8th of April, so soon as the business of the court permitted, he resigned and retired finally from a long and honorable public life.

In a few days after this he removed to Schenectady where he owned some property, and where he had frequently spent portions of the year with his family. The large buildings which he owned were destroyed by the great fire in 1819. (Their site was the grounds now occupied by the Rev. Dr. Backus, and a small portion by the east wing of the residence of ex-Supreme Court Judge Potter.) At this location he intended to remain until he could carry into effect his intention of fixing his permanent home on his estate in Duaneburgh, where he had already erected a church, and, in 1796, commenced building a country seat there, but did not live to complete it. For on the morning of the 1st day of February, 1797, at his city residence, just as he was rising from his bed, he was taken with an affection of the heart and expired immediately.

So highly was Judge Duane valued by all as patriot, statesman, counsellor, magistrate and citizen, that an unusual tribute of twenty-two pages, as a memorial of him, is inserted in the fourth volume of the Documentary History of New York, at page 1063, etc., from which some of my data are derived.

I have said thus much about *Judge Duane*, on this Centennial day, because much as I revere the memory of our by-gone honored dead, and mindful that *Robert Yates* (the father of the distinguished John Van Ness Yates) was a son of our soil, a co-worker with Judge Duane, and a member of the Convention that adopted the State Constitution of 1777; one of the *first judges* of the Supreme Court of this State, and subsequently *its Chief Justice*; a member of the Federal Convention of 1787, and of the State Convention to ratify the Federal Constitution, and mindful that —

Joseph C. Yates, also a son of our soil, was a distinguished lawyer of Schenectady's early days—the first Mayor of the city, State Senator in 1807, Judge of the Supreme Court in 1808, and Governor of the State in 1823-4—and died in 1837 full of honors, and greatly beloved, and deeply mindful, too, that —

Dr. Eliphalet Nott, the President of Union College, temperance advocate, and orator (see his admirable biography by the learned and accomplished writer, Rev. C. Van Santvoord, D. D.), has shed his light and influence upon us for more than sixty years, leaving, too, a legacy of grandsons, among the most brilliant, prominent, and patriotic men of our land. Nor unmindful that —

Judge Puige, holding high rank among the able men of his day, as Counselor, Advocate, Chancery Reporter, State Senator, and Supreme Court Judge, has earned a full meed of honor. Nor unmindful that —

John Wells, probably the most distinguished lawyer that this State has ever produced (see sketch of his life and character, 2 Cow. Reps., pp. 14, etc.), was the protégé of Schenectady, as derived by myself from his own lips in 1822. For, on the 11th of November, 1773, at the massacre of Cherry Valley, *all his family were murdered*, and he, a boy of nine years old, was the only survivor, being then at school in Schenectady—cut off, at this early age, from the tenderest attachments of life, and left (like Logan) without one living mortal who was naturally and immediately interested in his fate. Under such circumstances, this orphan boy continued several years at the grammar school at Schenectady, fostered, supported and protected by prominent citizens, whose memories were always fragrant in his recollections; but upon the individuals of that philanthropy I am not inclined to dwell. He always seemed one of us; and in after-life was cheered by the good wishes of his early patrons.

Nor am I unmindful that Schenectady holds now, living, the distinguished ex-Judge Potter and present Judge Landon, and has held its full share of judicial dignities and state offices, honorably and gracefully filled. *But I cannot laud the living; republican simplicity seldom accords other than posthumous honors.*

CHAPTER XVII.

CLOSING REMARKS.

But, fellow-citizens, upon an impartial research, I feel that, among all our prized civilians, the memory of no one is entitled to more reverential tribute, on this Centennial day, than that of the noble and unflinching patriot, *James Duane*, whose descendants still live so unostentatiously and beloved among us.

And, while so much has been said of some of our departed, time-honored civilians, I should feel wanting in duty to myself and the proprieties of this occasion, were I not to introduce the name of *Cornelius Van Dyck*, the great grandson of John Alexander Glen, of Scotia, the grandson of Arent Bradt, the old trustee and son-in-law of Joseph Yates, the grandfather of ex-Governor Joseph C. Yates.

In the Revolutionary War, Mr. Van Dyck was Lieut.-Colonel of the "*First New York Continental Regiment*," commanded by Colonel *Gosen Van Schaick*, of Albany (General Philip Schuyler's favorite regiment); and John Graham (the father of the Misses Sarah and Deborah Graham, deceased, so long and favorably known in this community) was its Major.

These officers were all brave, rigid disciplinarians, and brought their regiment to such perfection of drill and soldierly bearing, that the *First Veteran New York* had no superior in the American army. It is not my intention to follow this old regiment through the early incidents of the Revolution; to speak of their brilliant gallantry at Saratoga and on the plains of Mounmouth; but, as derived from actors in the events, such was the estimate of their steadiness and valor, that, on the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, Nicholas Van Rensselaer, one of its captains, a grandson of old Patroon Hendrick, was deputed by General Gates to carry a captured flag and the news of the surrender to the anxious citizens of Albany. A regiment so brave, that at the storming of Stony Point, 16th July, 1779, General Wayne placed this regi-

ment in the front; and on the storming of the two redoubts at Yorktown, late in the afternoon of the 14th of October, 1781, where, to excite a spirit of emulation, the reduction of *the one* was committed to the French under the *Baron de Viomesnil*, and the other to the Americans under the Marquis La Fayette. Colonel Hamilton himself, of New York, led the advanced corps of the Americans, selecting for a part of his column a detachment of Van Schaick's veteran regiment (First New York, under Major Graham). These troops rushed to the charge without firing a gun, and, passing over the abattis and palisades, assaulted the works on all sides, and entered with such rapidity that the redoubt was immediately carried with inconsiderable loss. The redoubt attacked by the French was defended by a greater number of men, and therefore occupied more time in its reduction.

Then, too, Major John Thornton, of Schenectady, was an officer in the Revolutionary struggle, who was full of daring—a true hero at Saratoga—and had experienced much of severe military service. This was the father of Mrs. Volney Freeman, of our place, and of the late Colonel William A. Thornton, of the regular army.

Of the gallant Major Jellis J. Fonda, honorable mention has been hereinbefore made under the genealogical head.

Other honored names might be enumerated, but they belong more particularly to Oriskany, and the general history of our great Mohawk Valley; and yet I cannot omit our old-time heroes, *Captain William McGinnis* and *Lieutenant Jonathan Stevens*, who, with 89 men of Schenectady, were, on the 5th of September, 1755, at the battle of Fort George, and fought, under the command of Sir Wm. Johnson, against the French under Baron Dieskau, when both of those officers and many of their men were killed on the same ground, and near the same spot, where the chivalric Mohawk, King Hendrick, and the noble, brave and scholarly Colonel Ephraim Williams, were slain during the same desperate fight.

According to Sir Wm. Johnson's official report, "*the Schenectady officers and men fought like lions.*"

I am compelled to omit all reference to the honorable part

taken by Schenectady in the late war against the Southern rebellion, where such knightly American valor was displayed by both contestants. To do justice to the subject would extend this historical effort beyond the proper limits. An old man myself, verging onward to four-score years, I have sought, without any attempt to display extraordinary scholarship, or the exhibition of a refined style, to lay before you, in my desultory way, some notion of the olden time. I have aimed at accuracy, and spent much time with investigations, and have had the stimulus of a life-long love for these reminiscences, many of which are matters of tradition, and must perish, when a few more of us are gathered to our fathers, unless sooner recorded. It is from no lack of patriotism that I leave to younger pens the record of the yet young man's struggle for our Union. I trust that while the memory of the gallant deeds and sacrifices of our sons are yet fresh, a just record from some flowing pen will be made worthy of them and the mighty struggle.

And now, on this great Centennial day, in honor of the old citizens of Schenectady, whose blood flows through the veins of many of us; in honor of their independence, virtue, gallantry, and brave endurance in every hour of trial, and in honor of the legacy of Liberty they have bequeathed us, in closing, I say:

Let those who occupy their places remember,
"That heroes have trod this ground," and "'tis on
Their sacred dust they tread."

NOTE.—In preparing this address, I desire to acknowledge the great assistance I have received from the genealogical researches of my learned friend, Professor Jonathan Pierson, of Union College, and for other data furnished by him.

Also, to admit much assistance for the contributions furnished from the resources, early recollections, and valuable suggestions of my octogenarian friend and associate, General Wm. K. Fuller; and not a little aid from the scholarly advice of Hon. Judge Landon, from whose facile pen my preface flowed. The outlines of this writing was delivered as an address, at the Centennial Celebration of Schenectady; and, as noticed in the preface, has been enlarged to its present proportions, at the request of its citizens; and in the trust that it will meet their approbation, is now respectfully submitted.

APPENDIX.

A.

VAN CURLER'S LETTER TO THE PATROON.

[From the *Rensselaerwyck MSS.*]

Laus Deo! At the Mannhattans, this 16th June, 1643. Most honorable, wise, powerful, and right discreet Lord, my Lord Patroon:

With submissive salutation shall this serve to greet your Honor and your Honor's beloved Lady, who is dear to you, with wished-for good fortune, prosperity, and steady happiness. On the 4th of this instant I received your Honor's favor, and seen and read its contents, whereunto this shall serve for answer.

Firstly, touching the serious discontent which your Honor feels towards me, because the accounts and books have not been sent to you, I have not much to oppose. But therein I have not been wholly culpable. For the accounts and books which might be brought to me, I can quickly make clear and ready. But there are boors from whom I can get no returns; and Van der Donck has not once spoken to them thereof, according to his instructions, nor done anything about them so long as he has been in this Colonie. I have had, once before this, returns from some boors. Neither head nor tail could be made out of them. For they state everything they expended, but nothing of what they had received; and, moreover, enter in the account, to this one, so much—to that one, so much; without once specifying for what that same was given. Everything they have laid out on account of the Lord Patroon, they will know how to specify for what that was expended. But what has been laid out for their

own private use, that they know nothing about, and yet can manage to remember what appertains to the account of the Noble Patroon, and to book that. To this I say, that I will never allow this; but that they shall deliver to me a clean, clear, just account, to send the same over to the Noble Patroon, for his Honor's approbation; and so soon as an answer shall be received, shall these then be passed, if his Honor so order. Whereupon the farmers reply: We shall then furnish you an account, as you told us that without it being sent to Patria it is good for nothing. In fine, this also has been neglected. But, please God, as soon as the next (ship) comes, the accounts shall be sent to you. So far as I am myself concerned, I hope that his Honor will not be so displeased as he has been. For I consider myself bound to make good to the Patroon whatever shall fall short in the accounts, or shall be stolen. But so truly help me, God Almighty, I am not conscious, willingly or knowingly, as long as I have been in your Honor's service, to have defrauded your Lordship, or to have sought, in any manner, mine own profit, or seek to enrich myself, as others truly do, who, in justice to the Noble Patroon, should observe who wrong him. I shall tell your Honor no tales, but I shall send over by the next ship sufficient proofs thereof.

As to what your Honor would know, what the construction of the boors' houses will cost, it is impossible for me to acquaint you. I have never had any account thereof, as I have told your Honor before. What regards the cost of my own building, I hope that shall not be wanting. I have kept every note of it. Further, I shall furnish, at the same time, an account of what my house-keeping comes to. The Lord shall find therein a few items of what I have presented, or given away, as I have sometimes given some presents to the principal chiefs of the Indians, in order that they should maintain good correspondence with each other.

As your Honor does not know how your account stands with the company, this will serve to inform you that I have never settled with M. Kieft, nor ever attempted it, because he charged the freight and customs (convoyen) so high that

I have invariably referred that to the Lord Patroon. Kieft hath frequently demanded of me to liquidate the account, but I have always deferred it, because I fear imprudently to burn myself with this account ; for all the charges, freights, and board, which he brought in his account, are directly contrary to the granted freedoms. And your Honor supposes that I here deduct all the freights, customs (convoyen), and duties, wholly from the wheat. The Lord hath always been pleased to excuse me from so doing, for I have never entertained such a thought as to liquidate the account with Kieft. Now, that I understand your Honor's intention, I shall never deliver another handful of wheat to the company, unless they either pay me on delivery (ofte ten sy datse my contant betallen), or unless I receive other orders from your Honor. However, I have delivered very little grain ; except last year, only twelve lasts, and then not a single grain was once on my order. But heretofore the boors have always delivered the grain to the company on their own authority. There is no knowing, sometimes, where all the grain that is raised in the Colonie remains, or is consumed. But I shall send the Lord, by the first opportunity, an extract of an account which I have, through friendship, received out of the A. Croll's book, whereby the Lord shall see and find what has been consumed by the boors, and all paid in wheat, whereof your Honor has been wholly wronged (gefrusteert) and deprived. But so soon as the accounts of the bouweries are made up, and your Honor hath this extract, your Honor then can see who intends best by the Lord Patroon.

What the Lord, my master, commands me to receive in good regard the counsel of Dominie Megapolensis ; and therein to follow his Reverence's advice, I have never failed so to do, but have always communicated to him whatever occurred here, to have his opinion thereupon ere I concluded to undertake anything, and have always thankfully received his reverence's counsel. Further, I shall use my utmost diligence to collect the rest, and to post all the debts and credits (schulden en weder schulden), Beavers and Seawan. I shall then, without fail, send you all by the next opportunity. As

to what appertains to the duffels, I have, in all I received, not perceived any damage worth mentioning, but got them in good condition.

I have sent the residents all the full number of horses and cows, according to their contract. I have full twenty draft horses, at present, on the Flatt (op de Vlachte), besides the milch cows, but they are all young cattle.

Further, touching the letter sent to your Honor by the Mahicanders, your Honor will please not to be surprised; for I came, by great luck, four or five days after the return of the sloop from above, and overtook it there by reason of contrary winds; and received a day or two after the return of this, the resolution of Pieter Cornelissen (Viele) and Broer Cornelissen (Van Slyck). So that I got on board the sloop, and there hastily wrote a short letter to your Honor, because I thought it was necessary to advise you.

Your Honor further writes that you understand that I had placed (Jan) Labbatie on the Great Flatt, and promised him twenty guilders per month, and your Honor asks what farm-work can he do. Those who wrote that to your Honor lie like rogues. For I never thought of it; but my intention was that Labbatie should pass the winter on the Flatt to trade, as good trade is drove there from above during the winter, but never has there been any talk of monthly wages. For so long as Labbatie has been out of his bounden-time, he has never asked or demanded any increase of wages, but always said that he should leave that to the discretion of the Lord Patroon. But I shrewdly suspect that this report was sent to his Honor by (Adrian) Van der Donck, whom this undertaken work hath sorely troubled, because he can make nothing by it; and still daily doth he, in my absence, go about finding fault that men expect to make great profit for the masters, but that it will miss. But I have nothing to say. The work is but begun. Yet I hope, please God, to have next harvest as much corn in the ground as the best bouwerie in the Colonie. I have, at present, about ten to twelve morgans of oats planted, and had there not been so many hidden stumps in the land, I should have had much

more sown. But there is not much fallow. From this year there will be still more rye. But generally the first year is the slimmest. I trust firmly that all the bouweries have not had so much to clear as this Flatt alone. It was all hidden stumps and roots, which were not perceived until the plough struck right on them. Your Honor further writes that you do not want any bouweries for yourself.

I shall, therefore, keep together an exact account of all the expenses which have been incurred thereon. I shall, then, request of your Honor, as I have already done, to be preferred before all others for the same Flatt, and I shall then, according to opportunity, contract with your Honor therefor, and willingly meet all expenses. I am assured that there is no bouwerie in the Colonie which shall have been less expensive than this; which shall sooner repay the outlay, and that by grain alone, without counting the increase of cattle. I hope, with God's blessing on the grain, that this bouwerie, in two years, will be free of all expense. I have, last spring, built on this Flatt a farm-house thirty feet, covered with tiles, for the residence of the carpenters and laborers.

I had, moreover, contracted with Jan Cornelissen, carpenter, for a large farm-house; and he had promised to begin it in mid-April, which he has not yet done. From May to this date, I believe that he has not worked fourteen days, but has been drunk all the time. I have demanded frequently of him if he would not go on with the work, and he has always asked for delay; but he will not begin, because I have made a favorable bargain with him. He must build for 700 guilders, a house 120 feet long by twenty-eight feet wide; forty feet is deducted for a dwelling; there remains eighty feet for the farm-house. The dwelling part to be floored above and below; a cellar twenty feet long by twenty-eight feet wide; a half-jutting chamber (*een hang-kamer*) for the servants' sleeping room; a small room (*een kooi*) in the farm-house for the farm laborers; an inclosed stable for the studs, and further to make a horse and cow stable, and what else appertains thereto, and that subject to the inspection of per-

sons conversant with such sort of work, and who understand carpentry. The other carpenters will not build it for 1,000 guilders, so that he is not very anxious for the job. I made the contract with him when he was sober, in the presence of Dom. Johannes (Megapolensis), and Mr. Abraham (Staats), and Anthony de Hooges, and committed it to writing on the instant. So that I shall be obliged to have that house erected by others under protest; for the time cannot admit of further delay. It must be covered in against the winter, for the cattle must, above all things, have their stabling. I placed all the reed for the house, last harvest, on a pile of lumber on the spot where the dwelling is to stand.

As regards the tobacco of Albert Andriessen (Brat), and his brother (Arent), I know not otherwise than that your Honor will get the crop, as it was planted in the time of his contract. Your Honor further orders that I should pay this money to Albert here in merchantable goods. All that will go well. But still remains the question or difference between us, which is this: Whereas Albert hath, before this, opposed the placards, and moreover, heretofore, hath scolded the Lord Patroon and the whole council, so that he was condemned in a heavy fine, I shall therefore deduct this fine from the amount to be paid for the delivered tobacco. The fine for which he is indebted, according to law, for opposition to the placard and scandalous scolding, amounts to 312 fl. We should long ago have levied this sum by execution, but I have all along waited patiently for the delivered tobacco.

As for the answer which your Honor sent to the pretensions of Andreas Hudde, I shall give an extract thereof to the Heer Kieft, and speak to himself about it.

As for the Church, it is not yet contracted for, nor even begun. I had written last year to your Honor, that I had a building almost ready, namely, the covenanted work, which would have been for Dom. Megapolensis; and this house was not agreeable to the taste of Dom. Johannes; in other respects, it was altogether suitable for him, so that I have laid it aside. That which I intend to build this summer in the pine grove (in het Greyneu Bosch) will be thirty-four feet long by nineteen

feet wide. It will be large enough, for the first three or four years, to preach in, and can afterwards always serve for the residence of the sexton, or for a school. I hope your Honor will not take this ill, as it happened through good intention.

Regarding the diamond (het crystal) near Michel Janssen's house, of which your Honor writes that I should send over some more specimens thereof, I have spoken about it to Michel Jansen, and to several others, to engage them to bury it. But they will not do so, apparently because they fear for the labor, and it will terminate badly.

The Lord Patroon is very much surprised that so little care has been taken of the vines which his Honor sent. I planted them in the garden, but they were killed by the frost, like the others brought to the country. I believe, in my opinion, that they did not suffer in the least from the high water.

As regards the formulary which your Honor sent, it shall, for the future, be followed as well for horses as for cows. I should have been pleased that your Honor had sent it before, in order to afford your Honor greater content. Your Honor is, moreover, surprised that Albert Andriesz (Bratt) hath such privilege; that a better inventory is not taken of his stock of cattle. The messenger says that he will not allow any preëmption, and what is more, will not give you any part of the cattle, although he purchased the cows while your Honor's contract with the mill company was still in existence.

I shall send by William Turek as many peltries as I can bring in. Your Honor is surprised that all my letters mention haste; this, in short, shall serve as an explanation. The ships are sometimes fourteen days, and even more, at the Manhattans, before we receive any tidings or intelligence thereof, and then, receiving letters, the sloops remain only five, six, or seven days, so the letters must then be got ready in a hurry. The Lord says that this ought to be done beforehand, which might easily be, if we had not to answer the Lord's letters. For we could well advise the Lord in one of the affairs of the Colonie. For the future, whatever

will be pleasing to the Patroon shall be done, for in all things I am subject to obey his order inasmuch as it lies in my power.

In regard to your Honor's instructions to inquire what price wheat commands in Virginia, I cannot very well undertake that. But so far as I hear and understand, it goes off well there, but it should be sent there ground into meal. If your Honor should be of opinion to send the ship thither, she should be well-provided with strong distilled waters, which are much in demand there, together with duffels and wide linen. Tobacco can be had at two to three stivers advance on the price in Holland. All the corn which will be delivered to me I shall retain provisionally by me till further advice, should your Honor be pleased to send a ship. Henceforward I will not give a grain more to the company.

As to the boors selling the wheat for eight to nine florins the mud (four bushels). that is true ; but I cannot say who they are. I believe that four to five lasts have been thus sold since last spring, and Van der Donck hath not once been willing to look to it, nor to prevent such a fraud. Your Honor further writes me that I shall speak to Van der Donck and Peter Cornelissen to second me. They will not endeavor to advance the business of their own office, nor do they much try. How can they, then, aid me ? And they are the dogs which bite me, and still daily seek to render me suspected, which Van der Donck endeavored enough to do, and hath already done, as I can infer from the Lord's writings. But what he has perpetrated and still commits, will be made manifest in its own time. I shall not thereupon talk any further now. Dom. Megapolensis was well aware of his acts.

Your Honor further states that Van der Donck complains of the impertinence of Labbatie. These shall serve thereupon. Van der Donck is very covetous and monopolizing. During my absence at the Mannhattans, this Van der Donck came, different times, and arrogantly spoke to Labbatie that he should give him duffels ; sometimes seawan, and more such goods. Thereupon Labbatie answered that he had no orders to give out any goods ; wherefore had he not asked

them of me before, when I was at home? or that he must wait until I should return, and such like things, much more than I can detail. So, then hatred became so deeply rooted that they pursued each other with swords, in like manner as he had done to De Hooges, scolding him as an informer, and moreover struck him; and thus he acts also towards me, blaming me as well to your Honor as to the colonists, in order to render me suspected. And he imagines, by reason of his ambition, that men will permit him to do what he pleases; and that, through ignorance, much must be overlooked for the sake of the consequences.

As to what the Lord writes, that what concerns the delivery of the cattle proceeded out of the head of Broer Cornelissen (Van Slyck). That he will not deliver up the same, nor pay for them immediately, is true. He hath frequently spoken thereof in my presence; and, moreover, hath also endeavored to stir up others thereto.

What regards the resolution to send Willem Juriaensen Bakker out of the Colonie, I have had a very long time ample reason therefor. But no one would second me. Then he hath publicly abused the lord and master as a dishonorable man, whereupon he was condemned in a civil fine. This was well. Furthermore, the residents who had driven their trade there with the Indians, to the great loss of the noble Lord, continued this same Willem Juriaensen, and almost destroyed and ruined the whole trade.

As to what the Lord writes, that I should not so strictly regulate myself according to the price of the peltries, and that I must exert myself, as well with authority as with censure, to keep strange traders out, this will serve:

The trade heretofore has always been at six fathoms of seawan. Last year, the residents as well as the colonists gave seven to seven and a half fathoms. I also gave the same. So soon as they saw that I and the company's commissary gave so much, they immediately gave nine, and since this spring ten fathoms. So at last the trade ran so high that we of the Colonie, and the commissary at the Fort, resolved with another to publish a placard, as well for the colonists as

the residents and company's servants, that they should not presume, on pain of heavy fine and confiscation of their goods, to trade with the Indians for furs at more than nine fathoms of white wampum, or four and a half fathoms of black ; and that none, on pain of confiscation aforesaid, should go into the bush to trade ; and the order was that the officer should prevent it. And he hath not even once attended to this, nor even now will he do so. When he was told that he should look to the frauds and abuses, in order to prevent the same as much as possible, he gave for answer : That he would not consent to be the worst man ; to others, that he would not make himself suspected by the colonists, as his years as officer were few. And it happened, last year, that we concluded together on a placard, that no residents should presume to come with their boats within the limits of the Colonie on confiscation of the same. Thereupon, there were great complaints on the part of the colonists, and they gave in remonstrances as to where they should receive goods and necessaries. Whereupon, the council promised the colonists that if there were any to be had at the Mannhattans or elsewhere, that I should procure them. on condition for this promise that they would in return pay immediately for the wares which they might get from me, and that I should have nothing to do with the transfer of accounts, but to pay me, acting thus as merchant (so doende koopman) right off. They were all satisfied, and promised to adhere to it, and to assist me.

We further resolved, on the next court day, to issue another placard for the further strengthening of the first—namely, that no inhabitants of the Colonie should presume to buy any goods from the residents. So it happened that a few days after a sloop arrived with some goods. Immediately a party of colonists came to me, and said : “ This and that are come ; nobody must make any purchase there ; you gave us the promise.” To this I replied : “ What I promised I shall perform and accomplish.” I inquired if they had any beavers wherewith to buy these goods and wares ? They answered : “ No ! you must purchase them, and debit us with them in the account ; ” which I was wholly unwilling to do.

So that each one went and bought what he wished, as well duffels as otherwise. Dom. Megapolensis and I then sent for Van der Donck, and told him to go quietly with his servant, Hans Vos, and search the several houses. Now he came to visit Reyer Stoffelzen's house. There he gossiped without once making a search, and then went to Willem Juriaensen's in the same manner, and so forth. He further went to Dirck Jansen's mill, where he was told there were three pieces of duffels, and he removed one of them. He further went to the house of Cornelis van Merckereck. There he chatted without once making a search. In like manner he proceeded to Broer Cornelissen's (Van Slyck), where he did not search once, but only asked: "How are ye all here?" looked in, and returned back, while he well knew that there were duffels there. Leaving there, he went home. In the same way he went to Claes Janssen van Wyckereck's house, who, he also well knew, had duffels. He said: "Claes, I shall come here to-morrow to make a search. Have you any duffels? Put them away in your cellar, which I shall not search." Claes himself told me this out of his own mouth, and promised to give me an affidavit of it, which I shall send your Honor by the next ship.

Moreover, I had contracted last harvest for the building of a house for Dom. Megapolensis, which should be ready precisely at Christmas. They let the time pass neglected and go by till November. Then I said that I should not allow it to be built; there was hail, snow, rain, and wind every day, and expecting that the house would cause great expense in meat and drink, and the work not be advanced, I broke the contract, because they did not perform their promise.

Maryn Adriaensen was, at this time, among us, who offered to sell me a house of oak wood, all ready—cross-easings all of oak. So the Dominie having consulted with us both, and concluded that Maryn's house would be a much better bargain than the other, so that I purchased the house from him for 350 guilders. Van der Donck coming to hear this, got into company, in the meantime, with the carpenters and

several others, and there told them that we had issued placards forbidding the colonists to trade with the residents, and whoever this interested should mutiny; that whoever had first concocted this had not only concocted the placards, and that I likewise sought to steal the bread out of the mouths of the colonists. Whereupon, some of them were surprised that the officer should so persuade the people. Some, with others, forthwith conspired to protest against me, and to draw a circle under the protest within which to place their names, so that it should not be known who had first signed it. This protest having been drawn up, some were for driving me out of the Colonie as a rogue; others wished to take my life. But nothing resulted from these threats. Herein Van der Donck said he would honestly, and to our satisfaction, assist me and the council. But when need pressed him (*maer als den noot aende man gingh*), he then withdrew from me and the council to second them, whereof I shall send your Honor affidavits of two persons who told me so with their own lips. So that your Honor can form, at once, an opinion of the matter in itself, and what sort of officer you have here, who causes so much injury to a whole Colonie. He intends next year to return home. He has been to Katskill with some colonists to examine that place, and your Honor may be assured he intends to look for partners to plant a colonie there. Borger Jorissen, who has heretofore been in the Lord's colonie, will live there also. He hath let his *bouw-erie* to Brant Peelen for 200 guilders a year, on which Brant Peelen intends to settle his brother-in-law. This shall not be with my consent.

Concerning the bark, about the building which the Patroon had written, so that I might employ it in the Colonie to advantage, which was my intention and meaning, but I was dissuaded therefrom. It should be well adapted in breadth to convey cattle, and that about to be built would have been too crank. I have purchased another for 1.100 guilders, which is a very tidy bark, provided with new sails, with anchor and cable; can carry at sea, seven lasts; inland, eight lasts. It has been this spring to the north, and there

traded a good deal of seawan (wampum). 'Tis now at the south river to trade. I have spoken to Cornelis Leendertzen and Mauritz Janssen van Broeckhuysen, who returned from that quarter over two days ago, and they told me that it would be a good speculation, for neither the company nor the Swedes had any cargoes there, and there were still seven to eight hundred beavers there, which lay there expecting seawan and other goods, with all which was well provided our bark, which Cornelis Leendertsen spoke in the mouth of the river. So that I hope good profit will result there. So soon as she returns I will, if I can accomplish it, send her with wheat to Virginia, to see if that can be traded there for tobacco. Inquiry shall be then made what merchandise is admitted there, and shall then advise your Honor thereof.

As the Heer Master orders that the day of accounts shall not be changed, his Honor's letter shall be attended to. The Heer Patroon is very much surprised that no mention has been made in the inventory of sheep and swine. This will inform him that the farmers have frequently been spoken to. They say that the swine stray into the woods. We do not know ourselves how many pigs we have. We were obliged to give a number to other freemen, which were forwarded on payment; but your Honor must know that many mishaps have occurred to these. As to the sheep, to count which Mauritz Janssen was appointed; they were correctly counted; but the year after they died off like mice. A part of them were destroyed by the wolves. There are at present in the Colonie, young and old, about fifteen to sixteen sheep.

Further, may it please the Lord to understand, that three islands lie between Broer Cornelissen (Van Slyck) and the Flatt (de Vlachte), one of which, right opposite the Flatt, is about twenty to twenty-five morgans in extent, which have not been yet purchased from the owners. I shall allow that island opposite the Flatt, and a portion of fallow to be ploughed, in order to be sowed next harvest with wheat; for on the Flatt I have only sixteen to seventeen morgans which I can have under the plough this year. Because there is so much to regulate, and I do not wish to have the time of the

servants wasted, I have begun on the aforesaid island. By regularity, everything can be done at a proper season; as men have more leisure at present than at any other time, so, please God, there will be fully thirty mogans sown next fall with winter grain. I shall, therefore, be obliged to purchase the said islands from the Indians, though they will ill-bear to part with them. For we are bound now and hereafter (schier of morgau) to give the Indians no provocation to rebel.

I have been on horse-back with Labbatie and Jacob Jansen (Schermerhorn) van Amsterdam, last year, to the Mohawk country, where three Frenchmen were prisoners; one of whom was a Jesuit, a very learned scholar, who was very cruelly treated, his finger and thumb being cut off. I carried presents there, and requested that we should preserve good neighborship, and that no injury should be done, either to the colonists or to their cattle, which all the Indians at the three castles have thankfully accepted. We were entertained right well in every friendly manner there. We were obliged to halt a quarter of an hour before each castle, until the Indians there saluted us with divers musket-shots. There was also great joy among them because I had come there. Indians were immediately ordered to go out to shoot, who brought us in excellent turkeys. I then thoroughly visited all their castles, and invited all the chiefs of all the three castles to assemble together, and proposed to them to release the French prisoners. But there was no appearance of this, which they refused with good reason. Said they: "We shall manifest toward you every friendship that is in our power, but on this subject we will be silent. Besides, you well know how they treat our people who fall into their hands. Had we delayed to reach there three or four days longer, they would have been burnt." I presented them, for the ransom of the Frenchmen, about 600 guilders in goods, to which all the Colonie will contribute. But they would not accept them. But we persuaded them so far that they promised not to kill them, and to convey them back to their country. The French captives ran screaming after us, and besought us that we would do all in our power

to release them out of the hands of the barbarians. But there was no likelihood at all of this. On my return, they gave me an escort of ten to twelve armed men, who conducted us back home. Within half-a-day's journey from the Colonie, lies the most beautiful land on the Mohawk river that eye ever saw; full a day's journey long, and mostly contiguous the one to the other. But it is impossible to reach there in a boat on account of the strength of the stream which runs there; and, on the other hand, of the shallowness of the water; but I think that it could be reached with wagons. Two of these Frenchmen, of whom the Jesuit was one, have been to my house last May. They said they hoped that means could be found now to procure their release. So soon as the Indians return from hunting, I shall endeavor to obtain their freedom. I shall send your Honor, by the first opportunity, the journal of my journey.

I have purchased at the mill-kill, from Jan Michaelsen, a house and a large oblong building, which he bought from Sander Leendertsen (Glen), for 600 gl., according to his receipt. But I shall pay for it mostly through his account. As a passable barn stands thereon, a good bouwerie can be made there. In the same way, as there is a good barn by the house of Cornelis Teunissen on the Fifth kill, where also a good bouwerie can be established.

Cornelis Teunissen goes also over. He hath given in his account, both debit and credit. There is to his credit an item of twenty pieces of timber (balken) which come on account of the yacht. They were sold again at the Mannhattans for 100 guilders. There is also a parcel of 100 pieces of timber, which I delivered to the company for two sloop's freight. Each sloop's voyage lasted six weeks, which should have greatly swelled the freight.

Of the thirty m. stone (hard bricks) which your Honor sent out last year per the Houttuyn, I have not received above ten thousand, as I'm told by my skipper, Louweus, and others. The skipper of the Houttuyn retained them for ballast. Your Honor will be pleased not to send any more stones (bricks), for we can purchase them cheaper at the north than those cost which your Honor sent, and they are as

large again. The four thousand tiles which your Honor sent are not worth the freight; for they crumble all away like sand. I have not had from these more than ten or twelve hundred good tiles. The rest are good for nothing. The broker who purchased the tiles for your Honor hath grossly cheated you.

I am at present betrothed to the widow of the late M. Jonas Brouck. May the good God vouchsafe to bless me in my undertaking, and please to grant that it might conduce to his Honor to our mutual salvation. Amen.

I expect to send the Heer (Lord), by the next opportunity, the accounts; and I intend, if his Honor please to consent, to go over (to Holland) next year, as soon as I shall have received his Honor's answer, to request of his Honor a favorable lease of a bouwerie, there to fix my residence in the Colonie for a good number of years, if the Lord spare my life. If your Honor should please to permit me to return home, as I hope, I request, with all submission, that the noble Lord will please to grant my future wife leave to reside, until my return, in his Honor's house, by Anthonie de Hooges. I trust that the noble Lord will not receive damage thereby, for she is a good house-keeper, as I hope the noble Lord shall learn from others. I should not altogether wish to take her over and hither with me; for we are subject to divers dangers from the sea. Otherwise, I hope to make my journey to Patria as short as possible.

Neither I nor the company have scarcely had any trade this year. I believe the residents have conveyed fully 3 to 4,000 furs from above. So great a trade has never been driven as this year, and it would be very profitable, if your Honor could bring about, with a higher hand, that the residents should not come to the Colonie to trade. Otherwise, your Honor will never derive any profit.

Herewith ending, I beg to advise the noble Lord, if I have used any boldness, to be pleased to take it in the best part. Happiness to your Honor, and your Honor's beloved wife and children, and that God may preserve you in His grace, is mine, and my future partner's greeting.

Your Honor's dutiful and obliged servant,

ARENDT VAN CURLER.

B.

Thomas Dongan, Lieutenant and Governor and Vice-Admiral, under his Royall Highness, James, Duke of Yorke, etc., of New Yorke and its dependencies in America, etc., To All to whom these p'sents shall come, sendeth Greeting: Whereas, Tohorywachqua and Orage, the representatives of the four Mohake castles, have for themselves and canachquo Ocquary and Tohoriowachque true and Lawfull Owners of the Land within mentioned, have by their certaine writing or Deed of Sale, dated the third day of July, anno dm., 1672, given and granted unto Sander Lend's Glenn, John Van Epps and Sweere Teunesse, as being impowered by the inhabitants of the Town or Village of Schenectady and places adjacent, a certaine Tract or parcell of Land. Beginning at the Maques river by the Towne of Schenectady and from thence runs Westerly on both sides up the river to a certain place called by the Indians Canaquariveny, being reputed three Dutch miles or twelve English miles, and from the said Town of Schenectade downe the river one Dutch or four English miles to a kill or creeke called the Ael place, and from the said Maques river into the woods South towards Albany to the sand kill one Dutch mile, and as much on the other side of the river north, being one dutch mile more, there being excepted in the said bounds all covers and Saw-Mills, that now are or hereafter shall be erected within the bounds of the said Towne, that they be lyable to pay a pertieuler Quitt-Rent for their priviledges besides what is herein set forth as shall hereafter be agreed for by the Inhabitants of the said places or owners of such mills with such Governoure or Governours as shall be appointed by his Royall Highnesse; and likewise that noe Timber or wood be cutt but within the bounds aforesaid, the said exception being agreed upon by myselfe as by a certaine writing bearing date the 7th day of August last past, doth more pertieulerly appear. Now, Know

Yee, that by virtue of the comicon and authority to me given by his Royall Highness, James, Duke of Yorke and Albany, Lord proprietor of this province, I have hereby given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these p'sents doe give, grant, ratifye and confirme unto William Teller, Ryert Schermerhorne, Sweere Teunnessen, Jan Van Epps and Myndert Weemp, on the behalfe of the inhabitants of the Towne of Schenectady and places adjacent aforesaid, dependencies thereon, their associates, heirs, successors and assignes, and all and singuler, the before-recited Tract and Tracts, parcell and parcells of Land, meadow, ground and premisses with their and every of their appurtenancies, Together with all and Singuler, the Houses, Buildings, messuages, Tenements and Heriditaments, dams, rivers, runns, streams, Ponds, woods, quarries, Fishing, Hawking and Fowling, with all priviledges, Libertyes and improvements whatsoever to the said Land and p'misses belonging or in any wise appertaining or accepted, reputed, taken or Knowne as part. parcell, or member thereof with their and every of their appurtenances, Provided alwayes that this shall not any wayes make null or void a former grant or Pattent bearing date the 30th day of October last past made to Jaques Cornelisse of a Piece of Land, lyeing within the bounds heretofore mentioned of the Towne of Schenectade (that is to say), the lyeing and being Between two creekes, the one called the Stone creeke, to the Eastward, and the other the Platte creeke, to the westward thereof, the Lowland lyeing along the river side on the south of the Maques River, and then to the north of the Land belonging to the Inhabitants of Schenectade, the same containeing forty morgan, or Eighty Acres of Land, as alsoe forty morgan or eighty acres of wood-land or up-land more, on the west side of the Platte Creeke, adjoining to the arrable land along the River side, which was wholly exempt by the Indian proprietors in the sale of this land as belonging to Jaques Cornelise. To have and to hold the afore recited Tract and Tracts, parcell and parcells of land and premisses, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said William Teller, Ryert Schermerhorn, Sweere Teunnessen, Jan Van Epps, and Myn-

dart Wemp, on the behalfe of the Inhabitants of the Towne of Schenectade, and their Associates, their heirs, successors and assignes, unto the proper use and behoofe of the said William Teller, Ryert Schermerhorne, Sweere Teunissen, Jan Van Epps, and Myndart Wemp, their heirs, successors and assignes forever. To be holden of his Royall Highnesse, his heirs and assignes, in Free and common Soccage according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in his Maties Kingdome of England, Yielding and paying therefor Yearly and every Yeare, as a Quit-Rent for his Royall Highnesse use, unto such officer or officers as shall be appointed to receive the same, at Albany, forty Bushells of good winter wheat, on or before the Twenty-fifth day of March. Given under my hand and sealed with the scale of the Province, att Fort James, in New Yorke, the first day of November, Anno Dm. 1684, and in the thirty-sixth Yeare of his Maties Reigne.

THO. DONGAN.

George, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland. King, defender of the faith, etc., To All to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Whereas, Thomas Dongan, some time Lieutenant-Governoure, under his then Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, etc., of New York, its dependencies in America, etc., and by Letters Patent, Sealed with the said province, bearing date at Fort James, in New York, the first day of November, Anno Dm. sixteen hundred and Eighty-four, by virtue of the commission and authority to him given by his said Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, then Lord proprietor of the said Province, did give, grant, Ratifye and confirm unto William Teller, Ryert Schermerhorn, Sweere Theunissen, Jan Van Epps, and Myndert Wemp, on the behalf of the Inhabitants of the Town of Schenectady, and places adjacent, dependencies thereon, their associates, heirs, successors and assigns, all that certain tract or parcel of land, Beginning at the Maquaas river by the town of Schenectady, and which from thence runs westerly on both sides up the rivere to a certain place called by the Indians Canaquariony, being reputed three

Dutch miles or twelve English miles, and from the said town of Schenectady down the river one Dutch or four English miles, to a kill or creek called the Aelplace, and from the said Maquaas rivere into the woods south towards Albany to the said kill one Dutch mile, and as much on the other side of the river north, being one Dutch mile more, with the meadow ground and premisses, with their and every of their appurtenances. Together with all and Singular the Houses, Buildings, messuages, Tenements and Hereditaments, dams, rivers, runs, streams, Ponds, woods, Quarrys, Fishing, Hawking and Fowling, with all priviledges, Libertys and improvements whatsoever to the said Lands and premisses, belonging or in any wise appertaining or accepted, reputed, Taken or Known as part, parcel or member thereof, with their and every of their appurtenances, these being excepted in the said bounds, all corn and saw-mills that then were or thereafter should be erected within the bounds of the said Town. That they be lyable to pay a particulare Quitt-Rent for their priviledges, besides what is therein set forth as should thereafter be agreed for by the inhabitants of the same places or owners of such mills, with such governoure or governours as should be appointed by his Royal Highness, and likewise that no Timber or wood be cut but within the bounds aforesaid. The said exception being agreed upon by himself as by a certain writing bearing date the seventh day of August then last past, doth now particularly appear. Provided, always, that this should not any ways make null or void a former grant or patent bearing date the thirtieth day of October then last past, made to Jaques Cornelisen, of a piece of land lying within the bounds theretofore mentioned of the town of Schenectady. That is to say, the lands lying and being Between two creeks, the one called the stone creek, to the eastward, and the other the place creek, to the westward thereof. The lowland lying along the river side on the south of the Maquaas river, and then to the north of the Land Belonging to the inhabitants of Schenectady, the same containing Forty morgan or eighty acres, as also forty morgan or eighty acres of upland, more on the west side of the Plate

creek, adjoining to the arable land along the river side, which was wholly excepted by the Indian proprietors in the sale of the said land, as belonging to Jaques Cornelisen. To have and to hold the said tract and tracts, parcells of land and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto the said William Teller, Ryert Schermerhorn, Sweere Theunisen, Jan Van Epps, and Myndert Wemp, on the behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Schenectady, and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, unto the proper use and behoof of the said William Teller, Ryert Schermerhorne, Sweere Theunisen, Jan Van Epps and Myndert Wemp, their heirs, successours and assigns forever. To be holden in free and common Soccage, as of the mannor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within the kingdom of Great Britain, Yielding and paying the annual rent of forty Bushells of good winter wheat, as by the said Patent relation being thereunto had, may more at large appear. And, whereas, by certain Indentures of lease and Release, The Lease bearing date the two and twentieth, and the release the three and twentieth days of October last made or mentioned, to be made Between the said Ryer Schermerhoorn, of the one part, and William Apple, of the city of New York, Victualler, of the other part, The said William Teller, Sweere Theunissen, Jan Van Epps and Myndert Wemp were since deceased, and the said Ryert Schermerhoorn is the only Survivor, whereby all the estate, right and Title of, in or to all the said Lands, Meadows, Tenements, Hereditaments and premisses, Together with all the Houses, Edifices and Buildings thereon erected, with all appur's thereunto belonging not otherwise by them, the said William Teller, Ryert Schermerhoorn, Sweere Theunisen, Jan Van Epps, and Myndert Wemp, or the Survivors or survivor of them, Then legally disposed of, or by some deed or deeds, conveyance or conveyances by them executed, or intended to be disposed of, are become soly vested in the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, in fee simple, by right of survivorship. And whereas, the said Ryer Schermerhoorn, growing antient, is desirous that the said meadows, Lands and premisses should be conveyed to others, Together wth himself and their

heirs and assigns, that the intent of the said Letters Patent might be duly observed, he, the said Ryer Schermerhoorn, did, by certain Indentures of Lease and Release, The Lease bearing date the two and twentieth, and the release the three and twentieth days of October last, made, or mentioned to be made, Between the said Ryer Schermerhoorn, of the one part, and William Apple, of the city of New York, victualer, of the other part, grant, convey and assure unto the said William Apple, his heirs and assigns, all the said lands, meadows, Tenements, Hereditains and premisses, with the appurtenances hereunto belonging or therewith, all then or lately usually enjoyed or accepted, reputed, Taken or known as part or parcel thereof, in as full and ample manner as the said Ryer Schermerhoorn did then or lately enjoy the same, or was then or then lately intituted to enjoy the same, and all the estate, right, Title, interest, use, trust, property, reversion, remainder, claim and demand whatsoever of him the said Ryer Schermerhoorn, of, in and to the said premisses and every or any part or parcel thereof, except as therein before is excepted and foreprised, or intended to be excepted or foreprised. To hold the said Lands, meadows, Tenements, Hereditaments and premisses therein mentioned, or intended to be thereby granted, alienated, released, enfeoffed and confirmed, and every of their appurtenances, unto the said William Apple, his heirs and assigns, forever, to the sole and only proper use and behoof of the said William Apple, his heirs and assigns, forever, upon this special condition and confidence that the said William Apple, his heirs or assigns, upon request to him or them made by the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, his heirs or assigns, should make, do, acknowledge and execute such conveyance and assurance in the Law for the vesting of all the therein before mentioned and thereby intended to be granted Lands, meadows, Tenements, Hereditaments and premisses, and all the right, Title and interest thereunto hereby conveyed or mentioned, or intended to be conveyed to the said William Apple, unto the said Ryert Schermerhorn and Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bradt and Barent Wemp, their heirs and assigns, forever, to the intent the same

might be held and enjoyed according to the true intent meaning of the said Letters Patent by the said Thomas Dongan, so as aforesaid granted as by the said Indentures of Lease and release relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appears. And, whereas, by certain other Indentures of Lease and Release, the Lease bearing date the Twenty-fifth, and the release the Twenty-sixth days of October last, made, or mentioned to be made, Between the said William Apple of the one part; and the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp of the other part; he, the said William Apple, in pursuance and performance of the aforesaid trust, so as aforesaid in him reposed, and for the considerations therein mentioned, at the request of the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, did give, grant a liene release, enfeoff and confirm unto the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp their heirs and assigns, all and singular the said Lands, meadows, Tenements, and Hereditaments and premisses, with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging and appertaining in as full and ample manner as the same were in manner aforesaid conveyed and assured unto him the said William Apple, by the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, all which said premisses were then in the actual possession of them, the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, by virtue of the same last-mentioned Indenture of Lease, and by virtue of the Statute for transferring of uses into possession, and all the estate, right, Title, use, trust, property, reversion, remainder, claim and demand whatsoever of him, the said William Apple in and to the aforesaid Lands, meadows, Tenements, Hereditaments and premisses, with the appurtenances and every or any part and parcel of them, or any of them in as full and ample manner as the same were by the herein before first recited Indentures of Lease and Release conveyed and assured to the said William Apple by the said Ryert Schermerhoorn. To hold the same Lands, meadows, Tenements, Hereditaments and premisses with the appurtenances therein before mentioned, meant or pretended to be thereby granted, alienated, released,

enfeoffer or confirmed premises, and every of their appurtenances unto the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, their heirs and assigns forever to the only proper use, and behoof them the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, their heirs and assigns forever as by the said last mentioned recited indentures of Lease and release, relation being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear; and, whereas, the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, by their humble petition presented to our Trusty and well beloved, Robert Hunter, Esq., Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief of our province of New York, etc. Have prayed to have the same granted and confirmed to them the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, their heirs and assigns forever by the boundaries hereafter mentioned, which request we being willing to grant. Know Yee, that of our especial Grace certain knowledge and meer motion, we have granted, Ratified and confirmed and do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant, ratifye and confirm unto the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, their heirs and assigns forever, all that the aforesaid tract or parcel of land and premisses within the Limitts and bounds aforementioned and described, otherwise, Beginning upon the maguaas river at the place called Aelplace on the north side of the said river, and is in breadth four english miles on each side of the said river, and from thence keeping the said breadth of four Miles on each side of the said river it extends sixteen English Miles up the said river to the furthest end of a Hill called by the indians Canaquariveny, including the said river so far as it extends and all the islands within the said boundaries, Together with all and singular dwelling Houses, Grist Mills, Saw Mills, Barns, stables, Gardens, orchards, buildings, edifices, fields, feedings, Pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, Trees, Timber, woods, underwoods, Ponds, Pools, waters, water-courses and streams of water, fishing, fowling, Hunting and Hawking.

Mines, Minerals, standing, growing, lying and being or to be had, used and enjoyed within the Limitts and bounds aforesaid, and all other profitts, benefitts, libertys, priviledges, Hereditaments and appurts, to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, and all that our Estate, right, Title, interest, benefitt, claim and demands whatsoever of, in, or to the same, and the reversion and reversion, remainder and remainders, and the yearly rents and profitts of the same, Excepting and reserving unto us, our heirs and successours forever, all silver and Gold mines. To Have and To Hold all and singula the said Tract of land and premisses with their and every of their rights, members, Priviledges, preheminences and appurtenances above mentioned or intended to be, hereby granted, ratified and confirmed unto the said Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt, and Barent Wemp, their heirs and assigns forever, In trust, nevertheless, to and for the only use, benefitt and behoof of themselves and the other Inhabitants and Freeholders of the said Town of Schenectady, their heirs and assigns forever. To be Holden of us, our heirs and assigns forever; To be Holden of us, our heirs and successours in fee and common soccage as of our mannor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, within our realm of Great Britain, Yielding, Rendering and paying therefore yearly and every year forever unto us, our heirs and successours, or to our and their collector and receiver General for the time being, or to such officere or officers as shall be from time to time by him appointed to receive the same at our City of Albany, on the feast day of the annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, commonly called lady day, the annual rent of forty-two Bushells of Good winter wheat in Lieu and stead of all other rents, services, dues duties and demands whatsoever, for the said tract of land and premisses herein and hereby granted and confirmed—that is to say, forty Bushells of wheat, part of the said hereby reserved Quitt of forty-two Bushells of wheat, being the former reserved Quitt-rent in and by the said first recited grant or letters Patents, and two bushells of wheat, the remainder of the said hereby reserved Quitt rent of forty-two bushells, being what is

agreed upon by and between our said present Gouverneur of New York and the Inhabitants of the said places, to be a particular Quitt Rent for their priviledges of all corn and Saw Mills that now are or hereafter shall be erected within the bounds and Limitts aforesaid, according to the intent and meaning of the said first recited Letters Patents, and we do hereby will and grant, that these our letters of confirmation be made Patent, and that they and the Record of them in our secretaries Office of our said Province remaining, shall be good and effectual in the Law to all intents, construction and purposes, notwithstanding the not true and well-reciting and mentioning of the premisses or any part thereof or of the Limitts and bounds thereof, or of any former or other Letters Patents or grant for the same made or granted by us or any of our Royal ancestours to any other person or persons whatsoever, Body Politick, or corporate or any Law or other restraint, uncertainty or imperfection whatsoever to the contrary thereof, in any ways notwithstanding, and wee do likewise, by these presents of our special Grace, certain knowledge and meer motion, Give, grant, ratify and confirm unto the aforesaid Ryert Schermerhoorn, Jan Wamp, Johannes Teller, Arent Bratt and Barent Wemp, and to their heirs and assigns forever to and on behalf of themselves and the rest of the Freeholders, Inhabitants of the Town and bounds of Schenectady, that the Freeholders Inhabiting within the Limitts and bounds aforesaid, shall and may from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter, upon any writt or writts, by us or our successours forever hereafter directed or to be directed, for election of Representatives to serve in General Assembly for our Province of New York to assemble and meet to-geather at such place as may be thought most convenient thereto, choose one of their own number to be their Representative or Deputy, which person so to be chosen hereafter shall have all the freedom and priviledge of any other Assembly man or representative, and be received, accepted and treated as the Representative of the Freeholders inhabiting the said Town of Schenectady and the Limitts and bounds thereof, in as full and ample

manner as any other Representatives within our said Province have.

In Testimony whereof, we have caused the great seal of our said Province of New York to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be entered of Record in the Book of Patents remaining in our Secretaries office of our said Province. Witness our said Trusty and welbeloved Robert Hunter, Esq., Captain General and Governour in chief of our Provinces of New York, New Jersey and the Territories depending on them in America and Vice-Admiral of the same, etc., at our Fort at New York, the sixth day of November, in the first year of our Reign, anno Dm. 1714.

STATE OF NEW YORK, }
Secretary's Office. }

I certify the preceding to be true copies of certain Letters Patents as of Record in this office, the first in Lib. Pat. —, page —, the second in Lib. Pat. No. 8, page 83, etc.

In Testimony whereof, I have hereunto affixed the Seal of the Secretary's Office, at the city of Albany, the 4th day of September, 1811. The words, "*Tenements*," between the 10 and 11 Lines, pa. 5; "*River*," between the 18th and 19th lines, pa. 11; "*Day*," between the 1 and 2 line, pa. 13, being first interlined.

ELISHA JENKINS.

C.

City and County } ss. :
of Albany. }

The People of the State of New York, by the grace of God free and Independent, To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting, Know Ye that we, having inspected the records in our said Office, do find a certain will and the proceedings of Court relative to the proof thereof there remaining, in the words, letters and figures following, *to wit* :

At a Court of Common pleas, held for the City and County of Albany, at the City Hall of the said city, on Tuesday, the 20th day of January, 1795.

Present—JOHN TAYLER, *Judge.*

ULEERT WILLETT,
 MAUS R. VAN VRANKEN, } *Assistant Justices.*

Mr. Van Vechten produces in Court the last will and testament of Arent Bradt, deceased, and prays that the same may be proved, agreeable to the Statute in such case made and provided.

Abraham Outhoudt, Sworn.—Says that Hermanus Bradt, of Schenectady, is the heir at Law of Arent Bradt, late of the late of the same place, deceased, and that this deponent hath been requested by the said Harmanus Bradt, to procure the will of the said Arent to be proved in this Court, in order to its being recorded.

Cornelius Vrooman, Sworn.—Says that he saw Arent Bradt sign, seal, publish and declare the said will now produced in Court, as and for his last will and Testament, and that he, this deponent, signed the same as a witness, in the presence of the testator, and that Elias Post and Hendrick Brower also subscribed the same as witnesses, in the presence of this deponent, and of each other, and in the presence of the testator, and that the said testator was of full age and of *Sound* mind, memory and understanding. Thereupon, Ordered, that the said will be Recorded by the Clerk of this Court, according to the directions of the Statute, in such case made and provided.

A Copy.

R. LUSH, *Clerk.*

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Arent Brat, only surviving patentee in trust for the township of Schenectady, in the County of Albany and province of New York, being sick and weak in body, but of sound mind, memory and understanding, thanks be given unto God for the same, Do make and publish this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following, to wit: *First*, I commit my soul to the Almighty God, my Creator, hoping for pardon and remission of all my sins in and through the merits and intercession of Jesus Christ, my blessed Savior and redeemer, and my body to the earth, thereto to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors hereinafter named. Item: I give, devise and bequeath unto my trusty friends and son, Harmanes Brat, and Jacobus Van Slyck, John Sanderse, Isaac Swits, Isaac Vrooman, Nicholas Van Petten, Jacob Swits, Jacob Vrooman, Frederick Van Vetten, Nicholas Groot, Tobyas Ten Eyck, Reyer Wimple, Samuel Art Brat, Nicholas Van Dervolge, Abraham Wimple, Abraham Mabce, Jacobus Mynderse, John B. Van Eps, Gerrit A. Lansing, Peter Mabie, Harne Van Slyck, Isaac I. Swits and Abraham Fonda, and to their heirs and assigns, forever, All that certain tract of land, messuage or tenement called and knowing by the name of the township of Schenectady, situate, lying and being in the county of Albany and province of New York, on both sides of the Mohake river, beginning at the said river by the town of Schenectady, and runs from thence westerly on both sides up the said river to a certain place called by the Indians Canaquarione, being reputed three dutch miles or twelve English miles, and from the said town of Schenectady down the river one dutch mile or four English miles to a place, Kill or Creek called the Ael place, and from the said Mohake river into the woods south towards Albany to the sand kilt one dutch mile or four english miles, and as much on the other side of the river North, being one dutch mile, more or Otherwise, beginning upon the Mohak river at the place called the Ael place, on the north side of the river, and is in breadth four English miles on each side of the said river, and from thence keeping the same breadth of four English miles on each side of the

said river, it extends sixteen English Miles up the said river to the farthest end of a hill called by the Indians Canaquarione, including the Island in the said river and also the said river so far as it extends within the said boundaries. To have and to Hold all and singular the said tract of land, messuage or tenement above mentioned, with their and every of the hereditaments, premisses and appurtenances unto the said harmannes Brat, Jacobus Van Slyck, John Sanderse, Isaac Swits, Isaac Vrooman, Nicolas Van Petten, Jacob Swits, Jacob Vrooman, Frederick Van Patten, Nicolas Groot, Tobyas Ten Eyck, Ryer Wemple, Samuel A. Brat, Nicolas Van Duvolge, Abraham Wimple, Abraham Mabie, Jacobus Mynderse, John B. Van Eps, Gerrit A. Lansing, Peter Mabie, Harne Van Slyck, Isaac S. Swits and Abraham Fonda, and to their heirs & assigns forever, in trust to and for the only use, benefit and behoof of themselves and the other free holders and inhabitance of the said township of Schenectady, their heirs and assigns forever. Also I give, devise and bequeath unto the said Harmanus Brat, Jacobus Van Slyck, John Sanderse, Nicholas Van Petten, Isaac Vrooman, Jacob Swits, Isaac Swits, Jacob Vrooman, Frederick Van Petten, Nicolas Groot, Ryer Wimple, Tobyas Ten Eyck, Samuel A. Brat, Nicolas Van Dervolge, Abraham Wimple, Abraham Mabie, Jacobus Mynderse, John Babbist Van Eps, Gerrit A. Lansing, Harne Van Slyck, Peter Mabie, Isaac S. Swits and Abraham Fonda, the patent of the above recited tract of land or of the said township of Schenectady, and all other papers, writings, books and proceedings relating to the same, and all bills, bounds, notes, and all sums of money due or which shall become due forever hereafter for rents on lands conveyed by me or any other patentees, in trust for said township, and also all my right, title, interest, claim and demand which I have as surviving patentee, in trust for the said township, and it is my will and express order that the said Harmanus Brat, Jacobus Van Slyck, John Sanderse, Nicolas Van Petten, Isaac Vrooman, Jacob Swits, Isaac Swits, Jacob Vrooman, Frederick Van Petten, Nicolas Groot, Ryer Wimple, Tobyas Ten Eyck, Samuel A. Brat, Nico-

las Van Dervolge, Abraham Wimple, Abraham Mabie, Jacobus Mynderse, John B. Van Eps, Gerrit A. Lansing, Harmé Van Slyek, Peter Mabie, Isaac S. Switz, and Abraham Fonda, or the survivor or survivors of them pay or cause to be paid out of the town money now due to me, or which shall hereafter be due by rents of land which I have herein above given to them or by sale of any part of the above recited tract of land, all costs and charges which may arise in and by defending the cause which has been and still is depending in the court of Chancery at New York at the suit or Complaint of Reyer Schermerhorn against me and Jacobus Van Slyek, Jacob Swits, and several others herein above named. Lastly, I do nominate, Constitute and appoint my trusty friends, Nicolas Van Petten, Jacob Van Slyek, John Sanderse, and Abraham Wemp, Executors of this my last Will and Testament, as such of them as shall accept thereof, hereby revoking and making void all former and other wills and Testaments by me heretofore made, ratifying and confirming this and to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this eleventh day of March in the fifth year of the reign of our Love-reign Lord George the third by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King defender of the faith &c. Anno. Q. Domini 1765.

Signed sealed published and declared by
the above named Arent Brat, as and for
his last will and testament in the presence
of ----- }

Memorandum that the name of Abraham
Wemp, one of the executors, was wrote on
a razure before sealing hereof. }

ARENT ^{his} X BRATT. [L. s.]
mark

HENDRICK BROWER,
ELIAS POST,
CORNELIUS VROOMAN. }

Albany County, ss. : Be it remembered that on the nineteenth day of November, in the year of our Lord One Thou-

sand seven hundred and Seventy, personally came & appeared before me William Hanna, Surrogate of the said county, Hendrick Brower, of the town of Schenectady, in the county aforesaid, and province of New York, cordwainer ; Elias Post, of the same place, county and Province, Gunsmith, and Cornelius Vrooman, of the said place, county and Province, Cooper, and being duly sworn on their Oaths, declare that they, each of them did see Arent Bratt sign & seal the within written Instrument purporting to the will of the said Arent Bratt, bearing date the Eleventh day of march, A. D. 1765, and heard him publish and declare the same as & for his last will and testament ; that at the time thereof, he was of a sound, disposing mind & memory, to the best of the knowledge & belief of them the ----- of their own respective hands writing, which they subscribed as witnesses to said will in the testator's presence.

WILLIAM HANNA, *Surrogate.*

Recorded & Examined Jan'y 20, 1795.

R. LUSH, *Clk.*

[L.S.] All which we have caused by these presents to be Exemplified, and the seal of Our Court of Common pleas of said County to be hereunto affixed, this 4th Sept. 1811.

CHAS. D. COOPER, *Clk.*

D.

FORT JOHNSON, *May 8th*, 1763.

MR. FULLER:

My reason for comeing here this Day was to agree with the Workmen whom You intend taking into the Woods with You, and as I had not an oportunity of Seeing You or them, I leave this paper to let you know that I am determined to give no more than five Shillings per Day to any whom you may employ for my Work ; if they will not agree to that, I desire you will not bring them with You. Neither will I give more to any (yourself Excepted), who work at Capt. Clau's House. What I have promised you shall be paid.

I am y^{rs}.

WM. JOHNSON.

TO MR. SAMUEL FULLER.

E.

LIST OF YE PEOPLE KILD AND DESTROYED

*By ye French of Canida and There indians at Skimnechtady,
Twenty Miles to ye Westward of Albany, Between Satur-
day and Sunday, ye 9th day of February. 1688.*

Myndert Wemp kild	- - - - -	1
Jan van Eps and his Sonne & 2 of his children kild	-	4
a negroe of dito Van Eps	- - - - -	1
Serg ^t Church of Cap ^t Bulls Comp ^y	- - - - -	1
Barent Jansse kild and Burnd his Sonne kild	- -	2
And ^s Arentse Bratt shott and Burnt & also his child ^a	-	2
Mary Viele wife of Dowe Aukes & her 2 children kild	-	3
and his Negro woman Francyn	- - - - -	1
Mary Aloff, wife of Cornelis Viele Jun ^r , Shott	- -	1
Sweer Teunise Shott & Burnt his wife kild & burnt	} all in one house	2
Antje Janz, doughter of Jan Spoor, kild & burnt		1
Item 4 Negroes of ye said Sweer Teunise ye same death		4
Enos Talmidge Leift of Capt Bull kild & burnt	- -	1
Hend Meese Vrooman & Bartholomeus Vrooman kild & burnt	- - - - -	2
Item 2 Negroes of Hend Meese ye same death	- -	2
Gerrit Marcellis and his wife & childe kild	- - -	3
Rob ^t Alexander sould ^r of Capt Bulls, Shott	- - -	1
Rob ^t hessling shott	- - - - -	1
Sander ye sonne of gysbert gerritse, kild & burnt	-	1
Jan Roeloffse de goyer burnt in ye house	- - -	1
Ralph grant a souldier in ye fort, shott	- - -	1
David Christoffelse & his wife w th 4 children all burnt in there house	- - - - -	6
Joris Aertse shott and burnt, Wm. Pieterse kild	-	2
Joh : Potman kild his wife, kild and her skalp taken off,	-	2
Dom ^e Petrus Tassemaker, ye Minister, kild & burnt in his house	- - - - -	1

Frans harmense kild.....	1
Engel, the wife of Adam Vroman, shot & burnt her childe, the brains dashed out against ye wall.....	2
Reynier Schaets and his sonne killed.....	2
Daniel Andries & George, 2 souldiers of Capt. Bull.....	2
a french girl, Prisoner among ye Mohogs, kild.....	1
A Maquase Indian kild.....	1
Johannes, ye sonne of Symon Skermerhoorn.....	1
3 Negroes of Symon Skermerhorn.....	3
In all	60

Leyst of ye Persones which ye French and there Indians
have taken Prisoners att *Skimnechtady* and caried to canida,
ye 9th day of February, 1688²/₀:

Johannes Teller and his negroe.....	2
John Wemp, sonne of Myndt Wempt & 2 negroes....	3
Symon Abraham, Phillip, Dirck & Claes Groot, all 5 sonnes of Symon Groot.....	5
Jan Baptist, sonne of Jan Van Epps.....	1
Albert & Johannes Vedder, sonnes of harme Vedder..	2
Isaack Cornelise Switts & his Eldest sonne.....	2
a negroe of Barent Janse.....	1
Arnout ye sonne of Arnout Corn: Viele, ye Interp ^r	1
Stephen, ye sonne of Gysbert Gerritse.....	1
Lawrence, sonne of Claes Lawrence Pirmurent.....	1
Arnout, sonne of Paulyn Janse.....	1
Barent, ye sonne of Adam Vroman & ye neger.....	2
Claes, sonne of Frans Tharmense.....	1
Stephen, adopted sonne of Geertje Bouts.....	1
John Webb, a souldier Belonging to-Capt. Bull.....	1
David Burt, belonging to ye same Comp ^e	1
Joseph Marks, of ye same Comp ^e	1
In all.....	27

F.

"My countrymen—these things ought not to be forgotten, for the benefit of our children and those that follow them; they should be recorded in history."—Franklin.

It has been stated at page 194 of this book, that a close and enduring friendship existed between the pilgrims of the Plymouth Colony and the Dutch of New Netherlands; as an after thought at this point, two illustrations are deemed appropriate.

What scholarly reader of history does not remember *Sasacus*, the great Sachem of the Pequots, the most powerful tribe of New England; a tribe of vindictive and independent spirits, who had conquered and governed the nations about them without control. They viewed the English as strangers and mere intruders, who had no right to the country, nor to interfere with its original proprietors; and breathing nothing but war and revenge, were determined to extirpate or drive them from New England. They artfully courted other tribes, urging that by a general combination they could destroy or drive them from the country; that there would be no necessity of coming to open battles; that by killing their cattle, firing their houses, laying ambushes on the roads, in the fields, and wherever they could surprise and destroy them, their wishes could be accomplished.

This was a gloomy outlook for the sparse settlements, and they heroically met the crisis; but I shall not fatigue the reader with the detailed horrors of that day. The prompt action of Governor Josiah Winslow; the boldness of Captain Endicot, of Massachusetts; the fearless bravery of Captain Patrick, of Plymouth; the almost superhuman valor and success of Captain Mason, of Connecticut; the daring of Rev. Mr. Stone, of Hartford, chaplain of the forces; the neutrality of "*Miantinomi*," the head chief of the Narragansets, and the unswerving fidelity of "*Uncas*," chief of the Mohegans, it answers my purpose to say: this great war of extermination, preceded by horrible destruction of property and butch-

eries of the defenceless, commenced in February, 1637, and was terminated within four months by the almost total extinction of the Pequot nation.

Their chief, Sasacus, with the few that remained alive, fled west to the country of the Mohawks, and were there attacked and slaughtered by that people; and, in the fall of 1638, they presented the scalp of Sasacus to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts. This occurred during the administration of William Kieft, as Governor of New Netherlands.

With Dutch influence, as has been shown, then all powerful in the councils of the Mohawks, who cannot trace the attachment of the Dutch to their pilgrim brothers of Plymouth rock, who, during their residence in Holland previous to their emigration to New England, had been protected by the government of that country in the free enjoyment and practical observance of their religious principles? And I will here observe, that although circumstances prevented the pilgrims from settling on the banks of the Hudson river among their Dutch friends, in accordance with their original intention, yet, before disembarking from the Mayflower, they adopted a written constitution for the government of their colony, which contained the elements of civil and religious liberty as developed and practiced in no other European country but Holland.

I here, as an episode, introduce an illustration of the savage ferocity of those early times. Soon after the extermination of the Pequots, the Narragansets, of whom "*Miantonimi*" was chief, then the most numerous tribe of New England, being displeased with the little attention the English paid to them, while they uniformly manifested great consideration for "*Uncas*," the Mohegan chief, and his tribe, without proclaiming war or giving Uncas the least information, raised an army of 1,000 men and marched against him. The spies of Uncas apprised him in time, and a great battle took place where now stands Norwich. Says Trumbull, in his history of the Indian Wars, p. 38: "About 50 of the Narragansets were killed, and a much greater number wounded and taken

prisoners. Among the latter, was Mianotonimi, his brother and two of the sons of Canonicens, whom *Uncas* conducted in triumph to Mohegan. Some few days after, *Uncas* conducted Mianotonimi back to the spot where he was taken, for the purpose of putting him to death. At the instant they arrived on the ground, an Indian, who was ordered to march in the rear for the purpose, sunk a hatchet into his head, and dispatched him at a single stroke. He was probably unacquainted with his fate, and knew not by what means he fell. *Uncas* cut out a large piece of his shoulder, which he devoured in savage triumph, declaring in the meantime that '*it was the sweetest meat he ever ate; it made his heart strong.*'" So much in evidence of the refined "*tastes*" and noble qualities of "*Uncas*," a never-failing friend of the English colonists.

It was on the 21st day of December, 1621, that the great Sachem Massasoit (after whom Massachusetts is named) welcomed the pilgrims to Plymouth, and concluded with them on the following day a treaty of friendship, which the parties, during Massasoit's life, mutually continued honorably to fulfill.

But it was in 1672, about 50 years afterwards, that Massasoit's youngest son, Philip, of Mount Hope (now Bristol, Rhode Island), a man of such majestic stature, muscular power, persuasive craft, and commanding eloquence, that, as a mark of pre-eminence, he was called by his own and other tribes King-Chief of the "*Nipuel*" tribe, played his deep game to exterminate the whites, or at least drive them out of the country. *The Sioux, Sitting-Bull*, of our day, is but a King Philip in miniature. The Shawnee chief, *Tecumseh*, perhaps offers the nearest parallel to King Philip's indomitable perseverance and genius.

By personal visitations this powerful savage was artfully persuading his red brethren throughout the whole of the New England States, and even the fierce Mohawks, to rise *en masse* and extirpate the whites. But the Mohawks indignantly expelled him and his emissaries from their borders. Here again we can mark the Dutch attachment to their pilgrim brothers of Plymouth.

But with some tribes Philip's eloquent and insidious efforts

were successful. The Narragansets for this purpose had engaged to raise 4,000 fighting men. The spring of 1672 was the time fixed for the exterminating blow, and the Indians of various tribes daily flocked to Philip's head-quarters. Trumbull says, in his *Indian Wars*, p. 43: "The war-whoop was sounded, when the Indians commenced an indiscriminate murder of the defenceless inhabitants of *Swansey*, sparing not the tender infant at the breast; but 3 of 78 persons, which the town contained, made their escape." This was a small settlement adjoining Mount Hope, the head-quarters of Philip.

It is impracticable within my limits to enter upon the details of this cruel war; it lasted, with unspeakable barbarities, desolation and blood-shed, until the 12th of August, 1676, when King Philip was slain, at his old home, Mount Hope, under the following circumstances, as related by Trumbull, at p. 69, etc.:

"Philip, it appeared, in attempting to fly from his pursuers, was recognized by one of the English, who had been stationed with the Mohegans to intercept him, and at whom he leveled his piece; but the priming being unfortunately wet and preventing the discharge thereof, the cunning sachem would yet have escaped, had not one of the brave sons of *Uncas* at this instant given him the contents of his musket. The ball went directly through his heart. Thus fell Philip, who was the projector and instigator of a war which not only proved the cause of his own destruction, but that of nearly all his tribe, once the most numerous of any inhabiting New England.

"It was at this important instant that the English were made witnesses of a remarkable instance of savage custom. *Oneco*, on learning that Philip had fallen by the hand of one of his tribe, urged that, agreeably to their custom, he had an undoubted right to the body, and the right to feast himself with a piece thereof; which the English not objecting to, he deliberately drew his long knife from his girdle, and with it detached a piece of flesh from the bleeding body of Philip, of about one pound weight, which he broiled and ate, in the meantime declaring that *he had not, for many moons, eaten*

anything with so good an appetite.' The head of Philip was severed from his body, and sent, by Captain Church, to Boston, to be presented to the Governor and Council as a valuable trophy."

Thus ended the treacherous, bloody and ambitious life of King Philip, of Mount Hope, undoubtedly the most remarkable savage that ever rose and for a time flourished in North America.

Let me add, for the information of coming generations, that it was near the close of King Philip's war, that the United Colonies of New England, taking into serious consideration the recent successes of their arms in many parts of their country, appointed the 27th day of August, 1676, to be observed throughout New England *as a day of public Thanksgiving and Praise to Almighty God.*

This was the commencement of the annual custom of the colonial fathers, which, to the present day, is so religiously observed by their descendants throughout the New England States; that her scattered children, from the frozen North to the sunny South, from the Pacific to the Atlantic, gather around the old folks at home and their hearths on that consecrated day.

INDEX

- Adams, Archibald Hamilton, 183.
 Adams, Margaret, 184.
 Adams, James, 183.
 Adams, William, 183.
 Adriance, Peter, 9, 45.
 Adriance, John, 46.
 Albany Street (now State), 20.
 Anderson, James, 208.
 Anderson, William, 208.
 Appendix A, 297.
 Appendix B, 313.
 Appendix C, 324.
 Appendix D, 329.
 Appendix E, 339.
 Appendix F, 332.
 Apple, John, 44, 77.
 Apple, Maria Magdalena, 77.
 Apple, Simon, 77.
 Apple, William, 44, 77.
 Aukes, Dowe (see under C. C. Viele).
 Backus, Rev. J. Trumbull, 263, etc.
 Bagley, Timothy, 289.
 Banker, Elizabeth, 49.
 Banker, Evert, 49, 74.
 Banker, Gerrit, 9, 49.
 Barhydt, John, 67.
 Barhydt, John, and his descendants,
 166, etc.
 Barret, Anna, 166.
 Barret, Maria, 166.
 Barret, William, 166.
 Batteaus, 246.
 Bayard, Stephen N., 247.
 Beal, Moses, 252.
 Beukendal Massacre, 226.
 Beck, Anna, 139.
 Beck, Caleb, 139.
 Beck, Caleb, Jr., 140.
 Beck, Elizabeth, 139.
 Beck, Engel, 139.
 Beck, Margaret, 140.
 Beck, for remaining names, see 140.
 Beekman, John Jacob, 39.
 Bént, Hendrickse Lambertse, 78.
 Bellinger, Col., 233.
 Beresani, Father, 25.
 Beverwyck, 2, 4, 5, 9.
 Binekill, 19.
 Bleeker, Jane, 31.
 Borsboom, Peter Jacobus, 9, 62.
 Bosie, Gertruy, 139.
 Bosie, Maria, 139.
 Bosie, Peter, 139.
 Bosie, Philip, 139.
 Boyd, James, 213.
 Boyd, David, 215.
 Bradt, Aeffie,
 Bradt, Aaron, 289.
 Bradt, Arent Andries, 51, 57, 73.
 Bradt, Audries Arentse, 2d.
 Bradt, Andries Arent, 3d.
 Bradt, Bathsheba,
 Bradt, Arent, 210, 212.
 Bradt, Angelica,
 Bradt, Amerst,
 Bradt, Andreas,
 Bradt, Catalina, 9, 68.
 Bradt, Catalyntie, 2d.
 Bradt, Catalyntie, 3d,
 Bradt, Dirk, 72.
 Bradt, Dirk, Jr.
 Bradt, Ephraim,
 Bradt, John,
 Bradt, Jacobus,
 Bradt, Margaret,
 Bradt, Margaretta,
 Bradt, Maria,
 Bradt, Samuel, 68.
 Bradt, Samuel, 2d,
 Bradt, Harriet,
 Bradt, Susanna,
 Bradt, House, 60, 273.
 Bracham, Joseph, and his descend-
 ants, 176.
 Brandywine rift, 245.
 Brandt, May, 233.
 Brewer, Androese Arentse Bradt, 52.
 Bronk, Jonas, 22.
 Brower, Maria, 62.
 Brower, Philip Hendrickson, 9, 26.
 Brower, Rev. Thomas, 230.

- Brown, Rev. George Jr., 270.
 Brown, John W., and his descendants, 178, etc.
 Bruster, Johnathan, 289.
 Burr, Theodore, 244.
 Butler, Walter, 289.
 Cain, Nicholas, 61.
 Camberfort, Gerardus, 117.
 Campbell, Angelica, 180.
 Campbell, Daniel, 179, 246, 276, 282.
 Campbell, Wm. W., 234.
 Carley, Joseph, 60.
 Carstensen, Elizabeth, 117.
 Carstensen, Teunise, 117.
 Carstensen, Teunise Jr., 117.
 Caughnawaga Mohawks, 8.
 Caughnawaga Rift, 245.
 Cayuga Indians, 14.
 Christiance, Christian, 70, 88.
 Christiance, Cornelius, 88.
 Christiance, John, 88.
 Christiance, Neeltje, 70.
 Church Street, 20.
 Church, Baptist, its history, 270, etc.
 Church, Baptist, pastors of, 270, etc.
 Church Episcopal, its history, 231, etc.
 Church, Episcopal, its pastors, 262, etc.
 Church, Methodist Episcopal, history of, 266, etc.
 Church, Methodist Episcopal, pastors of, 268, etc.
 Church, Presbyterian, history of, 263, etc.
 Church, Presbyterian, pastors of, 264, etc.
 Church, Presbyterian, first deacons of, 264.
 Church, Presbyterian, first pew-holders of, 264.
 Church, Ref'd Protestant Dutch, history of, 258, etc.
 Church, Ref'd Protestant Dutch, pastors of, 259, etc.
 Clark, Classe Tryntje, 78.
 Clement, Jacobus, 142.
 Clement, Johannes, 142.
 Clement, Joseph, 142.
 Clement, Ludovicus Cobes, 142.
 Clement, Maria, 142.
 Clement, Peter, 1st, 142.
 Clement, Peter, 2d, 142.
 Clement, Sarah, 142.
 Clement, Susanna, 142.
 Clinch, Robert, 273.
 Clinch, Thomas B., 274.
 Clinton, De Witt, 17.
 Clute, Anna Barbara, 108.
 Clute, Anna Catrina, 108.
 Clute, Frederick, 108.
 Clute, Gerrit, 107.
 Clute, Gerrit, Sr., 107.
 Clute, Hellena, 108.
 Clute, Jacob, 107.
 Clute, Jillis, 56.
 Clute, John, 107.
 Clute, Johannes, 47, 107.
 Clute, Johannes, numerous descendants of (see body of work consecutively stated), 107.
 Clute, Margaritje, 108.
 Clute, Nicholas, 107.
 Clute, Peter, 107.
 Clute, Pieter, 107.
 Clute, Waldren, 108.
 Cobes, Clara, 98.
 Cobes, Ludovicus, 98, 212.
 Cobes, Maria, 98.
 Colman, John, 12.
 Colman's Point, 13.
 Combs, Alexander, 213.
 Conde, Adam, and his descendants, 162, etc.
 Conde, Cornelus Santvoord, and his descendants, 163, etc.
 Consaul, Bastian, 104.
 Consaul, Emanuel, 103.
 Consaul, Emanuel, 2d, 104.
 Consaul, Francyntje, 104.
 Consaul, John, 104.
 Consaul, John, 2d, 104.
 Consaul, Johannes, 104.
 Consaul, Joseph, 104.
 Consaul, Peter, 104.
 Consaul, Sara, 104.
 Constable, Anna, 208.
 Corl, Hendrick, and his descendants, 174, etc.
 Corlear (see Schenectady).
 Corlett, William, 245.
 Corry, William, 289.
 Corrysbush, 249, 289.
 Cox, Colonel —, 233.
 Craig, Archibald, 208.
 Crigier (see Krigier).
 Cromwell, Aegje, 141.
 Cromwell, Jacobus, 141.
 Cromwell, Jan Philippe, 141.
 Cromwell, Lysbeth, 141.
 Cromwell, Stephen, 141.
 Crosby, William, 289.
 Cunningham, William, 208.
 Cnpler, Cornelius, 279.
 Darling, Rev. T. G., 265, etc.
 Davids, Christoffelse, 88.

- Davids, Ludovicus, 139.
 Davids, Thomas, 139.
 Day, Rev. Horace G., 270.
 De Champlain, Gov. Samuel, 15.
 De Graff, Abraham, William and Nicholas, 226.
 De Graff, Abraham, 2d, 111.
 De Graff, Abraham, 3d, 111.
 De Graff, Class, 47.
 De Graff, Class Andriese, 111.
 De Graff, Elizabeth, 111.
 De Graff, Jessie, 68.
 De Graff, John, 113, 215.
 De Draff, Nicholas, 111, 226.
 De Graff (for remaining names, see work), 112, etc.
 Delamont, John, and his descendants, 164, etc.
 Delius, Rev. Godfreidus, 259.
 De Winter, Bastian, 9.
 DeVos, Andras, 57.
 Dongan, Catharine (wife of A. L. Glen), 29.
 Dongan, Governor, 24.
 Dongan, Margaret, 49.
 Duane, Hon. James, 55, 289.
 Duane, James, 208.
 Duaneburgh, 289.
 Dunbar, John, and his descendants, 165, etc.
 Duncan, John, 181, 211, 245, 249, 289.
 Duncan, John, his descendants, 181, etc.
 Durham boats, 244, 247.
 Dyer, John, 121.
 Eenklhiys, Hans Janse (important), 82.
 Ehles rift, 245.
 Ellice, Alexander, 249, 281.
 Ellice, James, 208, 246, 249.
 Ellice, Robert, 249, 281.
 Ellice, Thomas, 249.
 Errickson, Rev. Reinhart, 67.
 Fairly, Alida, 159.
 Fairly, Ammatje, 159.
 Fairly, Engeltie, 160.
 Fairly, Hester, 159.
 Fairly, Johannes, 159.
 Fairly, John, 159.
 Fairly, Margaret, 160.
 Fairly, Maria, 159.
 Feeding, Peter, and his descendants, 160.
 Ferry Street, 19, 20, 21.
 Fine for being late at a meeting - Committee of Safety, 286.
 Fonda, Abrams, the house of, 32, 131.
 Fonda, Alexander Glen, 32.
 Fonda, Douw, 131.
 Fonda, Jacob, the house of, 134.
 Fonda, Jellis, 131.
 Fonda, Jellis A., 134.
 Fonda, Margaret, 133.
 Fonda, Major Jellis, 132, 295.
 Fonda, Major Jellis J., 135, 279.
 Fonda, for remainder of names, see 134, etc.
 Fountain, M. 25.
 Forrest, David P., 215.
 Fort Hunter rift, 245.
 Fort Orange, 2, etc.
 Freeman, Rev. Bernardus, 259.
 Front street, 20.
 Frost, James, 213, 216.
 Fryer Henry, 213.
 Fuller, Amelia Ann, 202.
 Fuller, Aug. 197, 202.
 Fuller, Anna, 193.
 Fuller, Charles, 202.
 Fuller, Edward, 201.
 Fuller, Elizabeth, 203.
 Fuller, George Kendall, 201.
 Fuller, Henry, 202.
 Fuller, James, 202.
 Fuller, Jeremiah, 193, 197.
 Fuller, Richard, 201.
 Fuller, Robert, 202.
 Fuller, Samuel, 61, 192, 197, 201.
 Fuller, William Kendall, 61, 198.
 Gansevoort, Col. Peter, 231.
 Gardener, Capt. Barent, 237.
 Gibson, Alexander C., 215.
 Gerritse, Frederick, 115.
 Glen, Abraham, 39, 212.
 Glen, Alexander Lindsey, 6, 9, 14, 22, 27, 30, 209, 250.
 Glen, Alexander, 68.
 Glen, Alexander (important), 33, 217.
 Glen, Anna, 31, 33.
 Glen, Cathrine, 31, 34, 37, 40.
 Glen, Deborah, 33, 39.
 Glen, Elias, 37.
 Glen, Helena, 27, 72.
 Glen, Hellenia, 37.
 Glen, Henry, 50, 212, 213, 273.
 Glen, Col. Henry (member of Congress), 31.
 Glen, Jacob, 28, 29, 32, 212.
 Glen, Jacob (commonly called Col. Jacob), 33, 38, 227.
 Glen, Jacob Alexander, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 39, 247.
 Glen, Jeremiah, 32, 37.
 Glen, John, 31, 37, 50, 61, 273.
 Glen, John, son of Elias, 38.

- Glen, John (Quartermaster), 32, 33, 37.
 Glen, John Alexander, 23, 31, 33, 34, 39, 45, 58, 210, 217, 219, 224.
 Glen, John Alexander (the third and youngest son of Alexander Lindsey Glen), 137.
 Glen, Maria, 37.
 Glen, Sarah, 33, 39.
 Glen dwelling in Schenectady, 59.
 Glen, of Scotia, 13, 27, 29.
 Graham, John, 204.
 Groot, Abraham, 71.
 Groot, Class, 71.
 Groot, Cornelius, 71.
 Groot, Dirk, 71.
 Groot, Nicholas, 212.
 Groot, Philip, 71.
 Groot, Simon A., 213.
 Groot, Simon, Jr., 52, 71.
 Groot, Symon, 71.
 Groot, Symon Symonse, 26, 70.
 Halfmoon, 13.
 Hall, John, 120.
 Hall, William, 48, 120.
 Hall, William, Jr., 120, 121.
 Hall, Talmage, 252.
 Hall, for remaining names, see 121.
 Handelslaers street (now Washington avenue), 19.
 Haverly, Christian, 213.
 Haverly, John, 66.
 Haverly, Wemple, 67.
 Heemstreet, Ariantje, 166.
 Heemstreet, Amatie, 166.
 Heemstreet, Clara, 166.
 Heemstreet, Machtelt, 166.
 Heemstreet, Johannes, 165.
 Heemstreet, Johannes, Jr., 166.
 Heemstreet, Sarah, 166.
 Hellene, Monsieur De St., 20.
 Hendrick, King, 8.
 Herkimer, Gen'l Nicholas, his bravery, and death, 230, etc.
 Hermitage, 196.
 Hesseling, Dirk, 88.
 Hesseling, Robert, 88.
 Hilton, Benj., 277.
 Horsford, Ruben, and his descendants, 175.
 Hudson, Hendrick, 12.
 Hudson, John, 252.
 Hunter, Fort, rift, 245.
 Hunter, Arthur W., 215.
 Isenbord, Major John, 234.
 Ingoldsby, George, 239.
 Jan, Spor, 71.
 Jansen, Paulus, 89.
 Jaques, Father, 25.
 Jonekers, Fritze, 77.
 Jonekers, Jan Janse, 77.
 Jonekers, Preterge, 77.
 Jonekers, Rachel, 77.
 Johnson, Sir Wm., 245.
 Johnson, Daniel, 211.
 Jones, Sam'l W., 215.
 Kane, Charles, 208.
 Keator's rift, 245.
 Kelly, Alexander, 208, 250.
 Kieft, Gov., 3.
 Kleyn, Abraham, 103.
 Kleyn, Bata, 103.
 Kinney, John, 252.
 Kittle, Daniel, 191.
 Kittle, David, 191.
 Kittle, Deborah, 191.
 Kittle, Joachim, 191.
 Kittle, Lybrant, 191.
 Kittle, Margaret, 191.
 Kittle, Maria, 191.
 Kittle, Sarah, 191.
 Kittle, for remaining names, see 191, etc.
 Krigier (Crigier), Annatie, 88.
 Krigier (Crigier), Catharina, 88.
 Krigier (Crigier), Elizabeth, 47, 87.
 Krigier (Crigier), Frans, 88.
 Krigier (Crigier), Gertruy, 88.
 Krigier (Crigier), Maria, 87.
 Krigier (Crigier), Martinus, 88.
 Krigier (Crigier), Capt. Martin, 85, 288.
 Krigier (Crigier), Martin, 85, 212.
 Krigier (Crigier), Samuel, 87.
 Kullenman, Gerrit Class, 83.
 Lambert, John, 67.
 Landon, Hon. Judson S., 293.
 Lansing, Gerrit, Jr., 37.
 Lashers of Oriskany, 230.
 Lighthail, Abraham, 157.
 Lighthall, Abraham, son of William, 158.
 Lighthall, William, 158.
 Lighthall family at large, see work, 158, etc.
 Lion, Archiball, 215.
 Lion St., 19.
 Little Falls, 245.
 Lovelace, Gov'r, 26.
 Lusher, Eli, 247, 248.
 Lyman, William, 208, 250.
 Mantet, De, 20.
 Marinus, Catharina, 98.

- Marinus, David, 98.
 Marinus, Neeltje, 98.
 Marinus, William, 98.
 Marsellus, John, house of, 60.
 Marselis, Ahasueras, 108.
 Marselis, Ahasueras, 2d, 109.
 Marselis, Gerrit, 108.
 Marselis, Henry, 109.
 Marselis, John, 109.
 Marselis, John A., 109.
 Marselis, Nicholas, 109.
 Marselis, for remaining names, see 109.
 Martin, Charles, 202, 246, 250.
 Martelaer's Street, 20.
 Mathews, Andrew, 208.
 Mathews, Charles, 208.
 Mathews, John, 208.
 McCamus, William, 208.
 McGinnis, Alexander, 175.
 McGinnis, Capt. Wm., 175, 295.
 McMichael, Richard, 213.
 McMullen, Andrew, 215.
 Mebie, Abraham, 70, 101, 228.
 Mebie, Anna, 62, 102.
 Mebie, Arent, 101.
 Mebie, Harmanus, 101.
 Mebie, Jan, 101.
 Mebie, Jan Pieterse, 55, 100.
 Mebie, Jan, 101.
 Mebie, Peter, 101.
 Mebie, Peter, 2d, 101.
 Mebie, for remaining names, see 102.
 Mitchell, Andrew, 203, 250.
 Mitchell, Thomas B., 64.
 Mohawk Bridge, 244.
 Mohawk Indians, 8, 13, 14.
 Mohawk River, 19.
 Money, American and Hard, 283.
 Mousignat, Monsieur De, 20.
 Montagne, Johannes La, 4, 10.
 Morris, Gov., 236.
 Munro, John, 187.
 Murdock, James, 208.
 Myers, Mordecai, 215.
 Myers, Stewart, 61.
 Mynderse, Jacobus, 212.
 Mynderse, Johannes, 129.
 Mynderse, Col. Johannes, 130, 279.
 Mynderse, Maritie, 32, 44.
 Mynderse, Myndert, 129.
 Mynderse, Renier, 130, 214, 273.
 Mynderse, for remaining names, see 130, etc.
 Nicholas, Gov'r Richard, 22, 25.
 Niskayuna, 287.
 Niskayuna street (now Union), 20.
 North, William, 213.
 Nott, Rev. Eliphalet, D.D., LL. D., 293.
 New Netherlands, 3, 4.
 New England, 4.
 Oliver, John, 62.
 Oneidas, 14.
 Onondagas, 14.
 Oathout, Abraham, 185, 215.
 Oathout, Abraham, son of Abraham, Senior, 186.
 Oathout, Elizabeth, 187.
 Oathout, Gerrit, 186.
 Oathout, Gerrit L., 186.
 Oathout, Helen, 186.
 Oathout, Henry A., 186.
 Oathout, Margaret, 187.
 Oathout, Samuel N., 186.
 Orange, Fort, 2, etc.
 Oriskany, battle of, one of the most important of the Revolutionary War. Its heirs descendants of the Holland Dutch and Palatinates, 230.
 Otten, Catharine, 40.
 Otten, Helmer, 42, 45.
 Ouderkerk, Johannes, 121.
 Overslaugh in 1609, 13.
 Page, John Keyes, 194.
 Page, Winslow, 194.
 Paige, Hon. Alonzo C., 31, 195, 293.
 Peek, Anna, 33, 84.
 Peek, Annatje, 84.
 Peek, Elizabeth, 84.
 Peek, Harmanus, 213.
 Peek, Jan, 83.
 Peek, Jacobus, 84.
 Peek, John, 84, 279.
 Peek, Johannes, 223.
 Peek, Lewis, 280.
 Peek, Maria, 84.
 Peek, Sara, 71, 84.
 Peters, William, and his descendants, 161, etc.
 Phyr, James, 249, 281.
 Philipse, Philip, 117.
 Pierson, Prof. Johnathan, 11, 21.
 Platte Island, 248.
 Post, Catalina, 162.
 Post, Elias, 162.
 Post, John, 162.
 Potter, Benj. F., 215.
 Potter, Hon. Platt, 293.
 Powell, Thomas, 253.
 Prince, John, 289.
 Princetown, 249, 289.
 Putman, Arent, 77.
 Putman, Cornelius, 77.
 Putman, John, 52.

- Putman, Johannes, 76.
Putman, Victor, 77.
- Quackenbos, David, 137.
Quackenbos, Johannes, 47, 137.
Quackenbos, Peter, 137.
Quackenbos, for remaining names,
see, 138.
Quebeck, 15, 22.
- Rensselaerwyck, 2, 4, 5.
Rifts of Mohawk above Schenectady,
245.
- Rinckhout, Gertruy, 71.
Rinckhout, Ida, 116.
Rinckhout, Jan, 71, 115.
Rinckhout, Jurian, 116.
Rinckhout, Tunis, 116.
Roberts, Benj'n, 115.
Robinson, John, 245.
Roelafsen, Jan, 84.
Rogers, John, 253.
Rosa, Annatie, daughter of Isaac, 192.
Rosa, Edward, 192.
Rosa, Isaac, 192.
Rosa, Henry, 192.
Rosa, James, son of Isaac, 192.
Rosa, Richard, son of Isaac, 192.
Rosa, Richard, 2d, 192.
Rowley, Maj., 237.
Rowe, Petter, 203, 215.
Ryckman, Engeltie, 92.
Ryckman, Guetje, 92.
Ryley, Alida, 174.
Ryley, Gertrude, 174.
Ryley, James Van Slyck, 75, 174.
Ryley, Philip, 173.
- Safety, Committee of, 275.
Sanders, John, husband of Debora
Glen, 39.
Sanders John, 2d, 29, 39, 214.
Sanders, Maria, Sarah Elsie and
Margaret, 39.
Sanders, John, 3d, 39, 212.
Schaats, Annetje, 89.
Schaats, Domine, 28, 89.
Schaats, Gidon, 89.
Schaats, Rynier, 89.
Schenectady, 2, 19, 20.
Schermerhorn, Abraham Van Patten,
54.
Schermerhorn, Andrew Vedder, 45.
Schermerhorn, Angelica, 54.
Schermerhorn, Anna Maria, 54.
Schermerhorn, Annatje, 54.
Schermerhorn, Arent, 42.
Schermerhorn, Ariantje, 42, 43.
Schermerhorn, Bartholomew, 43, 54.
Schermerhorn, Bartholomew Teller,
54.
Schermerhorn, Bernardus Freeman,
43, 54.
Schermerhorn, Catalina, 42, 43.
Schermerhorn, Catharine, 54.
Schermerhorn, Class, 53.
Schermerhorn, Eliza Margaret, 54.
Schermerhorn, Engeltie, 43, 53.
Schermerhorn, Gerrit, 53.
Schermerhorn, Gezina, 43.
Schermerhorn, Isaac M., 215.
Schermerhorn, Jacob, 42, 43, 279.
Schermerhorn, Jacob Janse, 41, 42.
Schermerhorn, James, 54.
Schermerhorn, Jane, 54.
Schermerhorn, Jaunette, 42.
Schermerhorn, Jannetje, 42, 43.
Schermerhorn, Jan Janse, 212.
Schermerhorn, John, 42, 43.
Schermerhorn, Lucas, 42.
Schermerhorn, Machtelt, 42.
Schermerhorn, Madalena, 43.
Schermerhorn, Margaretje, 53.
Schermerhorn, Maria, 53, 54.
Schermerhorn, Maus, 75, 215.
Schermerhorn, Neeltje, 42, 43.
Schermerhorn, Richard, 53.
Schermerhorn, Rycer, 40, 41, 42, 53,
55, 58, 210, 212.
Schermerhorn, Rycer, Jr., 54.
Schermerhorn, Simon, 54, 220.
Schermerhorn, Symon, 42, 43.
Schermerhorn, William, 54.
Schuyler, John, Jr., 216.
Schuyler, Nicholas, 212.
Schuyler, Peter, 210.
Schuyler, Gen. Philip, 273.
Scotia, Glens of, 13, 27, 29.
Seneca Indians, 14.
Shannon, Robert, and his descend-
ants, 175, etc.
Shurtliff, Joseph, 213.
Sixberry, Mannarek, 125.
Sixberry, Mary, 125.
Sixberry, William, 125.
Sixth Flat rift, 245.
Slackboom, Antonia, 22.
Slingerland, Anna, 125.
Slingerland, Catharine, 66, 125.
Slingerland, Cornelius, 66, 125.
Slingerland, Engeltie, 125.
Slingerland, Maria, 125.
Slingerland, Tunis, 126.
Smith, Abel, 215.
Smith, Rev. John Blair, 264.
Smith, Thomas, 122.
Smith, Wm. Howes, 215.
Snells of Oriskany, 210.

- Sprague, Asa, 253.
 Spencer, Thomas, a half-blood
 Oneida chief, 232.
 Spitzer, Ernestus, and his descend-
 ants, 182, etc.
 Spoor, Jan, 71.
 Springsteen, Casperius, 122.
 Stanwix, Fort, 246.
 State street, 19, 20.
 Steers, Cornelius, 159.
 Steers, Gertruy, 159.
 Steers, John, 67, 159.
 Steers, Samuel, 159.
 Steers, St. John, 159.
 Stevens, Arent, 48, 118.
 Stevens, Johnathan, 48, 118.
 Stevens, Capt. Johnathan, 118, 295.
 Stevens, Nicholas Hendricks, 48, 118.
 Stevens, for remaining names, see
 118, etc.
 St. Leger, Gen'l Barry, 231.
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 69.
 Swart, Adam, 73.
 Swart, Cornelius, 72.
 Swart, Esaias, 72.
 Swart, Esaias, Jr., 73.
 Swart, Jacomyntje, 73.
 Swart, Maria, 73.
 Swart, Sara, 73.
 Swart, Tounis, 73, 280.
 Swart, Tounisse Cornelise, 72.
 Swart, Wouter, 73.
 Swarttigner, Mr., 31.
 Swits, Abraham, 75.
 Swits, Abraham J., 76.
 Swits, Maj. Abraham, 76, 279.
 Swits, Andries, 76.
 Swits, Ariantje, 76.
 Swits, Catharine, 75.
 Swits, Class Cornelise, 26.
 Swits, Cornelius, 7, 74.
 Swits, Eva, 75.
 Swits, Helena, 75.
 Swits, Helena, daughter of Abra-
 ham, 75.
 Swits, Hendricks, 75.
 Swits, Isaac, 32, 49, 74.
 Swits, Isaac, son of Jacob, 75.
 Swits, Jacob, 74.
 Swits, Jacob, 2, 76.
 Swits, Jacob, 3, 76.
 Swits, Jane Helen, 76.
 Swits, Junnetje, 75.
 Swits, Johannes, 76.
 Swits, Maria, 75.
 Swits, Maria, daughter of Abraham,
 75.
 Swits, Margueretta, 76.
 Swits, Nicholas, 76.
 Swits, Simon, 74.
 Swits, Susanna, 75.
 Swits, Susanna, daughter of Abra-
 ham, 75.
 Swits, Rebecca, 32, 76.
 Swits, Walter, 75.
 Talmage, Lieut. Enos, 218.
 Taschmaker, Rev. Petries, 28, 29,
 259.
 Tannahill, John, 208, 250.
 Tannahill, Robert, 208, 250.
 Teller, Anna, 50.
 Teller, Jacobus, 50.
 Teller, John, 14, 39, 49, 50, 211.
 Teller, Maria, 39, 50.
 Teller, Margaret, 50.
 Teller, William, 9, 39, 49, 50, 209.
 Teller, William James, 287.
 Ten Eyck, Myndard Schuyler, 39,
 177.
 Ten Eyck, remaining, 177, etc.
 Ten Eyck, Tobias, and his descend-
 ants, 72, 176.
 Thorn, Herman, 68.
 Thorn, Jonathan, 68.
 Thorn, Samuel, 68.
 Thorpe, Aaron, 253.
 Thornton, Major John, 295.
 Tickston, Deborah, 122.
 Tickston, Elizabeth, 122.
 Tickston, Jeremiah, 122.
 Toll, Carel House, 123.
 Toll, Daniel, 55, 123, 226.
 Toll, John, 123.
 Toll, Karl Hansen, 67, 72, 122, 212.
 Toll, Simon, 226.
 Toll, for other names, see work,
 123, etc.
 Tomlinson, David, 208, 250.
 Tracy, M. De, 22, 25.
 Truax, Abraham, 67, 79, 81.
 Truax, Andreas, 80.
 Truax, Annatje, 80.
 Truax, Catalyntje, 80.
 Truax, Elizabeth, 72, 80, 82.
 Truax, Eva, 82.
 Truax, Isaac, 72.
 Truax, Isaac, 2d, 80.
 Truax, Isaac, 3d, 81.
 Truax, Jillis, 80.
 Truax, Isaac, 79, 81.
 Truax, Jacob, 79, 81.
 Truax, John, 80.
 Truax, Martinus, 81.
 Truax, Margaretta, 81.
 Truax, Maria, 79, 81.
 Truax, Peter, 81.
 Truax, Philip, 71, 79, 81, 82.

- Truax, Rebecca, 79.
 Truax, Sara, 79, 80, 82.
 Truax, Susanna, 79.
 Truax, William, 81.
 Truax, remaining names under family head of the work, 79, 80.
 Tymesen, Eldert, and his descendants, 157.
 Tynes, Michael, 192.
 Tynes, Samuel, 192.
 Tynes, Sophia, 81.

 Union College, 32.
 Union street, 20.

 Van Antwerp, Margaret, 277.
 Van Antwerpen, Arent, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Daniel L., 213.
 Van Antwerpen, Daniel Janse, 67, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Daniel, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Jan, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Elizabeth, 81.
 Van Antwerpen, Maria, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Nieltje, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Pieter, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Rebecca, 82.
 Van Antwerpen, Simon, 82.
 Van Benthuyssen, Catalyntje, 122.
 Van Benthuyssen, Cornelia, 56.
 Van Benthuyssen, Martin, 62, 122.
 Van Brakel, Alexander, 26, 116.
 Van Brakel, Gerrit, 117.
 Van Brakel, Gysbert Gerritse, 26, 116.
 Van Brakel, Gysbert, Jr., 117.
 Van Brakel, Stephen, 27, 116.
 Van Boschhaven, Class Jause,
 Van Coppornoch, Class William, 47.
 Van Curler, Mrs. Antonia, 26, 64.
 Van Curler, Aarent, 4, 9, 10, 22, 34, 49, 64.
 Van Der Boast, Jeris Artse, 85.
 Van Der Bogert, Anna, 100.
 Van Der Bogert, Class, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, Class, 2d, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, Fraus, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, Fraus, 2d, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, Jillistje, 100.
 Van Der Bogart, Harmanus Franse, 100.
 Van Der Bogart, Harmon Mynderse, 98.
 Van Der Bogert, Margaret, 100.
 Van Der Bogert, Maria, 100.
 Van Der Bogert, Nicholas, 100.
 Van Der Bogert, Myndert, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, Sara, 100.
 Van Der Bogert, Takorus, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, Tjeck, 99.
 Van Der Bogert, see the remaining names under the family head, 100.
 Van Der Linde, 72.
 Van Der Volgen, Anantje, 106.
 Van Der Volgen, Class, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, Class Lourense, 53, 74, 104.
 Van Der Volgen, Cornelius, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, Cornelius, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, Elizabeth, 106.
 Van Der Volgen, Laurens, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, Neeltje, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, Nicholas, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, Peter, 105.
 Van Der Volgen, for the names, etc., of the numerous family, see body of work, consecutively stated, 106.
 Van Ditmars, Barent Jans, 52.
 Van Ditmars, Barent Jansee, 85.
 Van Ditmars, Cornelis, 85.
 Van Dyck, Col. Cornelius, 37, 277, 294.
 Van Dyck, Cornelius, 119.
 Van Dyck, Jacobus, 119.
 Van Dyck, James, 87.
 Van Dyck, for remaining names, see book, 120, etc.
 Van Eps, Anna, 72.
 Van Eps, Dan'l, 79.
 Van Eps, Dirk, 26.
 Van Eps, Elizabeth, 72, 79.
 Van Eps, Evert, 77.
 Van Eps, Jacob, 50.
 Van Eps, Jan, 209.
 Van Eps, Johannes, 71.
 Van Eps, John, 41.
 Van Eps, John Baptist, 26, 27, 37, 68, 72, 211.
 Van Eps, John Dicksie, 26.
 Van Eps, Maria, 72.
 Van Eps, Sara, 72.
 Van Guysling, Anna Maria, 79.
 Van Guysling Caleb, 78.
 Van Guysling, Cornelius, 49, 78.
 Van Guysling, Elias, 78.
 Van Guysling Elias, 2d, 79.
 Van Guysling, Jacob, 78.
 Van Guysling, Jaconytje, 78.
 Van Guysling, Myndert, 78.
 Van Guysling, Peter, 78.
 Van Guysling, Peter, 2d, 79.
 Van Hock, Bononi, 104.
 Van Hock, Gerretje, 104.
 Van Horn, James E., 215.
 Van Horn, William J., 215.
 Van Ingen, Abraham, 214.
 Van Ingen, Dirk, and his descendants, 184.
 Van Isselsteyne, Cornelius, 52, 78.

- Van Isselstyne, Martin Cornelisse, 73, 78.
 Van Marken, Jan Gerritse, 89.
 Van Ness, Cornelius, 26.
 Van Olinda, Dan'l, 47, 52.
 Van Olinda, Jacob, 47, 52.
 Van Olinda, Matldas, 47, 52.
 Van Olinda, Peter Danielse, 9, 47, 62.
 Van Patten, Aaron, 279.
 Van Patten, Aeffie, 52, 73.
 Van Patten, Andreas, 73.
 Van Patten, Catalyntje, 74.
 Van Patten, Class Frederickse, 64, 73, 78.
 Van Patten, Debora, 66, 74.
 Van Patten, Gertrude, 74.
 Van Patten, John, 279.
 Van Patten, Nicholas, 52, 73.
 Van Rensselaer, Jeremiah, 22.
 Van Rensselaer, John, 31.
 Van Rensselaer, Killian, 25, 39.
 Van Rensselaer, Maria, 40.
 Van Slacktenhorst, Brandt, 6.
 Van Slyck, Adam, 66.
 Van Slyck, Adam, 2d, 68.
 Van Slyck, Adrian, 67, 226, 227.
 Van Slyck, Albert, 67.
 Van Slyck, Annatje, 67.
 Van Slyck, Ariantje, 68.
 Van Slyck, Anthony, 66, 227.
 Van Slyck, Anthony H., 66.
 Van Slyck, Clara, 67.
 Van Slyck, Cornelius, 66, 277.
 Van Slyck, Cornelius, 2d, 66.
 Van Slyck, Cornelius, 3d, 67.
 Van Slyck, Cornelius, 4th, 67.
 Van Slyck, Antonsen, 9, 10, 46.
 Van Slyck, Daniel, 227.
 Van Slyck, Elizabeth, 67.
 Van Slyck, Gertrude, 67.
 Van Slyck, Harmon, 66.
 Van Slyck, Harmanus, 66.
 Van Slyck, Harmanus, 2d, 66, 67.
 Van Slyck, Harmanus, 3d, 68.
 Van Slyck, Harmanus, 4th, 68.
 Van Slyck, Hellena, 68.
 Van Slyck, Hendrick, 66.
 Van Slyck, Phillie, 46, 62.
 Van Slyck, Jacob, 68, 212.
 Van Slyck, Col. Jacobus, 56, 67.
 Van Slyck, James, 66.
 Van Slyck, Jacques Cornelise, 9, 10, 14, 26, 32, 44, 47, 58, 63, 66, 209.
 Van Slyck, Jacques, 46.
 Van Slyck, Leash, 46.
 Van Slyck, Major ——. —
 Van Slyck, Margaret, 66, 68.
 Van Slyck, Martin, 68.
 Van Slyck, Martin Manierse, 10, 44, 46.
 Van Slyck, Peter, 67.
 Van Slyck, Petrus, 68.
 Van Slyck, Susanna, 68.
 Van Suintvoord, Rev. Cornelius, 56.
 Van Valkenburgh, Isaac, 141.
 Van Valkenburgh, Isaac, Jr., 141.
 Van Valkenburgh, Teunise Duckie, 52.
 Van Velson, Swear (Ahasueras) Tunnise, 9, 32, 44, 209, 225.
 Van Vorst, Abraham A., 215.
 Van Vorst, Dirk, 226.
 Van Vorsi, Gillis, 126.
 Van Vorst, Jacobus, 126.
 Van Vorst, John, 126.
 Van Vorst (for the numerous family see), 126, etc.
 Van Vranken, Eychert, 58, 141.
 Van Vranken, Class Gerritse, 142.
 Van Vranken, Gerrit Class, 142.
 Van Vranken, Gerrit, house of, 143.
 Van Vranken (for the extensively numerous family see), 143, etc.
 Vedder, Albert, 37, 70.
 Vedder, Alexander M., 70, 215.
 Vedder, Anna, 70.
 Vedder, Arent, 70.
 Vedder, Benj. V. S., 215.
 Vedder, Corset, 53, 70.
 Vedder, Daniel, 60, 70.
 Vedder, Harmanus, 42, 67, 69.
 Vedder, Harmon, 145.
 Vedder, Harmon Albertse, 69.
 Vedder, Jacob, 70.
 Vedder, Johannes, 70.
 Veeder, Annatse, 41.
 Veeder, Annatje, 41.
 Veeder, Cornelius, 40.
 Veeder, Debora, 43.
 Veeder, Engeltie, 41, 43.
 Veeder, Folic, 43, 45.
 Veeder, Gerret, 40, 213.
 Veeder, Gerret S., 217, 287.
 Veeder, Gertrude, 43.
 Veeder, Hellena, 41.
 Veeder, Helms, 40.
 Veeder, Hendricus, 40.
 Veeder, John, and his children, 43.
 Veeder, John F. D., 213.
 Veeder, Magdalena, 44.
 Veeder, Maria, 43.
 Veeder, Myndert, 43.
 Veeder, Naeltie, 40.
 Veeder, Nicholas, 279.
 Veeder, Peter, 49, 67.
 Veeder, Peter Symonse, 67.
 Veeder, Simon, 40, 43, 211.

- Veeder, Simon A., 213.
 Veeder, Simon Volckertsen, 9, 40, 43.
 Veeder, Volckert, and his children, 43.
 Veeder, Wilhelmus, 40.
 Victory, John, 213.
 Viele, Aernout Cornelise, 65.
 Viele, Cornelius, Sen'r, 52, 78.
 Viele, Cornelius Cornelisse, 26, 64, 73.
 Viele, Maria, wife of Dowe Ankes, 65.
 Viele, Nicholas, 54.
 Visscher, Cathrina, 168.
 Visscher, Col. Frederick, 40, 168, 233, 273.
 Visscher, Gertrude, 168.
 Visscher, Harman, 71, 168.
 Visscher, Harman, Jr., 168.
 Visscher, Hesther, 167.
 Visscher, John, 168.
 Visscher, Capt. John, 168.
 Visscher, John, Jr., 168.
 Visscher, Margaret, 168, 173.
 Visscher, Maria, 168.
 Visscher, Nicholas, 167.
 Van der Volgen, Laurens Class, 71, 72, 73.
 Vrooman, Adam an (extraordinary man), 66, 89, 210, 220, 223.
 Vrooman, Adam, residence of, 59, 223.
 Vrooman, Angelica, 223.
 Vrooman, Rev. Barant, 60.
 Vrooman, Barant H., 32.
 Vrooman, Hendrick Meese, 89.
 Vrooman, Isaac, 60, 68, 211, 212.
 Vrooman, Johannes J., 66.
 Vrooman, John, 89.
 Vrooman, John Hendrickse, 43.
 Vrooman, Laurance, 213, 216.
 Vrooman house at Brandywine Mill, 66.
 Vrooman, remaining names, see 92.
 Walker, James, 208, 213, 250.
 Walton, Johnathan, 247, 250.
 Washington, Gen'l George, 31, 273.
 Washington street, 19.
 Wasson, Thomas, 279.
 Wells, John, 293.
 Wemp, Alida, 45.
 Wemp, Altie, 45.
 Wemp, Anna, 32, 45.
 Wemp, Barent, 45.
 Wemp, Jan Barentse, 9, 32, 73.
 Wemp, John, 33.
 Wemp, Myndert, 44, 210.
 Wemp, Myndert Barentse, 33.
 Wemple, Abraham, 68, 273, 279.
 Wemple, Jan Barentsie, 62.
 Wemple, Myndert, 62.
 Wendell, Debora, 44.
 Wendell, Harmanus, 31.
 Wendell, Capt. Johannes, 50.
 Wendell, John Baptist, and his descendants, 180.
 Wendell, Sarah, 33.
 Wessels, Arent, 173.
 Wessels, Harmanus, 173.
 Wessels, Jacoba, 173.
 Wessels, Wessels, 173.
 White, William, house of, 275.
 Willett, Marinus, 213.
 Willett, Col. Marinus, 237.
 Wilson, James, 275.
 Winter, Bastian De, 51.
 Wyck, Isaac, 250.
 Yates, Henry, 152, 212, 214, 215.
 Yates, Isaac Glen, 150.
 Yates, Joseph, the ancestor, 149.
 Yates, Joseph, son of Robert, 149, 292.
 Yates, Joseph C., 214, 215, 293.
 Yates, John, 215.
 Yates, Hon. John Van Ness, 150, 292.
 Yates, Nicholas, 32, 150.
 Yates, Peter B., 215.
 Yates Robert, 149.
 Yates, Robert, son of Joseph C. Yates, 2d, 151.
 Yates, Robert, Chief-Justice, etc., 149.
 Yates, Robert, for the families of, see 149.
 Younglove, Moses, M. D., 239.
 Zebel, Anna Eliza, 81.

F 851725
.8

5676

